CONTEMPORARY FAMILY TERRITORIALITY STUDIES AND ITS MULTICUTURAL ADAPTATION

—LINKING HOUSEHOLD AND DWELLING COMPOSITION IN JAMAICA AND JAPAN USING TERRITORIALITY-

現代家族のナワバリ性と異文化への応用

—日本とジャマイカの住まいにおけるナワバリ制から見る住様

January 2016

Gordon Matthew Higgins

Graduate School of Engineering
CHIBA UNIVERSITY

Acknowledgements

I would like to thank Professor Kobayashi, Professor Jung and Dr. Kirihara for their continued help and guidance in this body of research. I would like to extend thanks to my jurors Professors Kobayashi, Tsuge, Morris and Munakata for reading, advising on and reviewing my thesis. I would also like to thank all the students, at the various schools and universities who participated in my survey and the respective parents, faculty and administration who allowed me to survey them. Especially, I would like to thank those who allowed me into the privacy of their homes to do interviews. Furthermore, I would like to thank Dr. Green, Dr. Bailey and of course Dr. Pigou-Dennis of the Caribbean School of Architecture for their invaluable insight into researching the Jamaican condition. Also, I would like to thank the Jamaica National Heritage Trust, the Jamaica Housing Trust, the University of Virginia's Falmouth Field school, the Urban Development Corporation of Jamaica and the Caribbean School of Architecture at the University of Technology Jamaica for access to their libraries, resources and materials.

Finally I would like to thank my fellow students, friends and family for their ever thoughtful and unwavering support in this process; the administration at the office of the Graduate School of Engineering for keeping up with me even when I couldn't keep up with myself; and of course, The government of Japan and the Embassy of Japan in Jamaica for footing the bill and giving me and the people of Jamaica this amazing research opportunity.

Table of Contents

Chapter 0. Abstract 5

Chapter 1. Introduction and Summary 7

Chapter 2. Background: Jamaica and Japan 16

Chapter 3. Defining and Measuring Territoriality in the Home 125

Chapter 4. The effect of the Occident culminating in a distinctly Eclectic Territoriality in the Japanese Home 139

4.1 State of Research on Territoriality in Japan 140

4.2 Research Questions 173

4.3 The Japanese Survey 174

4.3.1 Objectives 175

4.3.2 Method 176

4.3.3 Results and Analysis 178

4.3.4 Parents Territoriality 183

4.3.5 Children's Territoriality in Japan 189

4.4 Discussion 215

4.5 Conclusion 224

Chapter 5. Jamaica: Suppressed Cultural heritages being exhibited in the territoriality of the modern Jamaican home 225

5.1 State of Research on Territoriality in Jamaica 226

5.2 Research Questions 230

5.3 The Survey 231

5.3.1 Objectives 232

5.3.2 Method 233

5.3.3 Results and Analysis 236

5.3.4 Significance of the Spaces 240

5.3.5 Parents' Territoriality In Jamaica 257

5.3.6 Children's Territoriality in Jamaica 263

5.4 Discussion 296

5.5 Conclusions 305

Chapter 6: Jamaica and Japan in Comparison 307

6.1 Comparing Jamaica and Japanese parental territory 311

6.2 Comparing Jamaica and Japanese child's territory 313

6.2 Adaptability of Kobayashi's Method 318

Chapter 7: Conclusions 319

7.1 Summary of Conclusions 320

7.2 Limitations and Implications 321

Chapter 8: Appendices 325

List of Figures and Tables 326

Bibliography 330

Questionnaires 335

Interviews 367

Chapter 0: Abstract

CONTEMPORARY FAMILY TERRITORIALITY STUDIES AND ITS MULTICUTURAL ADAPTATION

-LINKING HOUSE AND HOUSEHOLD COMPOSITION THROUGH PATTERNS OF TERRITORIALITY IN THE JAMAICAN AND JAPANESE HOME-

This thesis attempts to describe patterns of territoriality in the contemporary Japanese and Jamaican home. These countries are chosen for their unique socio anthropological backgrounds, which have produced differing modern cultures. They are compared and contrasted to better understand how their physical and sociological constructs of home and family could lead to differences in territorial behavior within the home. This study primarily observes patterns of personalization to understand household territorial demarcation, linking the psychology of the family with the physical space of the home. This is in order to better understand the home space; providing information useful to contemporary residential planning.

This study first categorizes the territoriality of the parents and the child in the contemporary Japanese home using a method devised by Kobayashi Hideki in the early 1990's. In this way it proves the validity of this method in contemporary Japan. Then it looks at the contemporary Jamaican home by first describing the importance of the spaces. Then, it uses the same method of analysis as in Japan, except modified for the Jamaican circumstance, to describe the patterns of territoriality existing in modern Jamaican homes. This proves that this method can be used with modification in other countries. Finally by comparing the two countries we add further depth and meaning to the territorial profiles existing in each country.

Chapter 1

Introduction and Summary

1.1 Introduction

This body of work describes patterns of territoriality in the Japanese and Jamaican home. It further compares and contrasts the two to better understand how differing physical and sociological constructs of home and family could lead to differences in territoriality in the home. This paper uses patterns of territoriality to link the psychology of the family to the physical space of the home. By better understanding the way people use space we can better understand how to plan, design and manage the home space.

1.2What is Territoriality?

Territoriality is defined taking the definition of Edward T Hall as "the technical term used by the ethologist to describe the taking possession, use, and defense of a territory on the part of living organisms" (Hall, 1973). The Oxford dictionary amongst its many definition of territory, describes territory as used by the ethnologist as, " An area defended by an animal or group of animals against others of the same sex or species."[i] The area is defended in different ways one of them being the demarcation with territorial markers such as the howling of a wolf, or the scent markers left in the urine of a dog. Becker argues that personalization is a method used by humans in establishing territoriality (Becker, 1975). Kobayashi uses this idea applying it to the home stating that it isn't simply the person using a particular room, but the person managing the furnishings of that room, who is exerting a territorial ownership of it. (Kobayashi, 2013).

In the animal kingdom, social animals tend to obey hierarchy within each group of individuals. This is evident in a group of chicken sharing a pecking order within their territory or the alpha male being the strongest male within a group of

primates. Animals higher up in the social order control the behavior of the group on a whole, this extends to demarcating and protecting their territory.

In Humans, Kobayashi theorized that by looking at who controlled the furnishings of which parts of the home we can make theories about the household itself and the suitability of its living environment. Using this he was able to decipher the territoriality between parents (cohabiting male and females with children) and also the territoriality of the child with respect to his parents.

1.2.1 Hypothesis

Kobayashi's theory of territoriality is a reliable way to measure and describe the territoriality existing within the modern Japanese home. The same theory can be used internationally to measure and describe territoriality in other countries and cultures.

1.3.1 Research on Territoriality in the Japanese Home

Other than Kobayashi, researchers such as Sawada (2013) Yamazaki (2003) and Kirihara (2011) looked at the relationship between husband and wife and the desire for the husband and wife to sleep in different rooms. This was found to be a part of a desire within the Japanese couple to have separate territorial spaces within the home. We also see Kitaura (1988) looking at the child bedrooms of the world and family functioning and Toyama (1985) looking at the home environment as a territory that if poorly planned or managed could produce delinquency in children. Kobayashi (1995) was able to prove his theory by pointing to correlations between certain family types and dwelling types and certain types of territoriality.

1.3.2 Objectives of the Japanese Survey

The main objectives of this study are to use Kobayashi's method to define and categorize the territoriality of the Japanese household and decipher its effectors.

1.3.2 Method of the Japanese Survey

In Japan a survey was conducted of 243 students in two universities. Students were asked to remember their home and family life when they are living with their parents and answer questions about their home, sleeping arrangements and territorial behavior with regards to room personalization and management.

1.3.3 Parental Territoriality in Japan

By looking at participation in decision making about the furnishings of the family's main living area and the formal living room; the "Zashiki". The results were categorized into 6 parental territorial types using the same method used by Kobayashi in his previous research. The categories are listed below:

1. Patriarchal – The father controls both the living room and the Zashiki.
2. Semi Patriarchal- The father controls the Zashiki, the Mother or both control the family living area
3. Role Allotment- The mother controls both spaces but the father expresses an opinion on the furnishing of the Zashiki.
4. Matriarchal- The mother controls both areas.
5. Egalitarian- Both Parents equally control both areas.
6. House Husband- The father controls both areas but also does the housework within the home.

Like Kobayashi we were able to show a correlation between more masculine patriarch centered territorial types and more traditional homes and households and we see more influence of the matriarch in more modern homes and household types. We also found a rise in egalitarianism in the modern Japanese home.

1.3.4 Territorial Behavior of the child in Japan

The Child's bedroom

We found that the majority of children in Japan until the age of 8 shared with parents however by 18 over 80% of children had a room of their own. The child's bedroom in most houses were separated from the living room and if possible the parents. If the house were multistoried if possible the children would be on the second floor but the parents the first. In Japan there was obviously not a culture of child bedroom door locks or locking. In terms of patterns of child bedroom decision-making regarding the furnishings of their sleeping space we found that children tended to be more involved in decisions regarding smaller more reversible parts of the room space.

Classification of the Child's Territoriality in Japan

The Child's Territoriality in relation to his parents was also categorized using a method proposed by Kobayashi (Kobayashi, 2013). By looking at if the child controlled decisions regarding his bedroom space combined with his or her interest in decisions regarding the living area the Territoriality of the Child was divided into 4 categories

1. Subservient Territoriality- The Child is completely subservient to his

parent and isn't involved in decision making about the furnishings in the home.

2. Intimate Territoriality- The Child works with collaboration with the parents and though the parent is in charge of decision-making about the spaces in the home including the child's bedroom the child offers his opinion in decisions regarding the living spaces of this house.

3. Isolated Territoriality- The Child is in control of decisions regarding his bedroom, however he doesn't participate in decisions regarding the other spaces within the house.

4. Independent Territoriality The Child exerts control over decisions regarding his bedroom space and exerts some control over decisions regarding other spaces within the house.

Children were largely Independent in territoriality but we did see Isolated territoriality amongst males over 18 years old. The likelihood of a child attaining Independent territoriality increased with exclusive use of a child's bedroom and privacy in the form of distance from the living area and parent's bedroom.

1.4.1 Territoriality in Jamaica

Research on Territoriality in Jamaica was seemingly hard to find. Parallel research in the socio anthropological disciplines to some extent addressed the idea and shed light on Jamaican territorial behavior. Seemingly pointing to a drastically feminine home environment. However, very few directly addressed the topic of territoriality in the home.

1.4.2 Objectives

The main objectives of this study is to use Kobayashi's method to define and categorize the territoriality of the Jamaican household and decipher its effectors.

1.4.2 Method in Jamaica

A survey was conducted of 304 students in two universities and two high schools and 25 interviews were conducted including 12 home visits. Students were asked to remember their home and family life when they were living with their parents and answer questions about their home, sleeping arrangements and territorial behavior with regards to room personalization and management.

1.4.2 Parental Territoriality in Jamaica

The territoriality of the parents was categorized using a similar method to that of Kobayashi but altered to suit the Jamaican house and home. In Jamaica we were able to show a largely matriarchal territoriality in the home, however, we were able to show some amount of masculine influence on the verandah. Furthermore, we could see a more egalitarian influence in homes with multiple living rooms.

1.4.3 Territorial Behavior of the Child in Jamaica

The Child's Bedroom

In terms of attainment of a Child's bedroom we found that roughly a third of Jamaican Children were in a Child's bedroom by the age of two and a half by the age of five. The proportion in a Child's bedroom increased with age however a quarter of Jamaican children still shared a bedroom with siblings even though they were over the age of 18. The Child Bedroom in most houses were separated from the living room

and neighbored the parents. If the house was multistoried usually both bedrooms would be on the second floor, if not the parents were on the second and the child on the first. Room locking on a whole was not common, however most respondents tidied or cleaned their room to some extent starting from an age of around 10-11 years old. In terms of patterns of child bedroom decision-making regarding the furnishings of their sleeping space we found that children tended to be more involved in decisions regarding smaller more reversible parts of the room space.

Classification of the Child's Territoriality in Jamaica

The territoriality of the child was categorized in the same way as in Japan and trends were very similar with the majority of children being of Independent territoriality. We saw a large amount of Isolated territoriality in children between 10-14 years old. The likelihood of a child attaining Independent territoriality increased with exclusive use of a child's bedroom and privacy in the form of distance from the living area. Both Independent territoriality and Isolated territoriality increased with distance from the parent's bedroom.

1.5 Comparison of Territoriality in Jamaica and Japan

In comparing these two differing countries we hope to illuminate and possibly predict how this method of deciphering territoriality could be used in varying countries and culture to reveal the territorial patterns existing within their dwellings.

1.5.1 Comparison of Parental Territoriality

Jamaica and Japan are both group-based cultures furthermore they are both hierarchical. In the traditional Jamaican home and in the modern Jamaican home we

see the mother being the head of this household hierarchy and it displays itself in her being in charge of the house space. However, in more Japanese traditional housing we see the remnants of Patriarch centered territoriality. Though in both countries Matriarchal territoriality seems to be the norm, there is seemingly a rise in Egalitarian territoriality in more modern homes and households.

1.5.2 Comparison of Children's Territoriality

The Japanese sampling seemed to receive a child's bedroom much later in life than the Jamaican sampling. However more Jamaicans shared into adulthood. In Jamaica and Japan due to the age of the majority of the respondents we see a large amount of Independent territoriality. In both countries we see increased territoriality with exclusive use of a bedroom space and in both countries privacy seemed to increase territoriality.

1.5.6 Conclusions

The method of measuring territoriality proposed by Kobayashi is still pertinent and can be used to measure and describe the territoriality of the parent and child in Japan. The same method may be used in other countries as long as it is adapted to suit the specific conditions of that country.

1.6 Limitation and Implications

In both countries the sampling was an opportunistic sampling of around 200-300 respondents. As such, when divided along demographical lines the sampling is not sufficient to generally represent either nation. Furthermore to fully understand a survey on the nuances of territoriality a larger range of ages would be necessary.

Chapter 2

Background: Jamaica and Japan

History of Japan and its people

Japan has a unique history amongst Eastern Countries having never being conquered as a nation. Furthermore, it is isolated from Mainland Asia and its selective importing of foreign ideas and technology has lead to a unique culture on the island archipelago. It's first influences coming from Mainland China by way of Korea, then from Industrializing Europe after its period of seclusion and most recently from the Americas during its occupation.

Geography of Japan

Japan is an archipelago of islands on the pacific coast of Asia. It is bordered on the west by the Sea of Japan and on the east by the North Pacific Ocean. The archipelago consists of thousands of islands the largest of which are Hokkaido, Honshu, Shikoku and Kyushu. These Islands lay east of the Korean Peninsula with Kyushu neighboring South Korea and Hokkaido neighboring Far East Russia.

The country lies between 24-46 degrees north latitude and 123-146 degrees east longitude. Due to the strato-volcanic nature of the archipelago 72% of the islands are mountainous with it's highest point being Mount Fuji at 3,776m. The population is hence concentrated on the remaining coastal plains and inter-montane basins. The landmass of Japan is said to be 364, 485 sq km.

The dramatic difference in latitude between the Ryukyuu Islands in the South and Hokkaido in the far north compounded by the semi continuous range of mountains dividing the Japan Sea and Pacific sides of the archipelago produces drastically varying climates depending on the locality. However, the main cities in Modern central Japan including Tokyo are temperate to sub-tropical. In the

main cities of Tokyo and Osaka the winters are mild and the summers hot and humid. However, in the Northern cities of Hokkaido the summers are shorter and the winter much more harsh as opposed to Okinawa in the south where even in January the mean temperature is around 17degrees Celsius.

Pre Heian Period Japan

Japanese civilization is said to have started when the cultivation of grain, rice in particular in the Yayoi period. The labour intensive nature of rice agriculture, especially in a country with little beasts of burden necessitated a large workforce, bringing families together to form communities, villages and eventually states. As such the farming of rice was and to this day still is a very important part of Japanese life and society.

However, Japan as a nation (with a central government), didn't start until the Asuka period (590-710). Before this the nation was merely a loosely connected series of settlements. During the Asuka Period, the Yamato Government conglomerated power in the Kinki area creating a central court and attempted to and succeeded in bringing rival states under its control. The Yamato emperor became the head of the county and he along with his court ruled his people creating the basis for the country now call Japan. Japanese culture and government was then a mixture of primarily Chinese and Korean principles and elements. However, these were all adjusted and appropriated to the climate and temperament of the Japanese archipelago and its people. These principles were furthermore mixed with local traditions to create a culture that was distinctly Japanese.

Hiean Japan

Since then Japanese life, society and culture became deeper and more distinct. The emperor and the imperial family became wealthier as he extended his domain to the north and south. The Imperial family built large and handsome capital cities in Nara and then Hiei (present day Kyoto). These cities were well planned with grid systems and blocks and large ornate palaces for the emperor and his court. Japanese society, philosophy and culture flowered. Architecture also flourished as temples and the elite begin to patronize famous craftsmen who developed ornate styles suitable to the upper class.

At this time the aristocratic Shinden Style of architecture developed. It consisted of a symmetrical series of wide-open pavilions connected with covered corridors, which blend with the exterior eaves of each building. Movable screens of various sorts were used for interior and exterior partitioning. There were no interior corridors, swinging doors or partition walls and the interior. As such, the interior was one large vaguely partitioned space. It was in this style that the ideal of continuity between spaces and the outside was achieved. The shinden itself being at the centre of this was the living space of the Lord. Guests were met in the exterior eave space of the pavilions (hisashi) everyone sitting on the floor on which were laid out as necessary. Chairs do not enter the Japanese home till modern times. In this way, though enclosed within estates the Lord was connected to his community (his retinue) through a series of interconnected flowing spaces.

During the Hiean period, the country became wealthy and the upper classes became fairly educated and gentile. However, this gentility eventual came

to their defeat as the Imperial family lost touch with the realities of governing Japan.

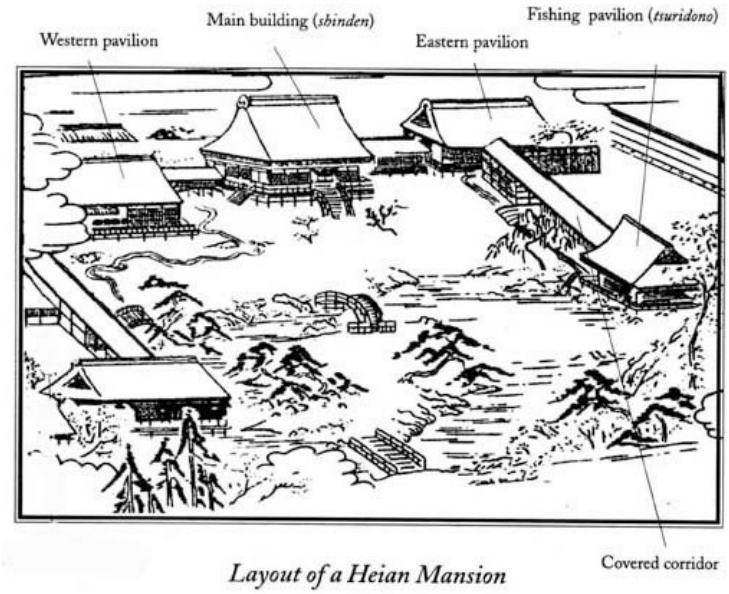


Fig. 2.1.1 Shinden Style Estate, Hiean Period
source: http://www.just-dreaming.com/2014/early-japanese-architecture/

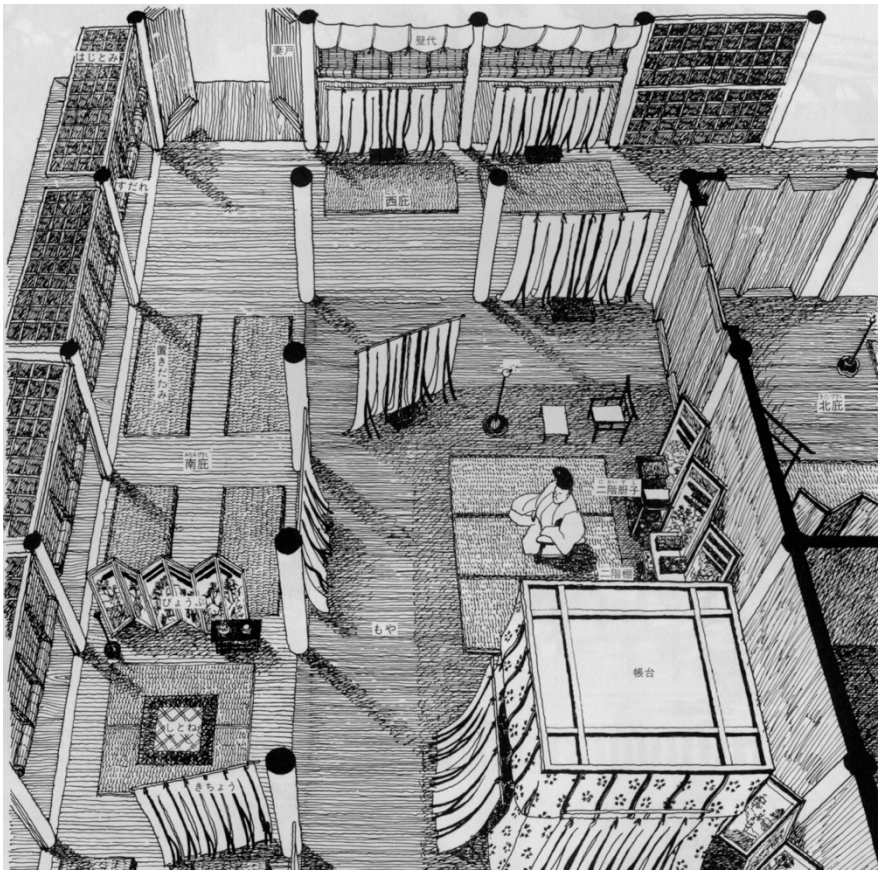


Fig. 2.1.2 Shinden Interior, Hiean Period
source: (Inaba, Nakayama, 2000)

Warring states period

Mismanagement of revenue by the Imperial household and increasing debt from wealthy families meant that these families were slowly becoming more and more powerful. These wealthy families who were charged to defend the state wielded great power and were allowed tax shelters. The incapable, financially crippled Imperial court delegated more and more governmental responsibility to them. Eventually the most powerful of these families the Minamoto family, created a bastion in Kamakura effectively separating the emperor from government of the state and their leader gave himself the title of Shogun

However, since the emperor was the imperial and spiritual leader of the people he remained as a puppet head while the ruling of the state fell into the hands of the warrior class (the samurai) that was meant to protect him. However, this didn't happen easily as the country plunged into civil war for nearly four hundred years. During this period the consolidated country that was Japan was severely fractured as various feudal lords scrambled for power, temples were burned, forests razed and levelled and resources pushed to their brink.

"The century of endemic warfare between 1467 and 1570 had stifled and weakened much of Japan's social and cultural development… The almost constant and continual warfare channeled the energies of most people away from cultural pursuits. Not until the triumvirate of military consolidators was Japanese society able to return to a peaceful cultural life" (Perez, 2001)

The Edo Period

Oda Nobunaga and Toyotomi Hideyoshi brought the country under controlled followed by Tokugawa Ieyasus who created a new Shogunate to govern the country ending centuries of civil war and bringing peace and stability to Japan. Medieval Japan when compared to medieval Europe was a fairly effective society. Through a policy of seclusion with limited contact with the exterior coupled with extensive governmental control and monitoring, the Tokugawa clan was able to prevent surmounting uprisings and create a period of high stability. Again allowing for the flowering of Japanese culture and civilization.

Government

The Tokugawa created a sort of "centralized feudalism". Japanese government was centralized in Edo, Modern day Tokyo and the Shogun's family (bakufu) directly administered the largest cities, Tokyo, Osaka, Kyoto, Nagasaki and Sendai. However, the rest of the country was governed by about 270 feudal lords (daimyo) who were forced to live in the capitals for half their lives and pay taxes to the central government. These lords on the other hand had control over their provinces (han) and could collect taxes from their fiefs. This was called the Baku-Han Government.

The Samurai class was charged with governing the nation. But, the samurai class was non-productive and for a large part and very top heavy. To maintain their status they implemented heavy taxation, particularly with respect to the farming class.

The Tokugawa Government employed a neo-Confucian social philosophy to control its people and create an effective social machine. All society was separated into four classes with differing function. “The samurai ruled, peasants produced food, artisans manufactured and merchants moved materials from one place to another.” These castes were completely separate and had differing laws associated with them. The different classes lived in differing areas, socialized separately and weren’t allowed to inter-mingle. Sumptuary laws meant, regardless of one’s personal economic power, each caste had to live and behave in the way prescribed by their social castes. This created strong bonds within the individual social groups and prevented uprisings. Further the separation of the classes physically within the cities and countryside meant that there were strong community bonds.

Maintaining order especially amongst the peasant population was a primary focus of the Tokugawa government. Taxation was unfair with most of it coming from the approximately 80% of the population that was the farming populace. They couldn’t afford uprisings or instability amongst them, As such, they implemented the “Gonin Gumi” system. Within this system, groups of five houses were responsible for the welfare of each other. They were to settle their own disputes and if one was found guilty of a crime all were punished. This lead to a certain amount of group thinking and cemented communal bonds in Edo period Japan.

Philosophy and Religion

Japanese religion has always been remarkable in that it was a mixture of various beliefs that seemed to coexist with little conflict. The first and most

widely followed being Shinto the indigenous folk religion of the Japanese people. Later in the 6th Century Buddhism entered Japan. However, the Japanese state, society and constitution was based on Confucianism.

Shinto, which translates to the way of the gods, is the highly localized shamanistic pantheistic native religion of Japan. Every village and community has its own gods which it reveres, but in the Shinto tradition everything surrounding them could potentially be and was latently a god. (Perez 39) It also was used to reinforce the power and legitimacy of the Imperial Family who worshiped the sun god, Amaterasu, who created the Japanese archipelago. It gave simple-minded farm folk a way to explain natural phenomenon, such as why there was a flood, drought or famine. As such the village worked together to ensure that the local kami were kept happy. Festivals were held to celebrate them. Shinto was directly connected to the community. However, Shinto traditions were arbitrary and it lacked a canonical text so as a state religion it didn't inform national and societal structure and morality much.

To control the state, The samurai adopted Neo Confucian Philosophy and followed Zen Buddhist principles. In 1640, the government in an effort to outlaw Christianity made Buddhism the state religion and required all families to register at their local temple. As such further creating community bonds linking families to their ancestral home. Buddhism for most people was associated with the after life, this was further cemented by the government making funerals a strictly Buddhist rite in the 18th century.

Ceremonies in honour of deceased family members were an obligation as these ancestors could ensure the safety and prosperity of the family "Ie".

As such, Buddhism connected the family to its locality. Furthermore, many of the rituals connected with death and funeral were conducted in one's home and friends and family would then have to be entertained. As such, the home needed at least one room in which these rites could take place. Also, numerous and regular grave visits on the anniversary of the death of ancestors meant that families couldn't stray too far from the temples in which they were registered.

The Buddhist temples also served as community centres, as they were to a large extent the only public place where people could congregate. Schools were usually in temples and festivals held there too as they generally shared grounds with important shrines. The priests were generally very learned and became knowledge centres with samurai and lay people alike being educated in temples usually using Neo Confucian texts.

Confucianism had always had a role in Japanese society. It first appeared in the 6th century. Where it was used to create the original state. Prince Shotoku who wrote the "Seventeen-Article Constitution" (Jûshichijô kenpô) drew heavily on Confucian teaching in its creation, the very first words being "Harmony is to be valued"

The samurai in an effort to rebuild the nation once again employed Confucianism in the form of a Neo Confucianism. Using Neo Confucian values on Harmony they divided the nation into the four castes, the Samurai at the top followed by the peasant farmers, artisans and craftsmen and then the merchants, (there was another caste the Hinin) These castes were hereditary, complimentary and exclusive. As such, everyone had a place bestowed on them

by the heavens and a violation against that place would offend ones ancestors, the nation and the universe. (Perez, 1998)

Even though the peasant farmers supported the entire nation and the relatively luxurious lifestyle of the Samurai classes paying heavy taxes, They were cajoled into accepting their position as their cosmic fate and were constantly reminded of how virtuous they were for social harmony.

Peasant farmers were to rule their households and nurture their children in the moral ways of the ancestor and Children were to be dutiful to their parents; wives were to obey their husbands. Village headmen were reminded that they were the Elder brothers, and, … they were (expected) to act as moral models and advisors. (Perez, 1998)

Economy

In Tokugawa Era Japan, the major economic commodity being produced in Japan was rice. Due to the shogunate's seclusion policies, there was very little trade with other countries. The bakufu attempted to remove all the Chinese coins which were previously used as currency. They also took control of all the various mineral mines, including those for gold and copper. The shogunate tried to discourage trade and encourages self-sufficiency.

Each Han created its own currency and Rice was the only commodity they could really trade. The government following Neo Confucian principles tried to stifle commerce and keep social order by opposing the trading of commodities. However, due to various factors such as the need for the local production of certain materials a commodity-based economy emerged towards the latter half

of the Edo period. This commodity economy created great wealth amongst the merchant class.

Farming Class

The farming class had the shortest end of the economic edge of the stick as they had to produce this rice. This rice was then pretty much completely paid in taxes to the samurai class. Many farmers couldn't even afford to eat the rice they produced. This rice was collected by village headsmen who would hand it over to the Han Government, who in turn would hand it over to the Shogunal government. Each person at each stage taking his own cut. The farmers struggled to pay this tax and would end up starving and in ruin if there was a bad crop. Other cash crops were also cultivated including cash crops such as cotton and mulberry for silk. The production of these goods increased in the latter half of the Edo period as they became more in demand with the beginning of Japan's commodities markets.

Due to Japan's hilly terrain not much space was available for livestock farming, as it requires lots of land for less pay-out than if the land was used for crop farming. Fishing was performed near the coasts and fish was available in large coastal cities. However, fishermen never eked out more than a meagre existence.

The Farmhouse

The Farmhouse was a very practical space. It supported a large family and their agricultural works. It was comprised of an earthen floor portion (the doma) and a raised floor portion known as the Ima. The proportion of doma to raised

floor area and the amount of rooms depended on the status of the family. The Doma was for indoor farm work, the family lived in the Hiroma and slept in the Nando. If a family was of high enough status as they would have contact with Samurai they might have some sort of Zashiki in which to entertain them. This Zashiki might also contain an altar for Buddhist rites and be a meeting space for other important figures in the village.

However, it is important to remember that for the average farmer a zashiki was a luxury and actually illegal. According to the sumptuary laws of the time, zashiki were really only for the samurai class. However, this was overlooked if one was of high enough status. The zashiki was usually on the opposite side of the house, from the Doma away from the daily running of the house. It was always a Tatami mat space (Japanese woven straw mats), giving it a dignified air. The room was a place for weddings and funerals, and receiving guests of high status like tax collectors of the samurai class. However, on a daily basis only the head of the household might use it.

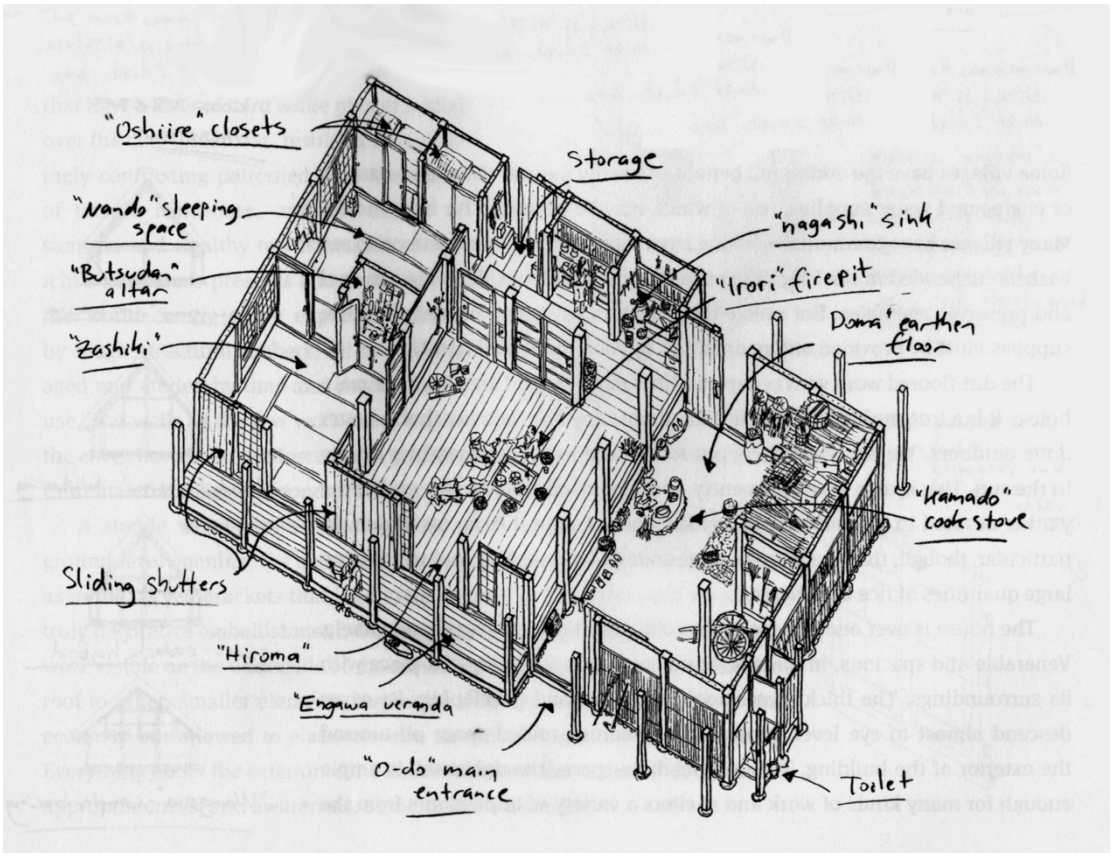


Fig. 2.1.3 The Farmhouse Layout, (tokugawa period)
source: (Brown, 2009)

The Samurai Government

Due to their Neo Confucianist values the Tokugawa government tried not to involve themselves too much in the economy. However, in order to sustain their prominence (and arguably also to make sure they didn't spend money on military power) the Samurai were implored to live in and maintain one or more residences of a sort that was befitting of their status. They were supposed to be a learned class, and as such were discouraged from farming or craftwork and especially trade, However, this economic system where an entire class lived lavishly off the backs of the others wasn't economically feasible. The Shogunate eventually had to reduce the stipend of the samurai below them eventually forcing many of the lower samurai to turn to agriculture and craftwork in order to make ends meet.

The Samurai Home

Protocol and accord was important in the samurai class and even in the smallest of homes a Shoin style Zashiki was important. This space was the study

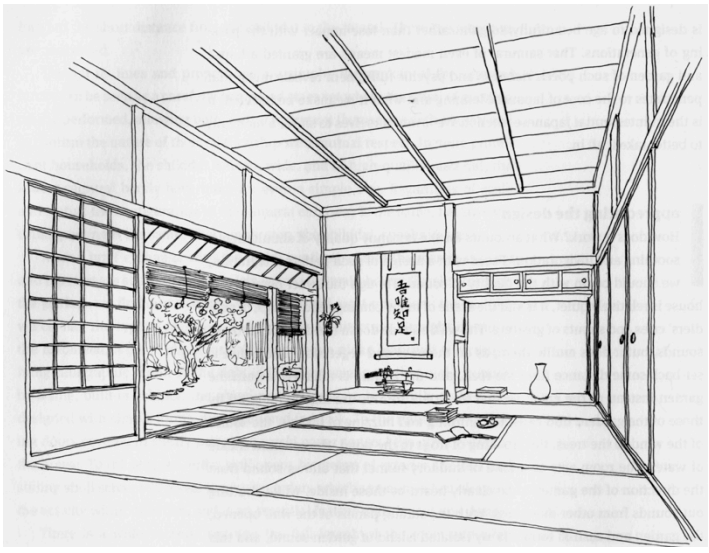


Fig. 2.1.4 The Shoin Style Zashiki
source: (Inaba, Nakayama, 2000)

of the samurai, the place of the head of the household and where guests were met. It is strongly associated with the head of the household and typically only he would on an everyday basis inhabit this space, studying and conducting business. The process of entry of an important visitor would be through a gateway (also necessary by sumptuary law) to the Genkan (formal entrance) and into the Zashiki. Dependent on the wealth and status of the samurai there may be antechambers between the Zashiki and the Genkan. The Genkan was reserved for formal occasions. If the samurai was important then this formula was scaled up with larger gates and more rooms and possibly several zashiki.

The Zashiki generally was the best room and overlooked an ornamental garden.

However, even the samurai foot soldier would have a Genkan and Zashiki of some sort.

The earth floored section of the samurai house was rather small. The family spent their days in the lower rooms of the house and would use a separate entry.

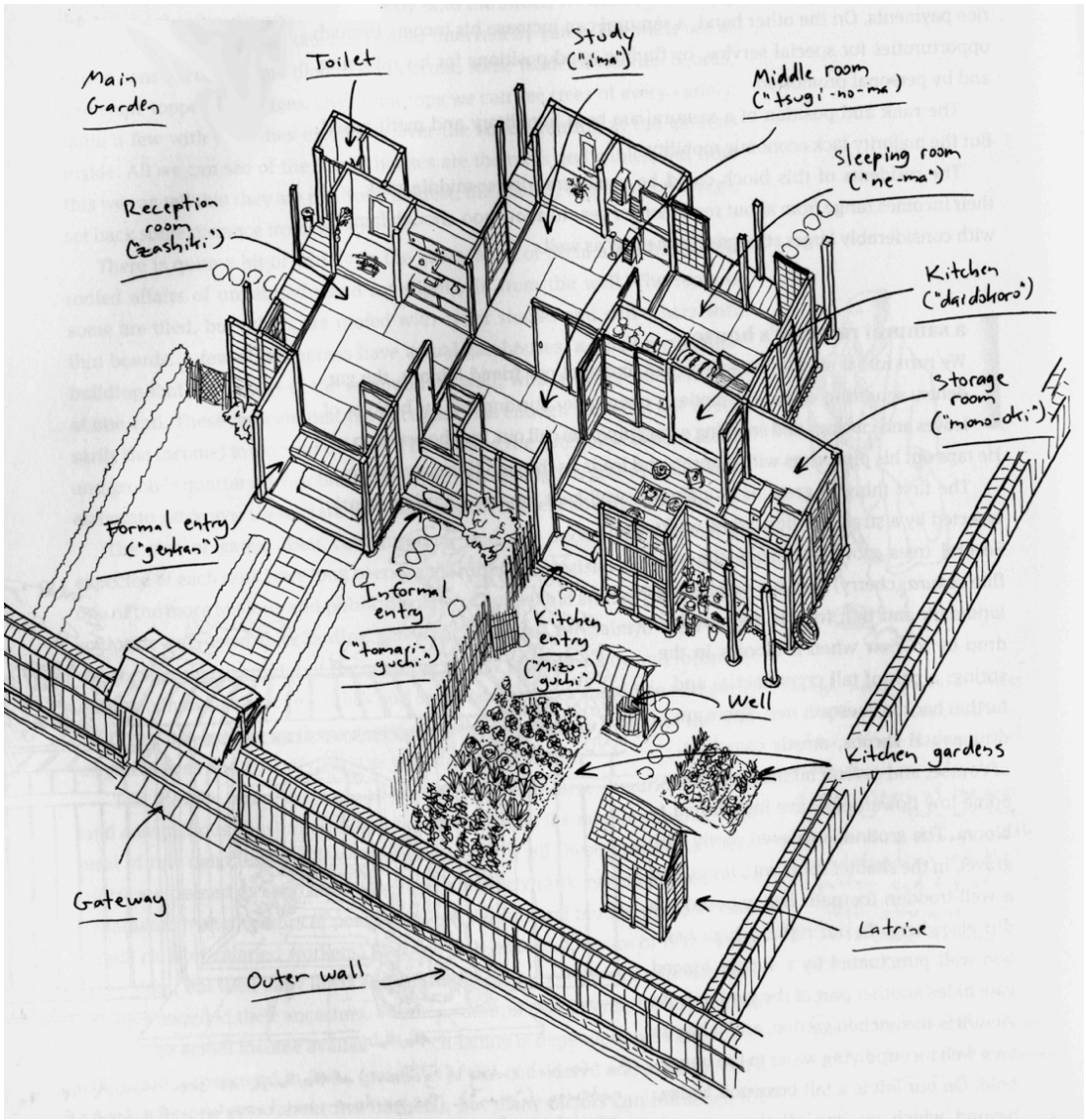


Fig. 2.1.5 Typical Lower Middle Class Samurai home Floor plan
Source: (Brown, 2009)

Merchants and Trade

The Bafuku due to their Neo Confucian values in which trying to make a profit off someone else's labour was seen as detestable, shunned tradesmen and merchants. (Perez, 1997) However, the Bafuku did to a large extent turn a blind eye to this class and since their money was considered dishonourable, they were not taxed. They were looked down on by the rest of the population but their profits and savvy allowed them to build lavish homes.

The Machiya

Was distinctive as it was a home that had to regularly receive guests. It was both extremely public and private. Therefore there was a need to maximize street frontage for the business but also create private spaces. As such they were generally long and narrow in character. The store takes up most of the frontage of the house and in most cases would take all the frontage on a main street. The living areas were behind this. The merchants though considered to be the lowest caste had a lot of material wealth and some acclimatised themselves to the customs of the upper castes. Furthermore, some indeed had to entertain samurai and it wasn't unheard of for wealthy merchants to lend money to samurai, which made them even more distasteful to the samurai. As such, their houses have a lower earth floored section for everyday living and then the spaces for entertaining were away from these earth floored spaces towards the rear of the house. Defying the sumptuary laws wealthy merchants had Zashiki which were hidden in the back of the house or on second floors away from the hustle bustle of the store, the street and the daily life of the family.

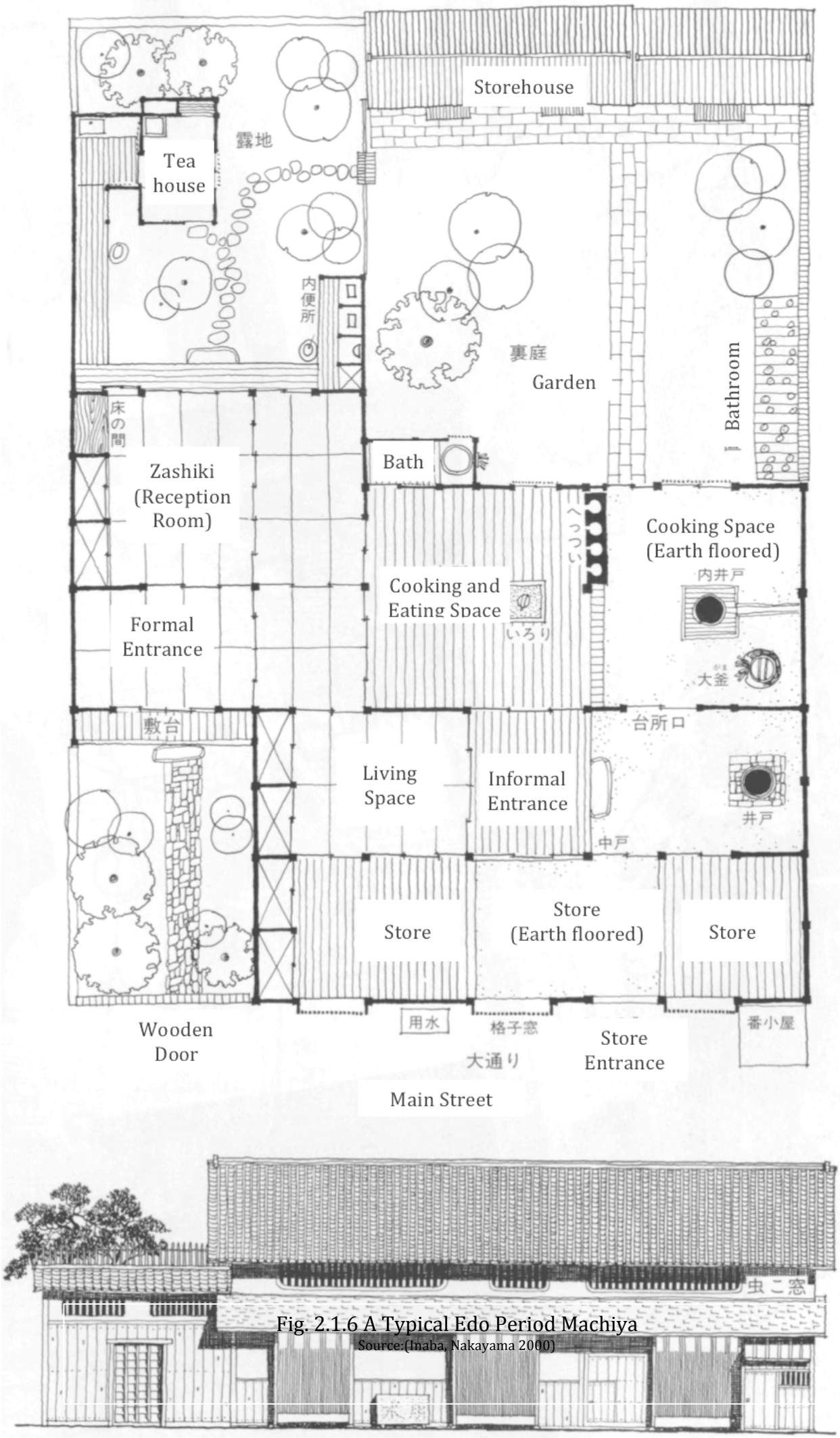


Fig. 2.1.6 A Typical Edo Period Machiya

Source:(Inaba, Nakayama 2000)

Craftsmen / skilled labor

Skilled craftsmen and carpenters were at first limited to the service of only the Samurai in the early Edo period. However, due to the emergence of a commodity economy and the spread of wealth to the merchant and farming classes, gradually the need for craftsmen expanded.

The home of a skilled worker was generally tucked along the alleyways behind the homes of the large merchants in the city. They were generally quite small and again were composed of an earthen floor section and a raised floor section. The home itself even if it was one room, futons could be cleared away to receive guests. It would be rare for a person of this caste to have a zashiki. The homes generally faced alleyways would end in an open area with bathrooms and a well.

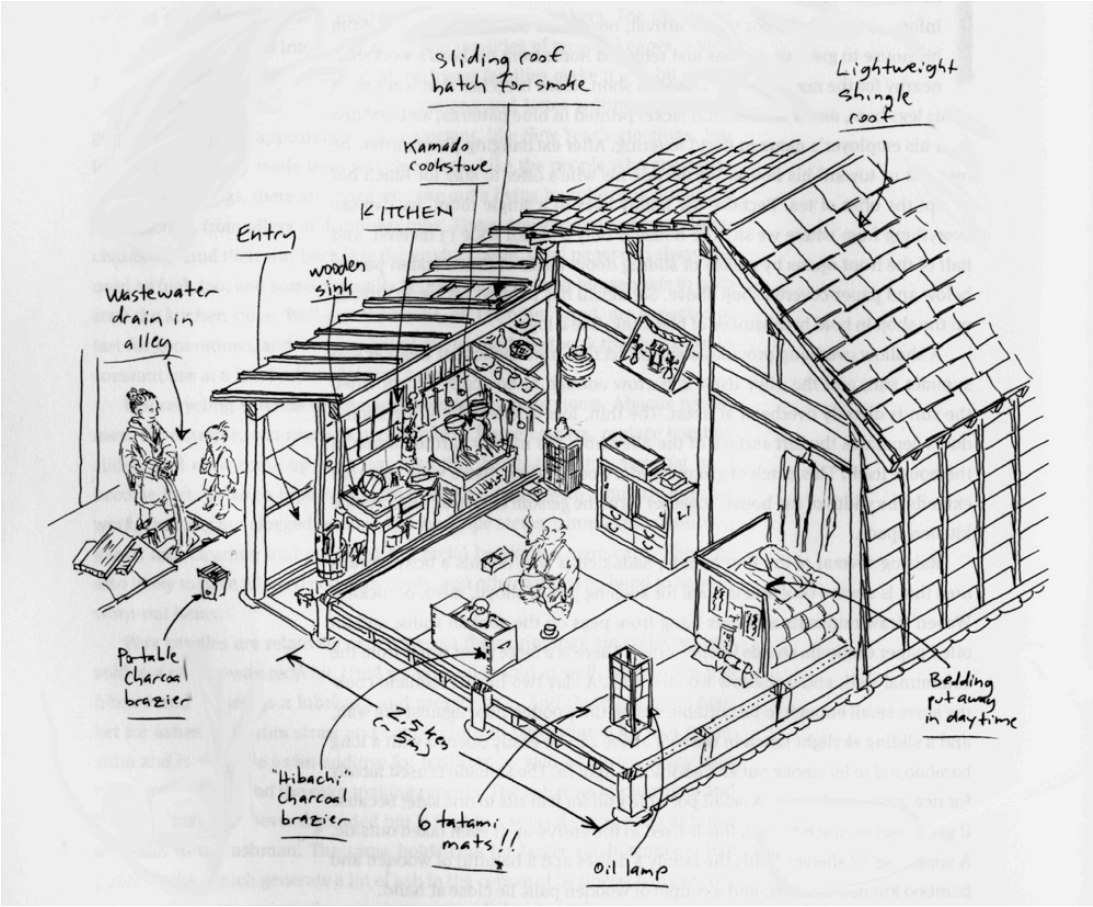


Fig. 2.1.7 A Typical Edo Period Nagaya (Townhouse)
Source:(Brown 2009)

The Ie

The Japanese Ie has since antiquity been very loose and not completely based on blood ties. However, the laws and strict control of the Tokugawa Bafuku made The Ie the smallest part of the community both in the countryside and in the city. This coupled with economic development made it the smallest unit of Japanese society.

The main concern of an "Ie "was economy and continuity. (Nakane, 1990) The "Ie" was passed from married couple to married couple. Infanticide, marriage and adoption (even as adults) were all employed to make sure there was a suitable heir to the "Ie". Hence Kinship and familial hereditary was not as important as continuing the family. The members of one "Ie" all lived under the same roof as typified by the synonymy of the word "Ie" meaning the physical structure, the family within it and their lineage.

About the Japanese "Ie", Nishie states, "Undoubtedly conjugal families had existed among Japanese peasants from a much earlier time, but due to the economic developments of the Tokugawa period the concept of the "Ie" gained widespread acceptance, functioning more as a farming enterprise than as a conjugal unit." Records only show the "Ie" unit existing in the elite before the Tokugawa period. The powerful local families had "Ie" and a number of workers who served among them and slept in their lord's residence.

However, economic development made it possible for the farming populace to also build "Ie". However, an "Ie"'s fate was always tied to its economic fortune. If an "Ie" failed, it could lose its land and home and the members would have no choice but to disband and join other households, usually as servants or workers.

The “Ie” was hereditary, and patrilineal moving to the eldest son and his wife, other sons were expected to move out and form their own “Ie” and daughters were married into other families. However, this rule could be easily modified, to ensure the strongest couple to sustain the family. Sons were sometimes adopted into other families, if there was no one to inherit the “Ie”. Or they would join another family where they would apprentice under a master as his servant (usually in a neighbouring town) and once he had learned enough he could open his own business and “Ie”. Even the actual younger sons of the same merchant “Ie” were expected to establish their own “Ie”,

Under Tokugawa law, land and property all belonged to an “Ie”, not to anyone person in it. The “Ie” itself paid taxes and were responsible to the government. According to Nishie the Ie system existed, in short, to safeguard house and property perceived as an indivisible unit, through the generations.

The Recent history of The Japanese home

translated from "A home to belong to" Kobayashi (2010)

Homes have to be looked at from three perspectives, locale, class and period in history. The prevailing modern Japanese 3LDK and 4 LDK[ii] home developed very quickly from the end of the Meiji period, through the Pacific War to the present. It developed in the households of the Urban Salaryman and Nuclear Family and spread nationwide. The LDK + Individual room floor plan has become the national standard.

The end of the Meiji period and the start of the Showa Period

At the end of the Meiji period, salarymen started working for private and public offices and receiving monthly salaries. As such, work was separated from home making their lifestyles completely different from the farmers and merchants.

The Japanese post war economic miracle brought the prominence of this class to the pinnacle of society. Japan became divided into an upper class of business executives and high status public servants and a lower class of workmen and daily laborers. We see a shift in the composition of the middle class from disbanded samurai and successful merchants to white color employed salary men. At the same time as all this is occurring, we see the appearance of the "Interior corridor house", the "Central living house" and the " Apartment house" typologies.

The roots of the modern Japanese house are in the homes of the lower middle class samurai. This is as their homes were separate from their working

place. Further, the Meiji government instituted the “Ie” based “Kahuchousei” (Paternal Household System) for all homes which was modeled on the samurai family. This came from the traditional Samurai “Ie” of the Tokugawa period in which the father was responsible for all the rights and responsibilities of the family as a whole (not the individuals) and this position was inherited by the first son. In the merchant class there was a more democratic succession of the family (sometimes even to a daughter) to ensure the sustainability of the family business. In the farming family the entire family was important as laborers included women who had their own roles and responsibilities. In craftsmen status was based on ability and as such succession was to who had the most ability. Therefore in the initiation of the “Kahuchousei” (Paternal Household System) the Meiji government took the rules of the Samurai class and spread it nationwide.

The traditional Japanese house

No Individualized rooms

Looking at the traditional lower middle class samurai house, we recognize that there is no specific master or child’s bedrooms. Even in homes built by farmers after the Pacific War we see the same phenomenon. Furthermore, in the homes of peasant farmers, and the Machiya townhouses of the merchant class we again see no individualized rooms.

There were no interior corridors and rooms were separated by wooden doors and fusuma sliding doors. As such voices would carry throughout the house, and people would pass from room to room to room. The rooms were not individualized. The most walled and deepest room the Nema or Nando could be

said to be the sleeping room of the couple but the reality is it was used more for their nighttime activities; keeping and changing clothes; giving birth; and housing the sick. Though it was a segregated room it cannot be strictly called the master bedroom.

This type of home didn't correspond to the individualized rooms for individual use and the family based living areas of the modern house. Looking at the samurai family through territoriality we see that the family members had rank and the family was a hierarchical collective. Only the father had his own room; as what was important was the unity of the group and there was no importance placed on the space of the wife or children.

So the spaces cannot be divided into individual and family spaces instead they can be understood using the divisions of the principle of "Hare" (bright) and "Ke" (shade), "Omote" (front) and "Ura" (back), "Shallow" and "deep". This comes from the notion that the family and the home weren't static as it would have different appearances and uses dependent on when it was being used is the idea behind "Hare" (brightness) and "Ke" (shade).

Hare is related to the bright clothing worn on special occasions and Ke is the return to daily life. If Ke continues for too long the community becomes too dark, so bright activities (such as a festival) occur within the community to reset the space and atmosphere. For samurai, one of these bright activities was the visit of someone important. Though extreme there is a story in which a samurai changed all 200 tatami within his house in preparation for the visit of a famous guest. At the time it was very common to do a great cleaning or Ikebana to welcome a guest. In this way at a funeral, new years, or festival the house was

refreshed. In this continuous circle of Hare and Ke, daily life was continually reset and refreshed.

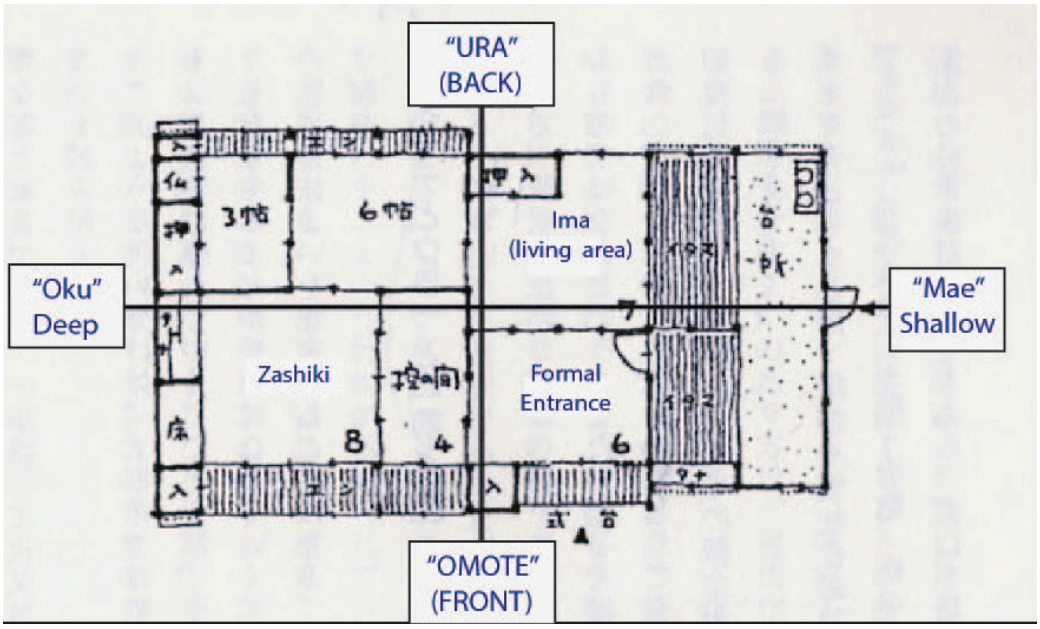


Fig. 2.1.8 Omote and Ura Mae and Oku
source: Kobayashi, 2010

The Basis of Hare in the Traditional Home

In the estates of the higher samurai they had rooms specific for Hare purposes. However, lower samurai and the farmer couldn't afford the luxury of using this house like this as the rooms also had to serve the utility of daily use. However, the Hare state of the house could be viewed on special occasions.

The zashiki was the Hare center of the house. It had the best airflow, the best garden view and is located slightly further in the house. Receiving guests at the entryway, then bringing them deep into this area, gives the guest a welcoming feeling. This room is also used for special occasion such as weddings, funerals and such. Therefore, this place becomes the stage for "hare" activities. The name varies in the homes of the farmer but it also called the "Dei" or "Koza". The converse of the daily use of the Zashiki is that in the Hare occasions it is the

place for what would otherwise be common activities such as dining and women gathering within it.

In the house of the samurai it would be near the genkan, which is a formal Japanese style entrance. Other than the head of household the family would use a side door or the doma, which would be located in a less prominent place. Even now the zashiki is generally placed near the entrance in order to easily receive guests.

Looking at this way of space use in the modern home it seems as if it is the guest reception based, not family based. However, at the time the house had an important role of assembly in social and communal life. As such, rather than reception based as these formal spaces were used for the reception of guests and in formal ceremonies the word Hare based is more appropriate. This is as it goes beyond reception and includes any activity that breaks daily life such as family drinking or festivals and so on. Nevertheless, as its hard to make a house that is built for daily life into one for special occasions the traditional house had to develop spatially to support this kind of "Hare" activity.

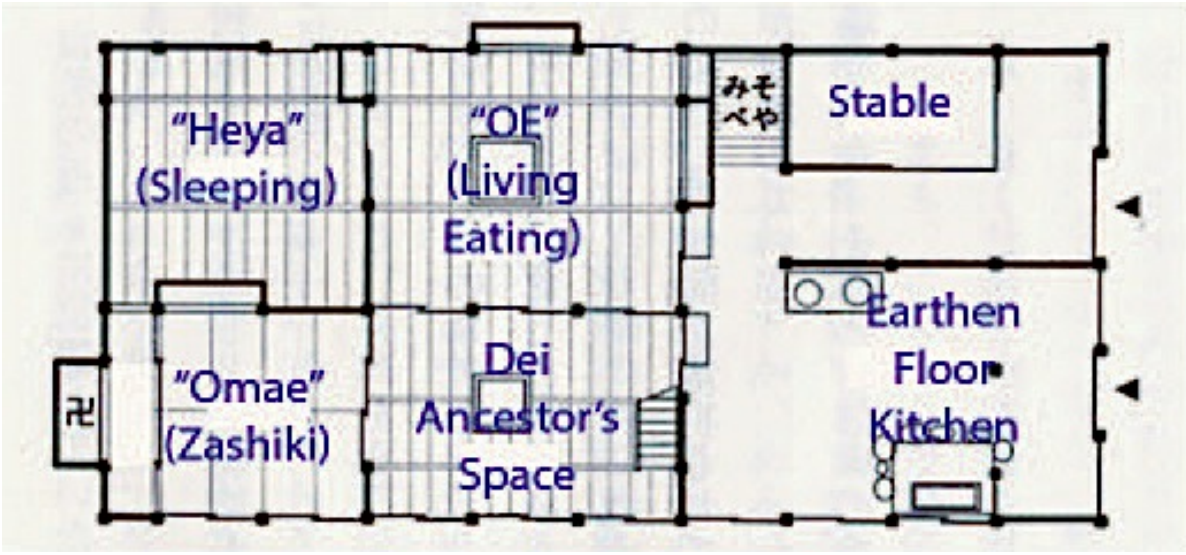


Fig. 2.1.9 The Dei and the Zashiki,
source: Kobayashi, 2010

The importance of the “Hare” Space in the Kahuchousei System

Considering that these samurai and farmers were following the ideals of the Kahuchousei system, in daily life this space would not be accorded to a woman or child. Furthermore, the woman and child didn’t even use the genkan (main entrance). The “Theater for Hare”, that is the zashiki and genkan was used by guests and the household head (the father) (or presently the father’s parents).

This use of space carried on after the pacific war in the city and for much longer in the countryside but slowly is disappearing with the democratization of the family. These days kids play in the Zashiki and even in traditional folk houses the genkan is used by children and women. The democratization of the family in this way, means that “individual” and “family” is a better principle for differentiation of modern space.

Front and Back, Shallow and Deep

It’ s important to understand that “Hare” and “Ke” only refers to a change in mode of the space with time, and not a permanent mode of space. For example, now the zashiki has become the sleeping space of the grandparents, so it must be used traditionally also for Ke activities. So its important to look at the physical principles of the space not just the time based principles. These are “Omote” and “Ura”, Shallowness and Depth (fig.2.1.8).

Talking about “Omote” to “Ura” (“Front” and “Back”), the “Omote” would be the formal and reception spaces and the “Ura” the service spaces (fig.2.1.8). In the omote was the genkan, zashiki, tsugi-no-ma (formal ante chamber). The ura was where the family would have their daily activities; the back entrance, living area (Ima), sleeping area including the rooms of the people who use them.

Shallowness and Depth (Mae and Oku), represents the hierarchy of space (fig.2.1.9). In the traditional house there were no corridors and people moved from room to room. Moving from the entrance progressing to the depths of the house, you would gradually enter less traversed spaces, which would lessen disturbances. As such the status of the space was higher. This way of living could be seen to be connected to the rank and intimacy of this Hierarchical Collective group. These two principles allow us to understand the space composition of the Japanese home.

Shallowness and Depth in the "Omote"

The most significant space in the "Omote" is the Zashiki. To get to the Zashiki, one must pass through the genkan, the antechamber and into the zashiki in the depths of the house. This is the space for important guests and family ceremonies (weddings, funerals etc.). So the most societal space in the house is in the deepest part of this area. Hence the Japanese greeting said to visitors "Dozo oku ni o agari kudasi" (meaning please step up and pass into the depth (of the house).) This sort of room composition gives the greatest honor to visitors to the household. Care was placed on correctly reacting to the status of the visitor. If he was inferior to the household head, he would be waited upon in the zashiki. If he was a superior, then the household head would wait kneeling at the entrance and bring him into the Zashiki.

Looking at the home of the farmer in front of the zashiki would be a room called the hiroma or nakama. This was a wood walled room where villagers would be received. In farming villages unity between the residents was important, so this was a space for gathering and enjoyment. Usually this room

would be used for community visits but if there was a large gathering or ceremony the zashiki would also be used.

In the home of the farmer most people would visit through the doma (earth floored room). However, some houses did have a special genkan that lead to the Zashiki. This was used on the occasion of visits by feudal lords, or samurai. Hence it was only found in the houses of farmers who had great status. In the average farmers house sumptuary laws prevented the creation of a gate or genkan.

Family life in the “Ura”

This was the space of the women and child and also the space, which supported the “Hare” activities of the “Omote”. The deepest part of the “Ura” was the space which is most like a bedroom. In the farmhouse this was called the nando and was a completely enclosed room. In the shallower spaces were the Ima (living area) or Kitchen.

In Upper classed samurai households, the father ate separately from the women and children, but in lower classed samurai and farmer homes they ate together. This differed by region, but in Tohoku (which is a particularly cold region) meals are taken in the kitchen surrounding the warmth of the irori (the kitchen cooking hearth). In Western Japan (which is comparatively warmer) the cooking is done in the doma (earth floored area) in the kamado (traditional stove).

The “omote” is the place for the social activities of the father and the “ura” is for the family use. Therefore the traditional house was organized under principles of “omote” and “ura”; depth and shallowness. This also dictated the spaces for “hare” activities and “ke” activities. With Hare activities, receiving guests and celebrating events occurring in the best areas of the house

Is the space of the ancestors the Omote or Ura?

The symbol of the “Ie” (the traditional Japanese family): the ancestors space (fig. 2.1.9, 2.1.10), is the space where the family altar or pictures of deceased relatives are hung. In the farmhouses of Iwate prefecture this is called the Okami and it is close to the kitchen. As such, the ancestors are still considered to be a part of the family and are kept close by. This Okami is connected to a Zashiki and is used in local celebrations. But in other areas this



Fig. 2.1.10 The Ancestor’s Space
source: Kobayashi, 2010

area is in the center of the house (and is called names such as the butsuma or hotoke no ma) .

This ancestor's space is the symbol of the house but it is also the space where Buddhist rituals and such "Hare" activities must take place. In order to honor the people involved in Buddhist rituals the ancestor's space is connected to the zashiki. In the Hokiriku region where there is a particularly form of Buddhism that strongly honors the ancestors, this room is in the front of the house and is connected directly to the zashiki in what is called a tsuzukima zashiki and is located in the front of the house.

The Kahuchousei is a hierarchical communal group

In Samurai and pre war farmhouses because of the Kahuchousei family, women and children had no rights independent of the father. Therefore we can see that the father was the head of the family group. This implies that there is a hierarchy and the manners and behaviors appropriate to it allowed for stable communal life.

For example, at meals no one ate before the father and he was allowed the best seat behind the irori, which was surrounded on all three sides, it even controlled the order in which baths were taken. Furthermore, even if you were hearing private things the unspoken rule that you would pretend not to hear them or repeat them was one of the values of living in this type of traditional house. The skillful use of these rules allowed people to live peacefully in a house without individualized rooms or the privacy associated with fixed walls.

Due to this there was no principle of dividing rooms into individual and family rooms. Instead the aforementioned principles ("omote" and "ura" and so

on) separated the family from society without creating divisions in the family itself. This kind of hierarchy was not only seen within the family but throughout society in the superiority and inferiority of guests, higher and lower castes and head and branch families.

In the house without corridors, the shallowness or depth model must be used and could be used to decipher hierarchical relationships. This is because at the time, you depended on much more than what you could provide for yourself to live. A such, you needed to properly perform the duties involved with the operations of a larger cooperative body; such as manner and protocol in the reception of guests and praying for a large harvest and other religious rites. Furthermore, agricultural production and samurai status is something that continues from generation to generation so there must be respect to ancestors. As such a house was created with spaces that naturally represented this attitude.

The start of the modernization of the home

What forced the modernization of the home was the standardization (popularity) of the Interior Corridor House. This name comes from the corridor starting at the entrance running through the center of the house (fig.2.1.11).

At the end of the Meiji Period, the Meiji government adopted the Zashiki Direct Entry floor plan (fig.2.1.12). In this floor plan, without having an antechamber, one enters directly into the Zashiki from the genkan. This floor plan broke away from the Shallow and Depth principle of the traditional house. In the Meiji period the need for receiving important guests, weddings and other religious rites taking place inside of the house decreased. Within the urban nuclear family of the time, the salaryman had the spirit of his exterior based

enterprise (not family) at heart. As such, the need for formal rites and hierarchy in the home broke down, leading to the disuse of the formal zashiki and its antechamber and the destruction of the principle of shallowness and depth in Japanese homes.

From Zashiki Direct Entry floor plan to the Interior Corridor Floor plan

Tadao Aoki theorized that the Interior Corridor floor plan developed out of the Zashiki Direct Entry floor plan. The principal reasoning for this being the development of a separate route to the bathroom for guests from the family spaces and also the separation of the maid's quarters from the family quarters.

Looking at the fully developed Interior Corridor floor plan the zashiki is located close to the entrance. The corridor eliminated the need to go from room to room as such destroying the need for the principle of shallow and depth. However, the biggest break from the principle of Shallowness and Depth is the elimination of the previously established hierarchy in receiving guests in the home as the Salaryman assumes the highest status in society. As such with no need for the principle of shallow and depth and the elimination of need to go through rooms to access others, the Interior Corridor home becomes the most appropriate layout for stable home life. The phrase "Dozo oku ni agari kudasai" lost the meaning of please proceed to the zashiki and now has the nuance of proceed to the family living space (the "Ima" or "Chanoma").

The Interior Corridor floor plan moves the “Chanoma” to the south creating a feudalistic space

Before the Aoki version of the Interior Corridor floor plan, examples of Interior Corridor Housing were in houses in which the architect included a western style reception room beside the genkan (fig. 2.1.11). Looking at this house it treats the reception space as just that and puts the focus on the spaces for the family. Furthermore, The family’s living area the chanoma is moved to the south of the house. This is usually explained as architects approaching home building in a western fashion placed importance on the family’s areas. However Aoki thinks this isn’t so and thinks it is still the work of common carpenters and housebuilders. There is an Omote for entertaining between the reception room and the zashiki but of course there is no women’s or child’s room. Therefore, this seems to be further away from the reality of the family. At this point the Meiji government had instituted the “Kahuchousei”, in the “Ie” system which is the antecedent to the salaryman and as such this house is not yet ready for the modernizing family.

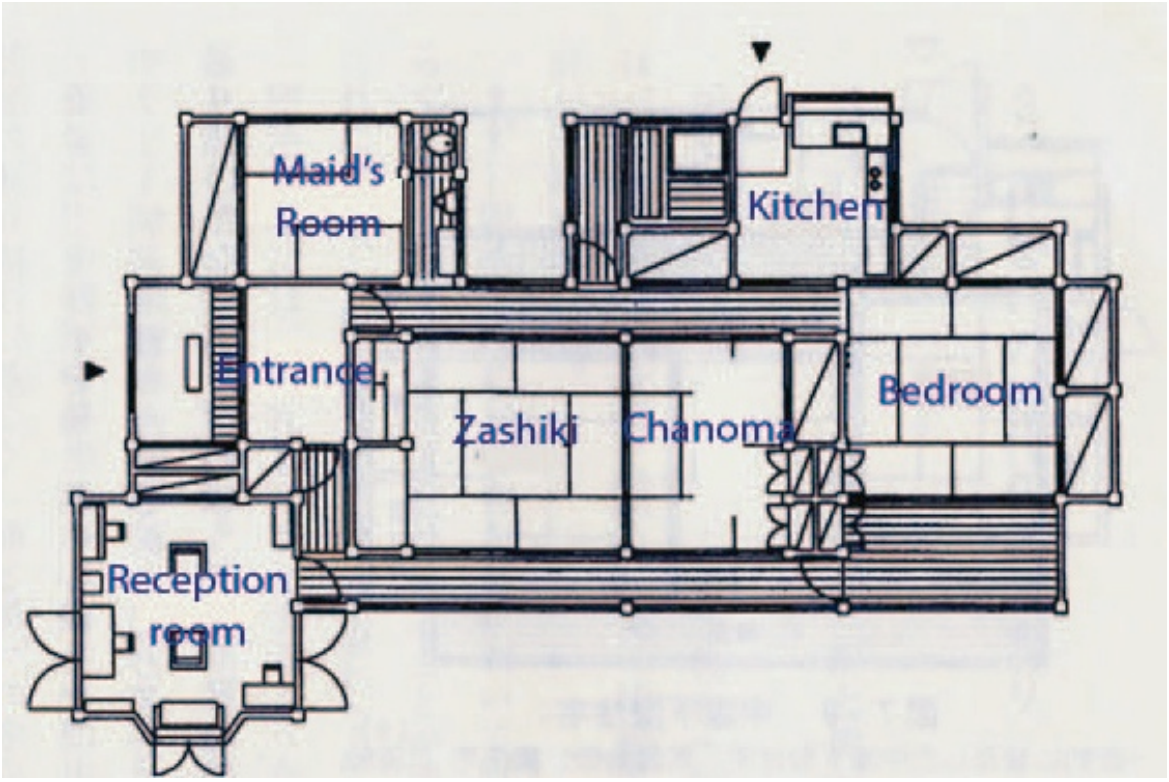


Fig. 2.1.11 The Interior Corridor House
source: Kobayashi, 2010

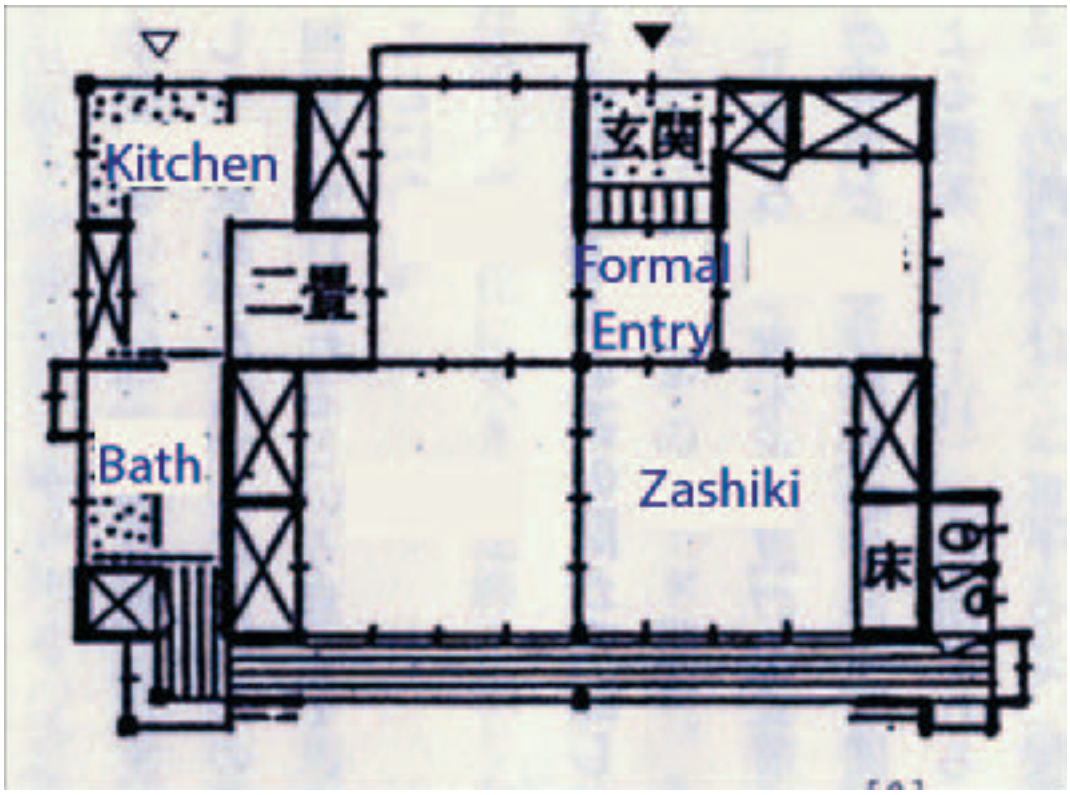


Fig. 2.1.12 The Zashiki Direct Entry House
source: Kobayashi, 2010

American Style housing in Japan

In Japan the right to democracy became recognized and became widespread in the economic boom of the Taisho democracy. There were great strides in gender equality as Western culture infiltrated Japan. We see the creation of the "Modern girl" wearing western clothes, walking around Ginza with similarly clothed "Modern Boys."

At this time we also see intellectuals returning from the west claiming the need for Individualized rooms. Their chant was "from guest based to family based". Along with this they started designing and building houses composed of living rooms and individualized rooms. The company at the lead of this was called "Americaya"; a company that designed and built with the American house as the ideal. Also the appearance of Jutaku (housing) magazine helped to push this trend.

Architect proposed Family Living Room (Ima) Centered Housing

At this time the following design became a famous example of the housing improvement movement. This was from a housing exposition in Tokyo in Taisho 11(1922) in which the architects of the time showed what they considered the ideal house.

The Housing improvement themes of the exhibition were along the lines of "spreading chair living" (as opposed to sitting on the tatami floor in traditional homes), Family based living (the importance of the privacy of women and children, a place for the family to gather) and so on. In Living Centered Housing the living room was placed in the south of the house, where sunlight was the best; there was a separate room for children, the entire house was chair based &

western style. Overall this house exhibited the theme of the exhibition well(fig.2.1.13).

At first this type of housing was a luxury and didn't become widely popular. In comparison to the Interior Corridor house, which was a descendant of samurai housing, the Living Centered House seemed too much like the western-based proposal of an architect. The living and individualized rooms of this type of housing wouldn't become widespread until the economic boom after the Second World War.

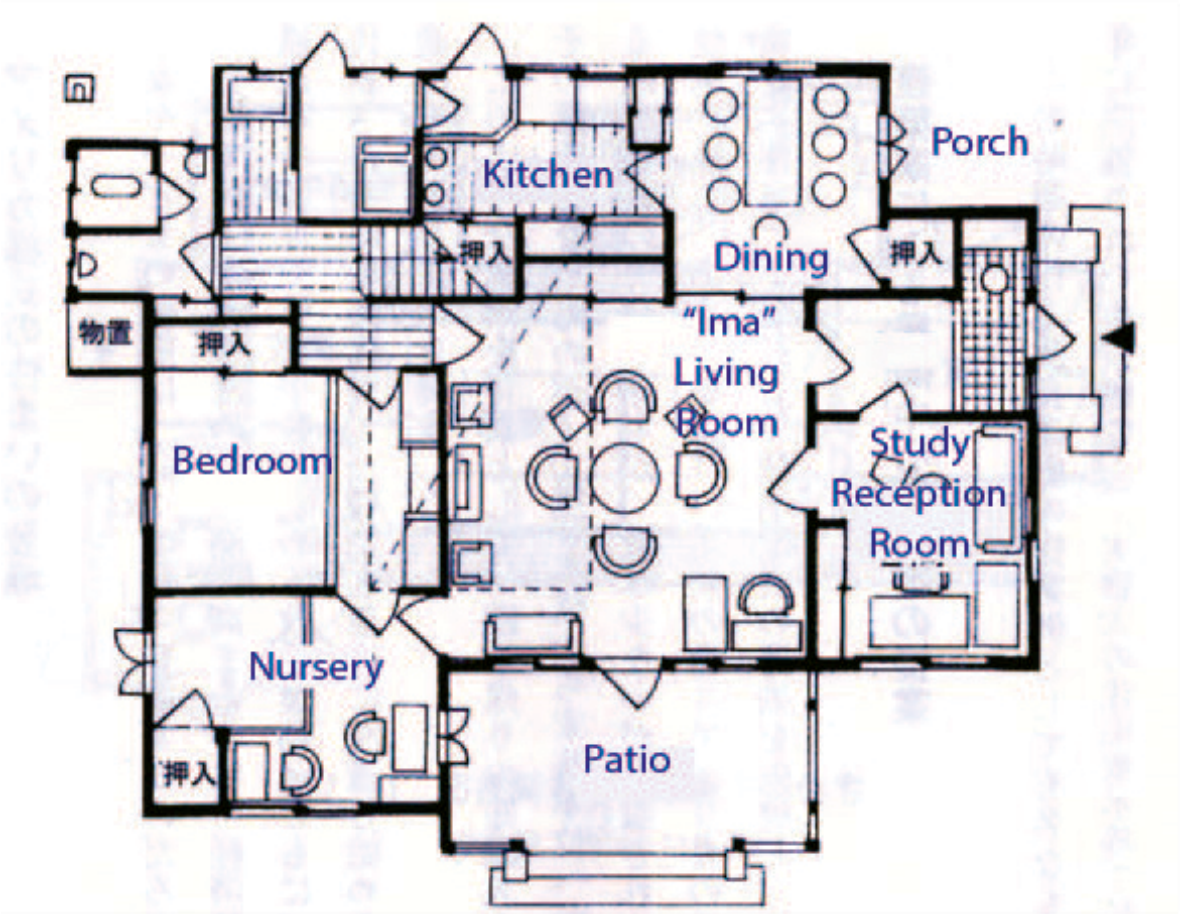


Fig. 2.1.13 The Living Centered House
source: Kobayashi, 2010

The appearance of Apartments,

Intellectuals coming from America brought another theme back with them, this was to make stone apartment buildings the standard. This gained importance as a response to the Great Kanto Earthquake and the devastating resulting fire. The government based Dojunkai was formed and built 2,500 concrete apartment units in an effort to improve housing and fire resistance. However, even before this a citizen based group created the first real apartment building; the 1925 Ochanomizu Bunka Apartments (fig. 2.1.14). At the time the cost of building in concrete was four times that of wood so the rent was very high. It was one room 8 jo (tatami mats) in size and had no kitchen but a month's rent was the same as that of the starting salary of a university graduate at the time (80 yen). The interiors were completely westernized and intellectuals returning form the US, parliamentarians, foreigners and so on lived there. However as stated by Morimoto Atsuyoshi (professor of law) "considering that there were no maintenance fees. It was actually rather cheap". This is as there was no yard cleaning fee, no need for maids, or heating fees.



Fig. 2.1.14 Ochanomizu Bunka Apartments, (1925)

The problem of ladies in waiting in the middle class

Until the beginning of the Meiji Era, there was a custom where despite their level of wealth, a part of the finishing of a young woman was to be a lady in waiting in another household. The household that employed her would treat her as their own daughter. Below this was the maid-servant which was how girls from poor families found employment.

However mid Meiji Era the character of the lady in waiting changed. Instead of becoming ladies in waiting, young women were now attending schools. As such, poor girls from the countryside who received little wages filled their places. That is to say the maid-servants became ladies in waiting and their masters no longer treated them like they were family.

This caused the need for the separation between family and maid's quarters. Around this time "Women's friend" magazine reported the pleasures of life without a maid, telling the story of a housewife who sent her maid back to the countryside and was now happily living without one. At the time there was no sewing or washing machine so there was a need for help with housework in the upper classes. Therefore there was a large shortage of maids. In the Taisho period in the textile and urban service industries there was a need for women, which drove up wages in these industries. Suburban farming families sent their daughters to work in female based manufacturing industries or as waitresses. Now the housewife and the lady in waiting were both stressed. This is as for a young woman this was no longer seen as gainful employment.

This shortage of maids caused their salaries to increase to the same levels as women working in female manufacturing. Along with this some were receiving free meals, room and board and sometimes clothing. However, this still

didn't make the profession respectable. The shortage was so bad that in Taisho 11 (1922) a newspaper reported that it has become so hard to hire maids that the overall opinion among housewives is that they must find a way to reduce house work. The fact that in both the Interior Corridor and Living Centered house we see a maid's room is proof that before the war the maid's room was commonplace. It wasn't until the end of the Taisho period that we see it disappearing.

The reduction of housework as a goal of modernization

The houses shown in magazines and expositions were designed by architects with wealthy patrons. As such they always had maid's rooms. However, as stated by Aoki this didn't reflect the reality of the populace. The average middle class Interior Corridor house was built by someone who wasn't a trained architect for a family who could only dream of having a maid. Even within the middle class we were seeing great differences in wealth. As such for the lower middle class there was a need for a house that would reduce housework or make it more efficient (as at the time, cooking and washing was a great deal of manual labor).

In the first floor of the Ochanomizu Bunka Apartments was a fully staffed party hall, restaurant and laundry services. This meant that by the pooling of resources the inhabitants could have these luxuries for cheaper. This greatly reduced their housework without the need for a maid. In this way the disappearance of the maid is one of the reasons why apartments became popular. This movement to reduce the workload of the wife will continue post pacific war in the dining kitchen.

Post Pacific War reconstruction and the 2DK

The Pacific war pushed the general recognition of the new urban housing movement. In the war, the widespread destruction of housing allowed for the redevelopment of housing, starting with the poorer classes. During the war the economic structure of the working class was dealt a devastating blow, so what lead the housing modernization movement was government provided public rental apartment buildings.

The government's stance was to replace the homes that burnt in the war with fireproof concrete apartment buildings. In 1951, the standard type for public housing was the now famous Public Housing 51C Hara Type in which there was a Dining Kitchen (DK) (fig. 2.1.15). The 51 standing for 1951 and C meaning it was the third of 3 standard designs. It was the smallest of the three; built for the poorest classes. However, this small housing unit which was not even 40 square meters, would have a large impact on Japanese housing henceforth.

According to Suzuki Fumihiko, who was involved in the development of 51C, at the time in what was called the Housing Research Group, Nishiyama Umitsu proposed a similar plan that would take into account the "separation of sleep and meals" (the separation of the spaces for sleeping and eating) and " segregated sleeping" (the separation of the sleeping spaces for parents and children) providing each of these functions in separate rooms of the same size. Using these ideas the floor plan 51C was created. In this proposal was a kitchen in which meals can be taken, here after refereed to as the modern Dining Kitchen (DK).

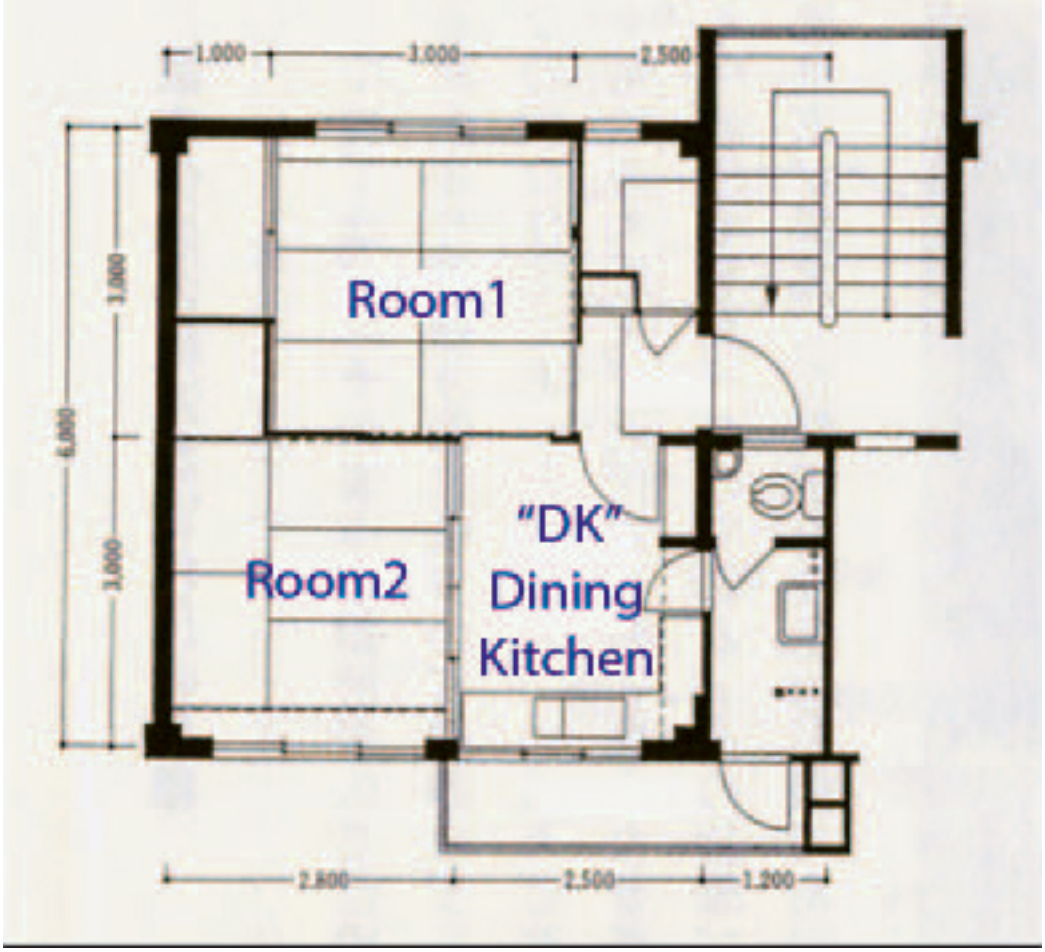


Fig. 2.1.15 the 51C Plan
source: Kobayashi, 2010

The goal of conquering size bringing forth the DK

It is not well known but what was really important in 51 C was to provide two rooms and dining and kitchen functions within a small area. If they had three rooms in addition to the kitchen, one would be a dining room, one the child's bedroom and one the parent's bedroom, achieving the separation of meals and sleep and segregated sleeping. In actuality the 51 A and B types didn't have a dining kitchen. However, at the time poverty wouldn't allow such luxury. The only way to fit a housing unit into less than 40 square meters was to make the kitchen large enough to include the dining table. This was the well thought out background of proposal C. Furthermore; the dimensions of the other rooms were also cutback. This basically brought forth the small "Danchi size" apartment unit.

This floor plan was launched in the Public housing Agency's 2DK (two rooms and a dining Kitchen) floor plan. This is though the Public Housing Agency design section claim they didn't know about 51 C and that the 2DK was the natural succession coming from the realities of the dormitories for civil servants and public housing.

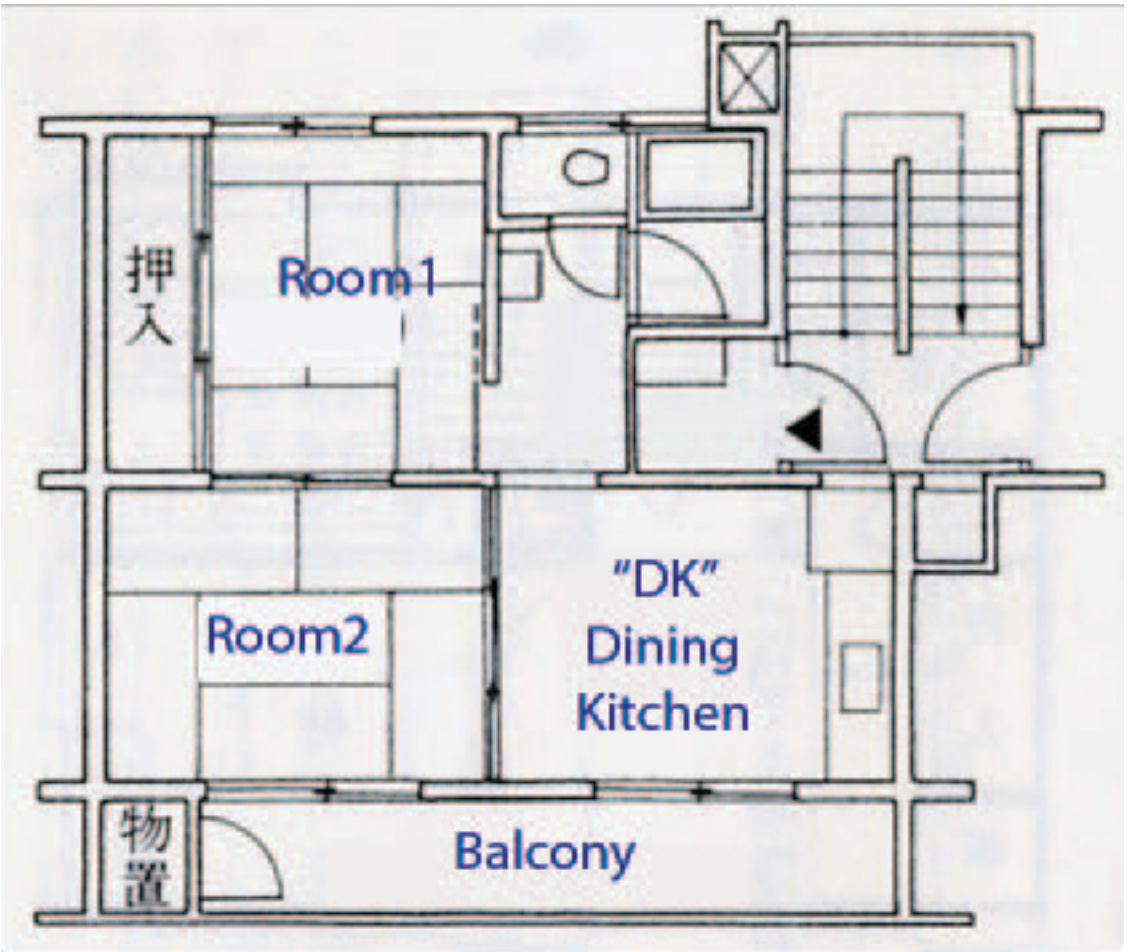


Fig. 2.1.16 The Public Housing DK Plan
source: Kobayashi, 2010

The use of the Dining Kitchen in Public Housing

In 1955 the Public Housing Agency was established. This was to relieve the post war housing shortage. In addition to this the government created a Housing Trust to provide funds to support the creation of housing by the general public. However, this lead to high rent. So as a strategy to lower rent the Dining

Kitchen was created. This was a way to get around the size of housing. The Public Housing Agency finished the room with a stainless steel sink and made it a space for tables and chairs, modernizing the space. The merger of the dining room with the kitchen soon became known as the Dining Kitchen and was shortened to DK (Fig. 2.1.16).

At the time a stainless steel sink was a luxury, in order to make them cheaper, the Housing Agency pushed for their mass production sprouting factories in small towns, lowering their cost to a quarter of the original price making the stainless sink a standard in modern housing. To make "Chair-style living" a standard, the apartments were rented with tables and chairs. However, these would disappear when renters moved, to the point where they had to be fixed to the floor. This shows how pleased the residents were with this progress in modernization.

The Dining Kitchen made the work of the housewife much easier, and the DK was favorably placed in a south facing room which lead to the 3 great appliances the television, washing machine and the refrigerator being placed there. The Dining Kitchen became the aspiration of the housewife of the time. These apartments were so popular applicants were a presently unimaginable tens and hundreds times more than the supply of apartments.

The post war housing improvement themes of "chair-style living", moving the living area to the south side of the home and the reduction of housework was realized. As housing got bigger we began to see 3DK and 4DK being built.

The standardization of the DK in detached houses

Not just in public apartments but the DK was also quickly becoming an established part of detached houses (fig. 2.1.17). This was lead by the efforts of the Housing Trust, which was developed in 1950 to provide financing for owning a home. They created a book of standardized floor plans. If these plans were used it was easier for an application for financing to be approved so they were very popular and had a large influence on detached housing. In 1968, 60% of the standard plans that were actually ordered to be built had DK. The Housing Trust, Public Housing and Housing Danchi were the government's three pillars of post war housing reform.

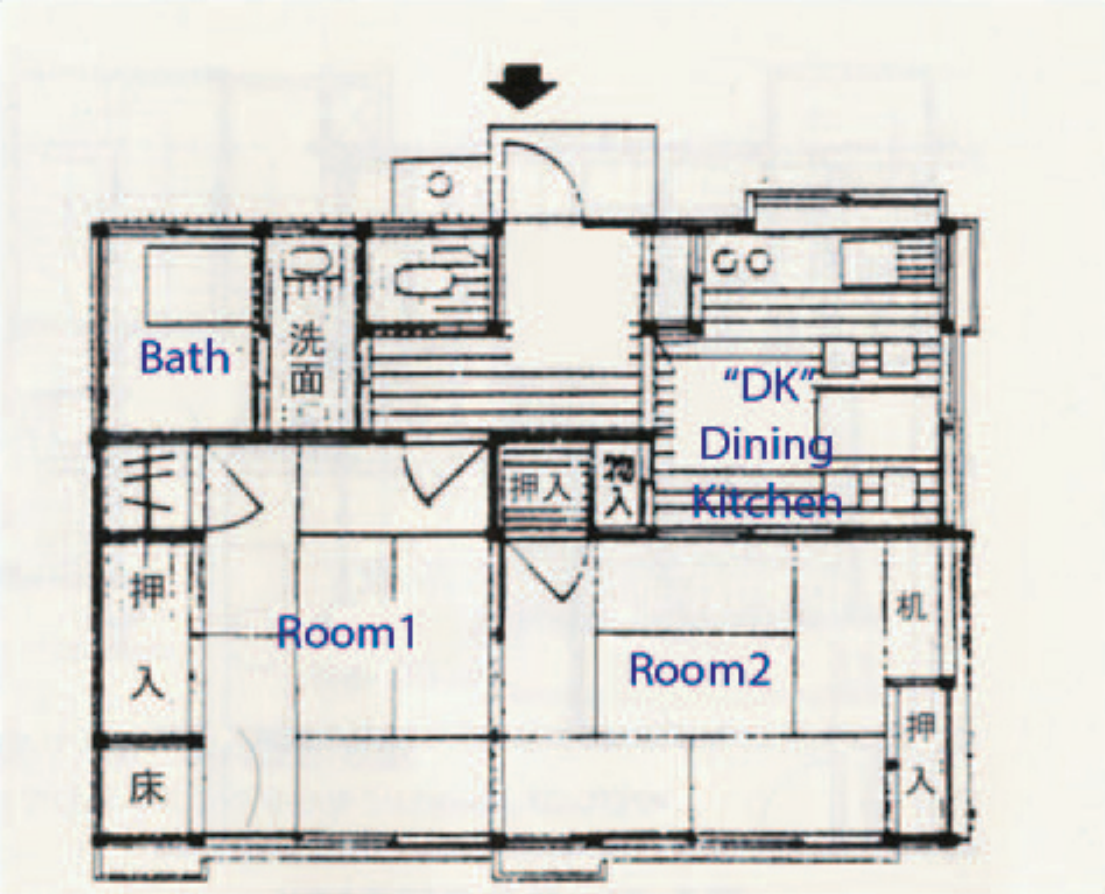


Fig. 2.1.17 The Detached DK House
source: Kobayashi, 2010

The un-established individualized room and “closed” appearances

There are two things that are important to understand about post war apartments:

The first is that there wasn’t yet the establishment of individualized rooms. At the time, open rooms that connected to each other in the depth of the house were popular. Most of the new inhabitants were families with young children, so rather than having walled off rooms in this small unit, they enjoyed the airflow and openness of sliding doors. The early stages of the 51 c plan had walls separating the two rooms, to create individualized private rooms. However these walls were not well received, so when this floor plan was being built nationwide those walls were changed to sliding fusuma doors. A greater priority was placed on airflow and openness than individualized rooms.

The other is the “closing” of the home to the exterior. The use of concrete caused a relatively “closed” appearance of the house with relation to the outside. If one closed one’s metal front door the conditions of the interior of the house was completely unknown from the outside. This was coupled with a reduction in the opportunities for meetings with neighbors and entertaining visitors. Therefore, unlike the traditional home, the modern home was segregated from the exterior and lacked the “Hare” spaces it contained.

This wasn’t a result of concrete apartments but more the result of the separation of home and work of the modern salarymen. Now there was no need for work based entertaining at home. Furthermore, these salarymen generally lived in Housing Danchi (large housing schemes). At this point the closed lives of the Danchi family and the homes they lived in was beginning to gain attention.

The Establishment of the Living Room and Individualized rooms

The Living Room as a standard

Around Showa 30 (1986) surrounding the staging of the Tokyo Olympics there was a sudden popularization of TV sets and with that the creation of a living space to watch it in, the living room, increased. A TV was either placed in a Japanese style room making a room for family gathering, or a sofa was placed in a corner of the dining kitchen. Realizing this, the Housing Agency included in their 1960 standard housing designs the LDK floor plan, which had a living room (fig. 2.1.18). However, unlike the DK it didn't first appear in Public apartments. It first appeared in the post war built Tokyu Mita luxury apartments. However, by 1960 they had become a standard part of new housing.

On the other hand Individualized rooms didn't come about until the increase in size of public housing leading to 3DK AND 3LDK layouts with rooms separated by walls. At the time the dream of inhabitants was to be able to buy their own home by the time that their children were in elementary school. Therefore at this point there wasn't a huge need for multiple children's rooms in apartments.

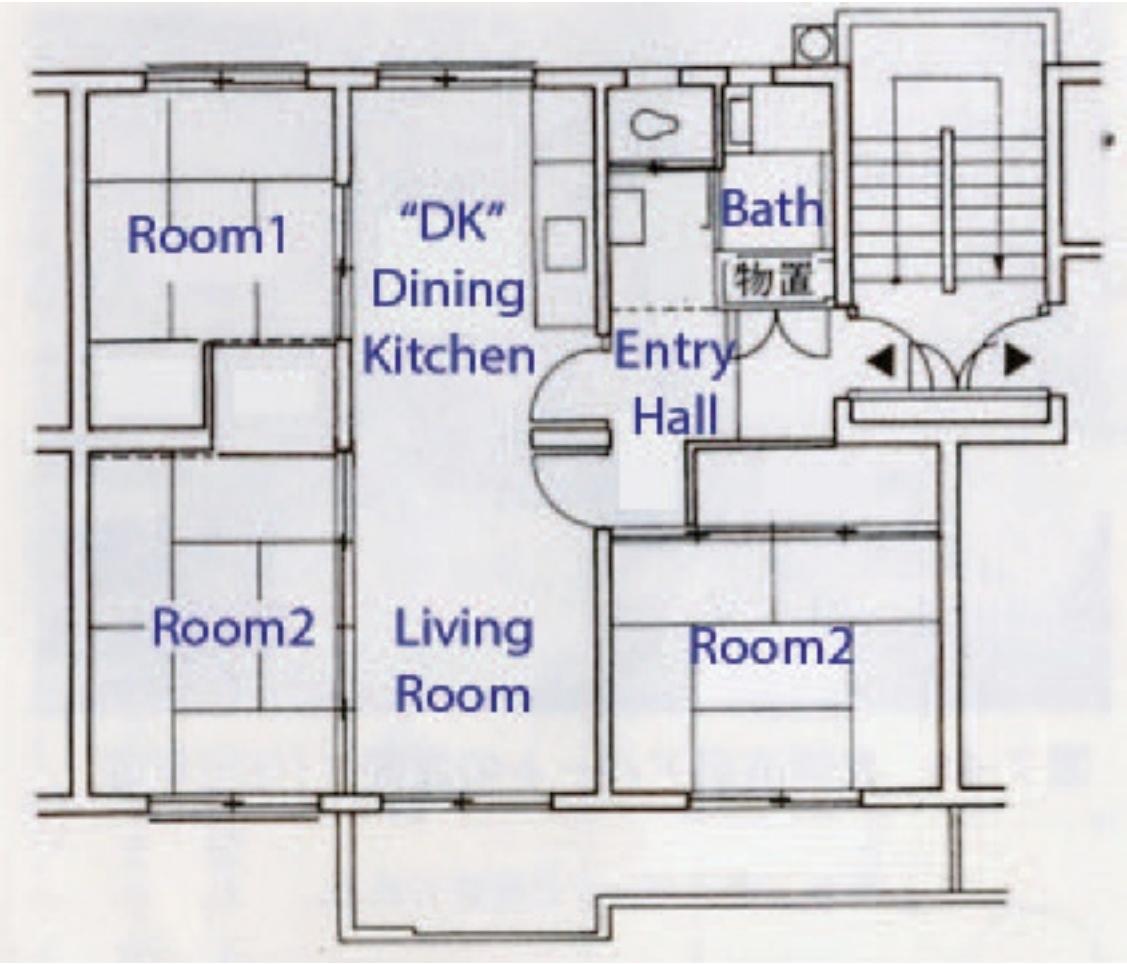


Fig. 2.1.18 The Public Housing LDK Apartment
source: Kobayashi, 2010

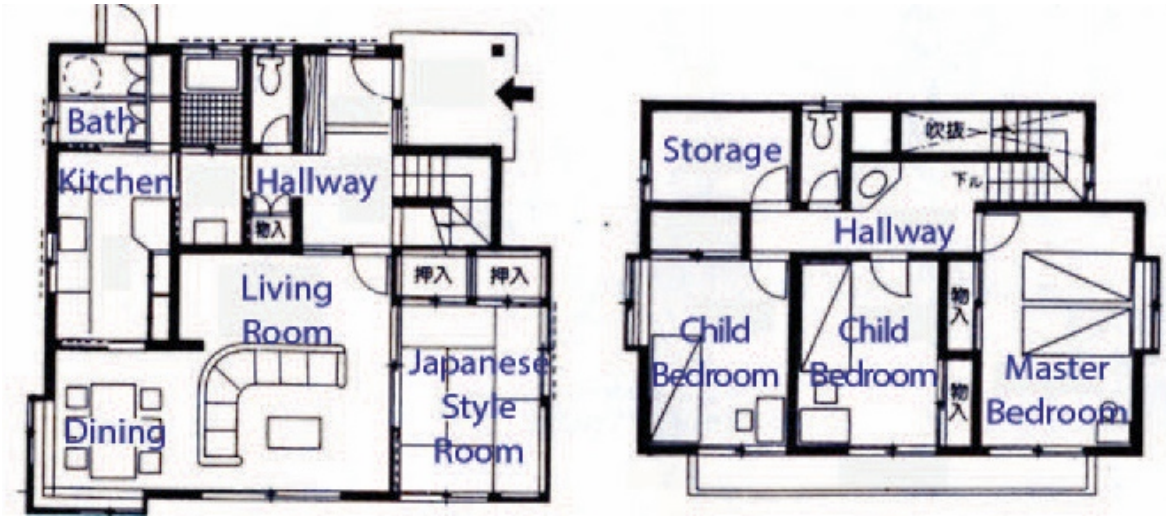


Fig. 2.1.19 The LDK And Individualized Rooms Detached House
source: Kobayashi, 2010

Detached housing leading to the establishment of individualized rooms

Ensuring children had their own bedroom started in detached housing. In the bubble economy, rising land prices lead to two story buildings. As a result of this in order for children to study for their examinations the second floor became the area of the child's bedrooms. However, whether this room gave the greatest importance to children's privacy is debatable. At the time, the child's room was called the "study room" so the room was placed far away from the noise of the television in the living room allowing children to focus on their studies.

Due to this by the 1970's the occurrence of the living room and individualized room composition of the 3LDK and 4LDK increased (fig 2.1.19). From the Taisho democracy, to Westernization these became established in the layout of the modern home. This type of floor plan gave rise to the principle of division being "public" and "private". The parents and children were afforded separated individualized "private rooms" and the family gathered in the living area or dining which were the "public" rooms. This type of dwelling is called Public- Private type Housing.

Therefore the principle of division in the housing of the urban salaryman moved from "omote and ura", "shallow and deep", to "public and private", individual and family. In this way we see a movement away from the Kahuchousei (Paternal system) to the Family based, My home doctrine becoming established in the attitudes of the urban salaryman family.

The History of Jamaica and its people

It's impossible to understand modern Jamaican homes and families without looking at the history of Jamaica. The Jamaican national motto is "out of many one people" a direct allusion to the fact that Jamaica has a long history in which many people had come to the island forming one distinct and rich culture. Beginning with the indigenous Taino, their conquerors the Spanish and then their conquerors the British, the enslaved Africans they brought with them, the later Indians, Chinese, Syrians and so on, Jamaica's history has led to a country that is rather unique in its blending of differing traditions and cultures.

Geography of Jamaica

Jamaica is located in the Caribbean Sea directly south of Cuba. It is the third largest island overall and the largest English speaking island in the Caribbean. It is 10,991 km^2 in size. Being an island it has no land boundaries with any country. Located in the northern tropics, it has a tropical hot and humid climate with no climatic extremes. The topography of the oblong island has coastal plains with mountains running across the center of the island dividing it into the north and south coast regions. Many rivers run from these mountains towards the ocean. Because of the surrounding ocean and mountainous topography the weather and rainfall varies in differing parts of the island. However in Kingston (the current capital) the mean temperature is about 26 degrees celsius, while in a mountain town like Mandeville (626 m elevation) it can drop to 10 degrees celsius. Because of Jamaica's size, and it being a small island local winds are noticeable coming from the sea by day and land by night. However Jamaica is overall affected by the northeast trade winds, which help to

alleviate the humidity of the island. These same trade winds means that the majority of rainfall is on the northern coast particularly the north east coast of the island with the south coast particularly the capital Kingston being in the rain shadow of the mountain and as such rather dry. Jamaica has two rainy seasons one in May and one in October where brief afternoon thunderstorms are common. However, this said the topography and climate of Jamaica doesn't reach extremes that prevents one from enjoying the outdoors and outdoor activities year round. [iii] [iv]

Indigenous Jamaicans

Asian hunter and gatherers were the first colonizers of the new world 40,000 years ago making their way across the land bridge to North America and then south into the Central and South Americas. They developed great empires such as the Mayas and Incas having centralized government's science and mathematics. Their descendants around 200-400bc left the Northern coast of South America and the Yukutan peninsula with the Caribs inhabiting the Eastern Caribbean islands and the Taino inhabiting the larger western Caribbean Islands. The Caribs were more warlike than the Taino but they spoke a common language Arawakan and as such were sometimes referred to as the Arawak Indians. As such the Taino are considered to be the first inhabitants of Jamaica the land they called Xaymaca meaning land of wood and water.

The Taino though described as a peace loving people were said to fight to the death against their later colonizers and to prefer death to slavery. As such, the Taino people were thought to have been decimated to the point of extinction during slavery. However there is evidence to suggest that some Taino did indeed

survive creating isolated mountain villages, providing safe harbor to the escaped enslaved people who came after. There is also evidence to suggest that their culture had an influence on the people they encountered.

The Taino lived in vaguely organized but democratic communities. Men and women shared administrative and domestic activities equally but danced and played games separately. They had their own religion and creation myth. They lived in villages, which hunted, gathered and farmed together and were united under one chief a Cacique, who had sub-caciques who helped with administration. The Arawak society was hierarchical paternal polygamous (with one man having many wives) and matrilineal; the spouse of a child joining his mother's home.

The village would be comprised of a number of circular huts called bohios in which housed 10-15 men and their families living in one as such near 100 people could be housed in that small space. One hut unearthed in Jamaica shows 9 poles in a 4 m circle surrounding a central column. It would have one entrance with the roof and the walls thatched with leaves such as palm fronds to keep out the elements. The cacique however, seemed to have a larger house for his family which was rectangular and only his house had a covered lean to "verandah/porch like" extension. His home generally overlooked the rectangular village common on which games, dances, ceremonies and other communal activities took place. This court was at the center of the village around which the huts were arranged, the homes of the nobility directly surrounded to it.

Though they didn't have much furnishings the Taino slept in cotton hammocks or on beds of leaves and there is evidence of them having wooden

chairs and stools which were probably used by the shamans and nobility in a ceremonial fashion.

They had relaxed, peaceful existences, spending most of the day in the idyllic tropical climate resting in hammocks in the shade of large trees or in their huts. They sang songs and played games (separately by gender.) And before the invasions of the Spaniards their only fear was the occasional hurricane or invasion by the more warlike Carib tribes. [vvi]



Fig. 2.2.1 Taino Caney hut (left) and Cacique's Bohio,
source: Irving Rouse 1992 The Tainos: Rise & Decline of the People who Greeted Columbus

The “Discovery” of Jamaica

Christopher Columbus landed in Jamaica on his second voyage to the new world in 1494, after establishing the first Spanish colony on the island of Hispaniola. The island of Jamaica was then called “Yamaye” a mishearing of the Taino “Xaymaca”. Though the Spanish were brutal and ungracious to the Tainos in their first encounter, the reverse was true for the Taino who fed their soon to be conquerors. Columbus returned to Jamaica nine years later in 1503, his ships broken and his men hungry. They relied on the Taino for food and supplies for the 140 shipwrecked individuals. Though a burden to the Tainos, Columbus kept them under his control under one account using an eclipse to convince them of the power of his “gods” and their need to be obedient to him while they awaited help.

Help for Columbus didn’t come until a year later and during this time Columbus surveyed the island looking for precious minerals and materials heading from his landing point on the north coast to the south coast. The Spanish crown gave Columbus Jamaica as his own earlier after his first voyage to the new world but reneged on this decision. However, the Spanish Crown allowed settlers in Central America to establish Jamaica as an island to provide provisions for their conquests. They established Columbus’ son as general in 1509 and began the brutal, oppression and massacring of the Taino. As they became property of the Spanish crown, the gentle peace loving Taino slowly succumbed to disease, hard work and the cruel, brutal and inhumane treatment of their oppressors. The Spanish settlers established farming and ranching estates under the Encomienda system, which though by law allowed them to humanely use the natives for labor while respecting their rights and possessions in reality was a brutal means of

production enslaving the native people who were also forced to give up their culture and religion and convert to Catholicism. The Spanish set up settlements beginning in New Seville on the north coast. And as the Taino population dwindled they petitioned to the Spanish monarchy to allow them to import African slaves which they deemed to be more hard working and servile



Fig. 2.2.2 The Adaptation of the Bohio Style by early Settlers, 1500's
Source: (Gravette, 2000)

Early Settler housing

Not much is known about the Spanish Settlers in Jamaica as the British destroyed most of their buildings with their conquest of Jamaica. However, from looking at examples of colonial Spanish architecture in neighboring countries that retained Spanish rule for a longer portion of their history we can assume the first settlers mixed the building techniques of their homeland with those they found amongst the Taino communities to build their houses. They didn't have the materials to build the stone or Adobe houses of their homeland so they built at first using the same materials as the Bohio in the same oblong style except with the door in the longer side of the hut. Later iterations of this one-roomed hut included windows but what is of interest is the addition of the verandah similar to that of the Cacique's on the longer side of the hut creating an exterior space to

relax. This could also be seen as an attempt to align themselves with or even better the Taino nobility.

In larger territories such as Cuba and Hispanola much larger towns were being built and we see the employment of stone being used in their buildings. However to what extent this occurred in Jamaica is unknown. Looking at examples in other territories the buildings of the Spanish seemed to adopt the styles that were prevalent in their home countries. So in the homes of the Colonial elite we see the adoption of fashionable architecture styles such as that in Velaquez House (fig2.2.3) which was built on the island of Cuba in 1516 for it's governor. Though it is questionable if the Spanish ever built a house of this grandeur in Jamaica as it wasn't much of a priority, what is important to note is that Velazquez house was built in the style of the traditional Spanish courtyard house, with verandahs facing an inner courtyard. Though the building was built to be fortress like with its thick walls. There is an attempt to take advantage of the tropical climate with the second story balconies and galleries surrounding a central courtyard. This theme of the immigration of architectural styles with people and then adopting them to the tropical climate will continue throughout the history of the Caribbean.



Fig. 2.2.3 Velazquez House Santiago De Cuba, 1500's
Source: (Gravette, 2000)

The Arrival of the British and The African Trans Atlantic Slave Trade

Though the majority of the 60 original settlers left after the realization that Jamaica had no rare minerals, the rest set up large ranches staffed by slaves. The Spanish Monarchy in 1517 authorized the importation of 4,000 slaves from West Africa to replace the dwindling Taino population. The capital was moved from New Seville in the north where Columbus landed to Villa De la Vega on the fertile Southern plains. Though Jamaica was thought to have no mineral resources it was ideal for farming and this industry developed, as it became a thriving supply point of food cotton and other commodities to the armies fighting to conquer mainland America. At this time the Americas were in the midst of a frenzy of European imperial expansion and the British were not to be excluded. In the 1650's the British set forth expanding their mercantile routes and ports into the New World and on the 10th of May 1655, the British eventually reached Jamaica. With an old and ill Spanish governor and defenses that were at their limits, the capital fell within two days. The Spanish were given till the 23rd of May to leave the island and attempts to re-conquer the island were unsuccessful. It is unclear exactly how many of their slaves the Spanish left behind but it is clear that these slaves sequestered themselves in the mountains. However, spoils were few, there were no rare minerals available in Jamaica but it was a very fertile country and by the 1680's the British had established a thriving plantation based economy based on a small group of large landholders.[1] In the period of 1675 the landholders began to embrace sugar, a commodity that demanded capital and a large labor force; in other words, more slaves. Lignon in his description of the how to establish a 500 acre plantation stated that houses for 96 Negroes and 3

Indian Women with their children were amongst the necessary capital to begin a successful plantation (Sherlock 1998). Sugar plantations required the importation of a large numbers of enslaved Africans. When Spain left there were about 1,500 slaves in Jamaica. However by 1677 there were 9,000 whites and 9,000 blacks. The number of Sugar mills on the Island in 1670 was 57 increasing dramatically to 419 in 1739 and 1,061 in 1786. However, Sugar production expanded along the south coast and as the estates spread so did the need for Africans to man them. In Jamaica by 1739 the number of African increased to 99,000 as opposed to 10,000 whites and by 1787 the slave population was 210,894 as opposed to 25,000 whites. Slavery was brutal in workload and punishment causing the mortality rate of Africans to be quite high, however, the continued importation of slaves lead to a steady ratio of ten Africans to one Caucasian.

The Countryside plantations

In the countryside plantation communities and free (maroon) communities were the two forms of settlement. In plantation communities the great house or overseers house was located centrally close to the plantation works or on a high point where the fields and works could be observed. The slaves were housed in villages on less arable land.

Homes of the Slave Owning class

The Slave Owners houses were by all means grand. As the wealth created by the sugar industry poured into the island, we see the dominant architecture of 18th century Britain, the Georgian neo classical style, in the homes of the owning class. They built houses that looked like the houses of their home country. Though this sort of house was for the slave owning class and could not be considered to form the housing for most Jamaicans. It does show some of the roots of Jamaican style and spatial organization.

The Formal English Country Home

During the early 17th century the influence of the Italian Architect Palladio (1508-1580) entered British architecture. Andrea Palladio though long dead at this point had left his treatise The four books of Architecture behind and this was gaining influence with British Architects. The books were a set of plans of buildings mostly palaces and villas which contained his idealized ideas on architecture. The plans were Neoclassical in form and paid great attention to form, order and hierarchy. They were strongly axial and aimed to be exactly symmetrical. In Medieval Britain any substantial British country house had at its most basic contained a great hall for living and dining, which at it's lower end had service rooms and at its higher end the parlor of the family above which would be their bedchambers (fig.2.2.4).

One of the main plans in Palladio's books was one in which the center of a house is filled with two large rooms, one on top of the other, with smaller rooms arranged symmetrically on either side of them (fig. 2.2.5), to English eyes it suggested a great central chamber above a central hall. An exquisitely

appropriate arrangement in which the owner of the home, dining in state in the great chamber, would not be only at the center of the house but above all his household (Girouard, 1978)(fig.2.2.6). As such, the living areas of the family in the aristocratic house were generally on the second floor, the first floor (ground floor/ basement) being the servant and service areas. Visitors would enter into an impressive central great hall through exterior stairs to the second floor (American second floor) or by a staircase immediately accessed upon entering the basement. This is where visitors would be received or screened as necessary then they would be brought into a parlor nearby for entertaining. This symmetrical plan concentrated the most public spaces in a line down the central axis of the house, which was then flanked by more private spaces. With the most private spaces the bed chambers and private parlors being in the corners of this plan (fig.2.2.6). However with the progression of this plan we see the various parlors being on the second floor and the bedchambers above(Fig.2.2.7).

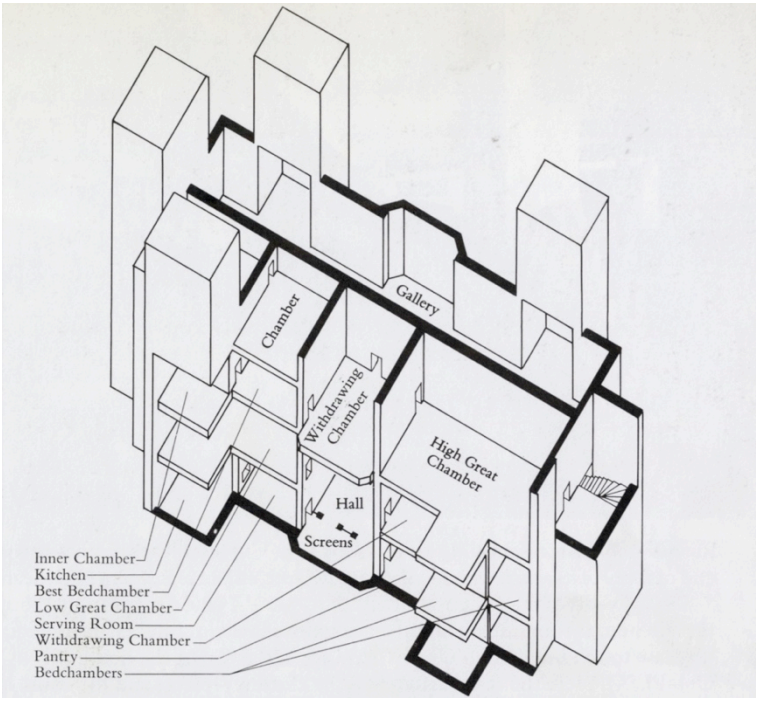


Fig. 2.2.4 Hardwick Hall, England, 1590-6
From Life in the English Country House , Girouard

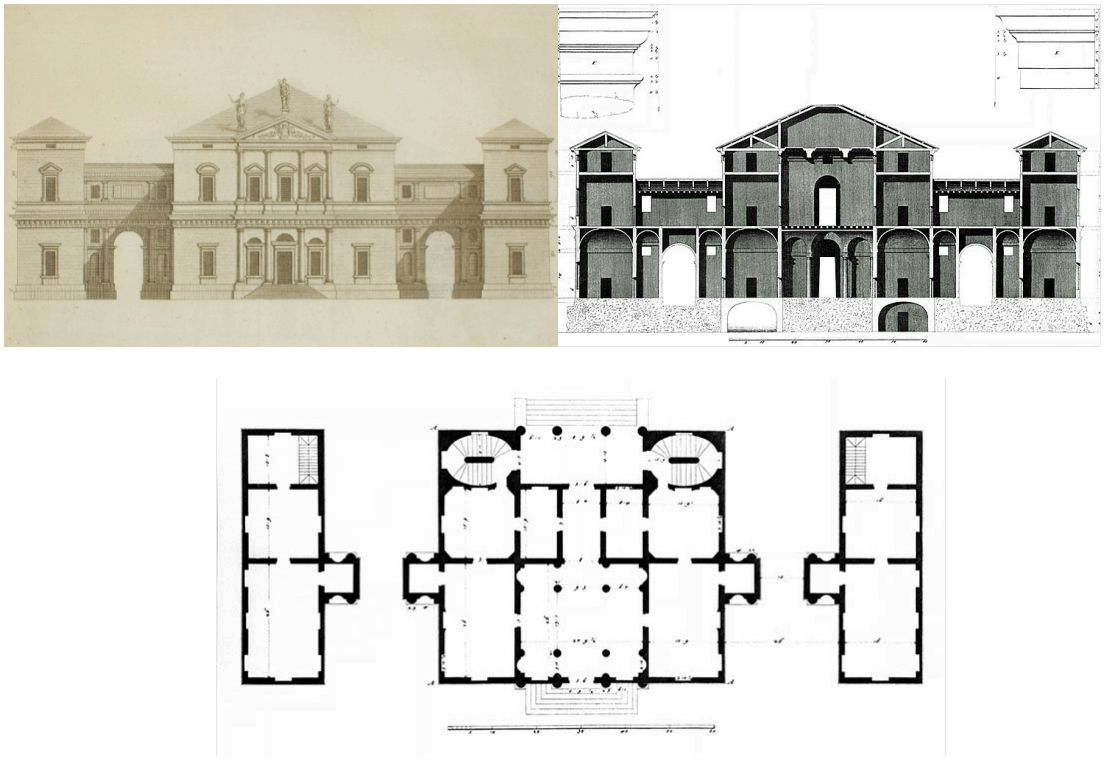


Fig. 2.2.5 Design for Villa Pisani at Montagnana from Andrea Palladio's five books of Architecture, Italy, 1552
Drawing by Ottavio Bertotti Scamozzi

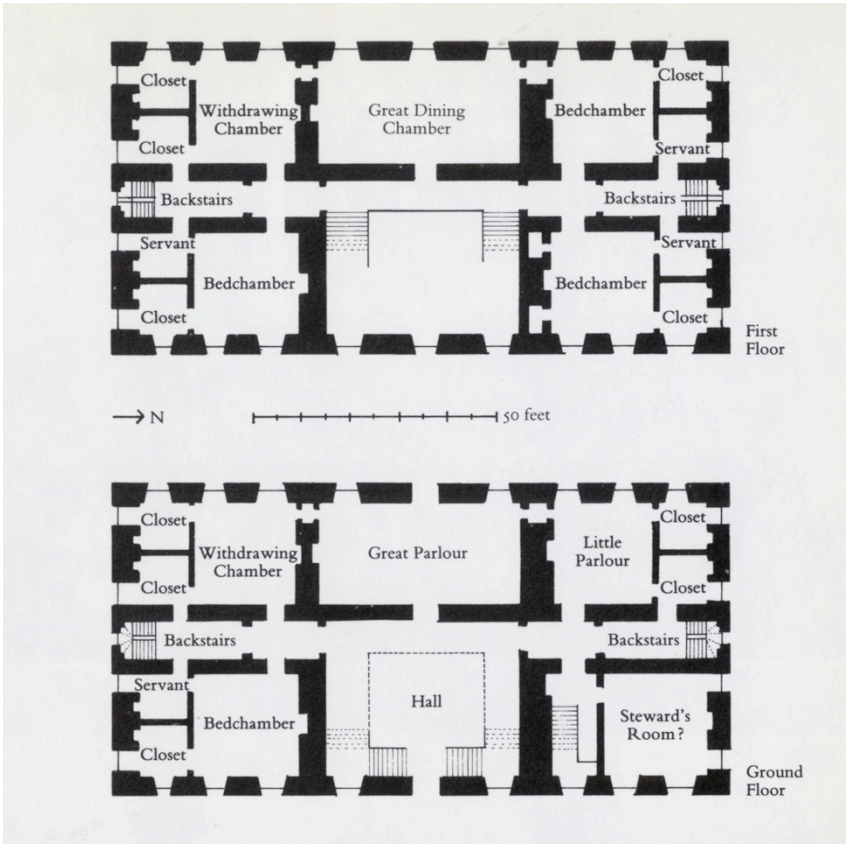
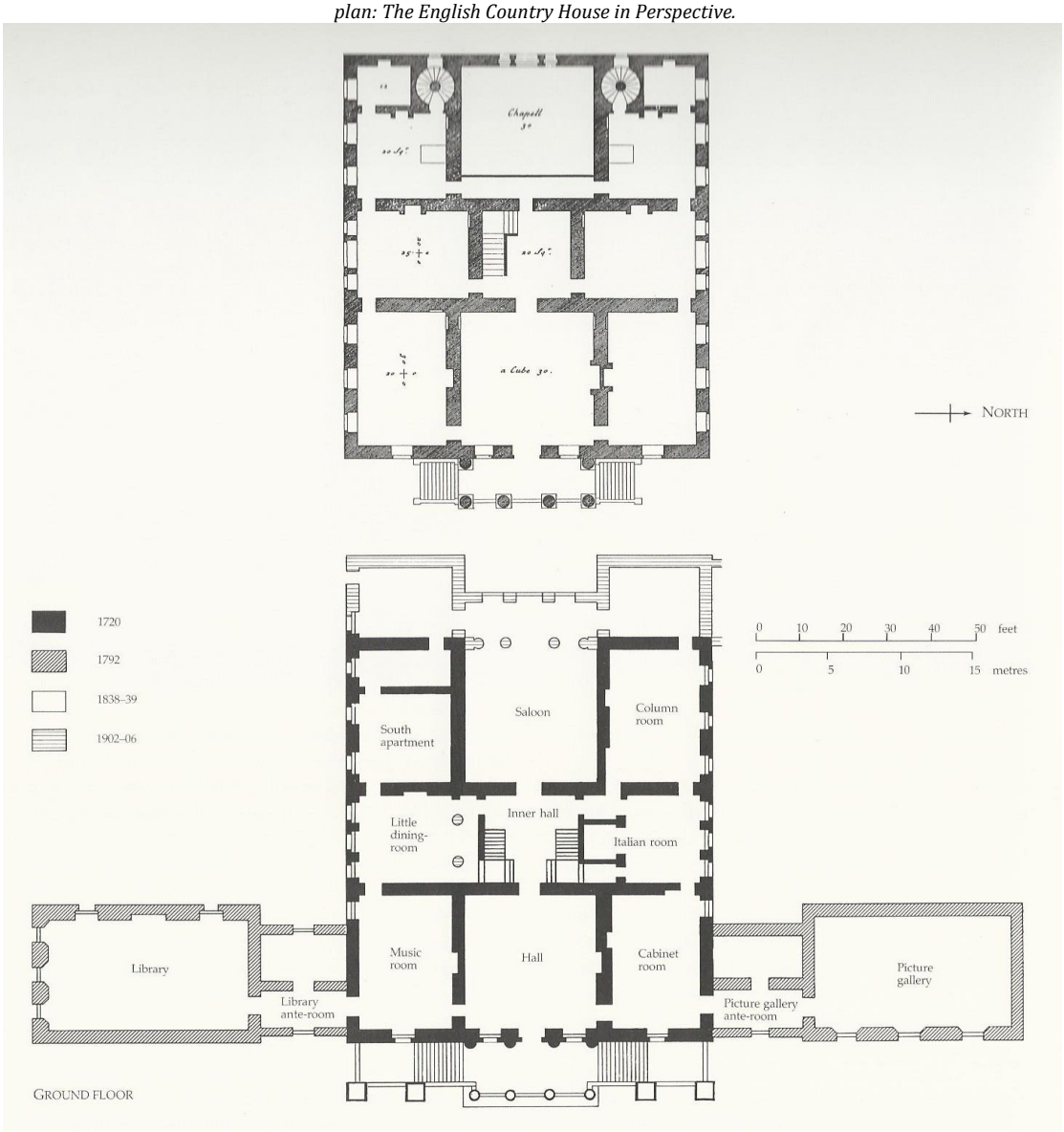


Fig. 2.2.6 Coleshill House, Sir George Pratt, England 1650-62
From Life in the English Country House , Girouard



Fig. 2.2.7 Stourhead house, Colin Campbell 1721-4, Wings 1800
(Source: picture: https://chrisdale.wordpress.com/2009/07/23/getting-away-from-it-all/
plan: The English Country House in Perspective.



The Jamaican Georgian Great House

The Neo Classical style Palladian Villa of Georgian architecture seemed to be the style most favored by the wealthy plantation owners and overseers. Their homes were at first considered to be whole transplants of British house plans into the Jamaican landscape. Therefore, in true Palladian form great attention was paid to form, hierarchy, order and symmetry in both the façade and the interior of the house. Rose Hall great house was one of the most beautiful and most documented plantation Great houses (Owners houses) in Jamaica. Erected in the 1770's and currently restored to its first iteration the house is a good example of the neo classicism of Georgian Architecture. With a Palladian style layout and hierarchy of rooms.

> A double flight of stone steps leads to an open portico, giving access to the entrance hall; on the left of which is the eating room and on the right the drawing room, behind which are other apartments for domestic uses. (…) The principal staircase is in the body of the house,(…) leads to a suite of chambers in the upper story. (Hakeswill, 1825)

As such, in true Georgian neo classical fashion the house had a center hall which was the for receiving visitors flanked with other rooms for entertaining or business with the private rooms on the second floor. The House has terraces on the first floor, which in later images of Rose Hall seemed to be roofed and surrounded with Victorian lattices. This was probably an adaptation of the original building to the tropical climate shielding the main building from the tropical sun and creating covered outdoor galleries (verandahs); living spaces where cool sea breezes could be enjoyed. Later great houses seemed to have widely adapted the gallery as a way to combat the heat of the tropical climate.

As time progressed and the landowners became absentee their homes grew less grand in scale. At Montpelier the Old Great House had a grand Neo Classical façade, the New Montpelier Overseer's House on the other hand was much more moderate and functional. The ground floor was divided into large living and dining spaces and the upper floor the bedrooms. In stark contrast to the Palladian fronted great house of Montpelier with its defensive towers and deep verandahs (Higman, 1998) the new Montpelier Overseer's house did have a verandah (as seen in the picture in fig 2.1.12). Verandahs were a necessity to stave out the heat and in later great houses; all had some sort of verandah type space. (fig.2.2.13)

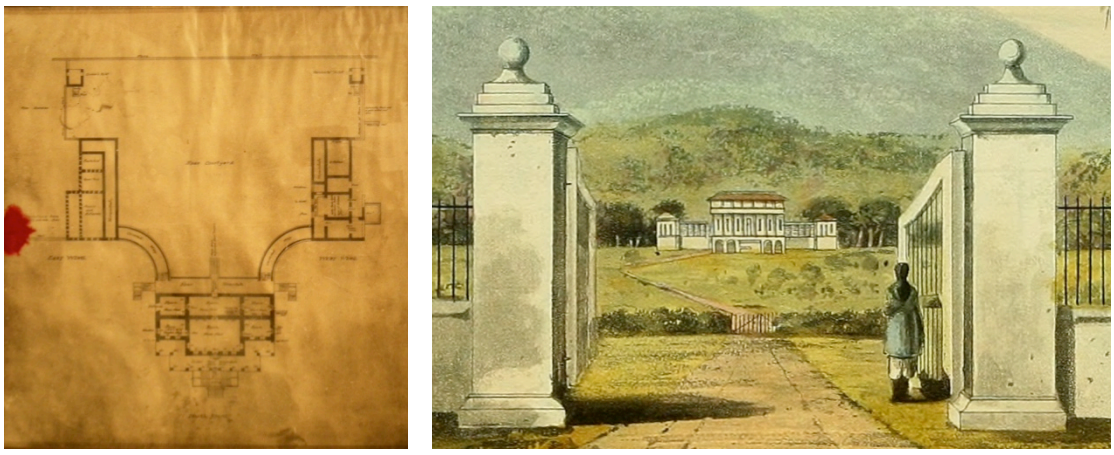


Fig. 2.2.8 Images of an Early Rose Hall Greathouse, 1800's
Right: Rose Hall Wikicommons, Left Engraving from James Hakewill's A Picturesque Tour of the island of Jamaica, from drawings made in the years 1820 and 1821



Fig. 2.2.9 Rose Hall Great House post restoration
Source: Ramey Logan via wikicommons



Fig. 2.2.10 Rose Hall Great House c 1900 pre Restoration
Source: Jamaica Surveyed

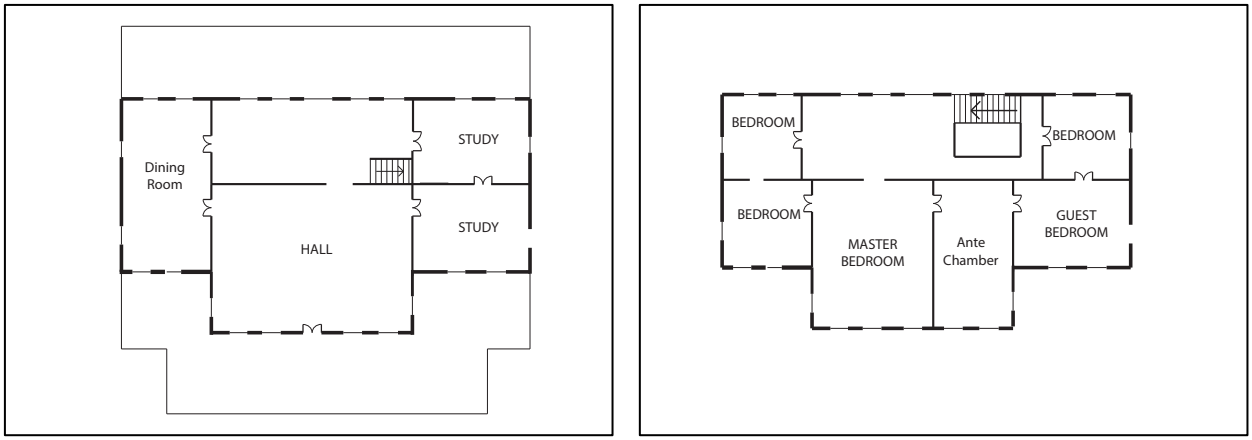


Fig. 2.2.11 Rose Hall Great House Floor Plan, 2015
Source: Montego Bay Community College

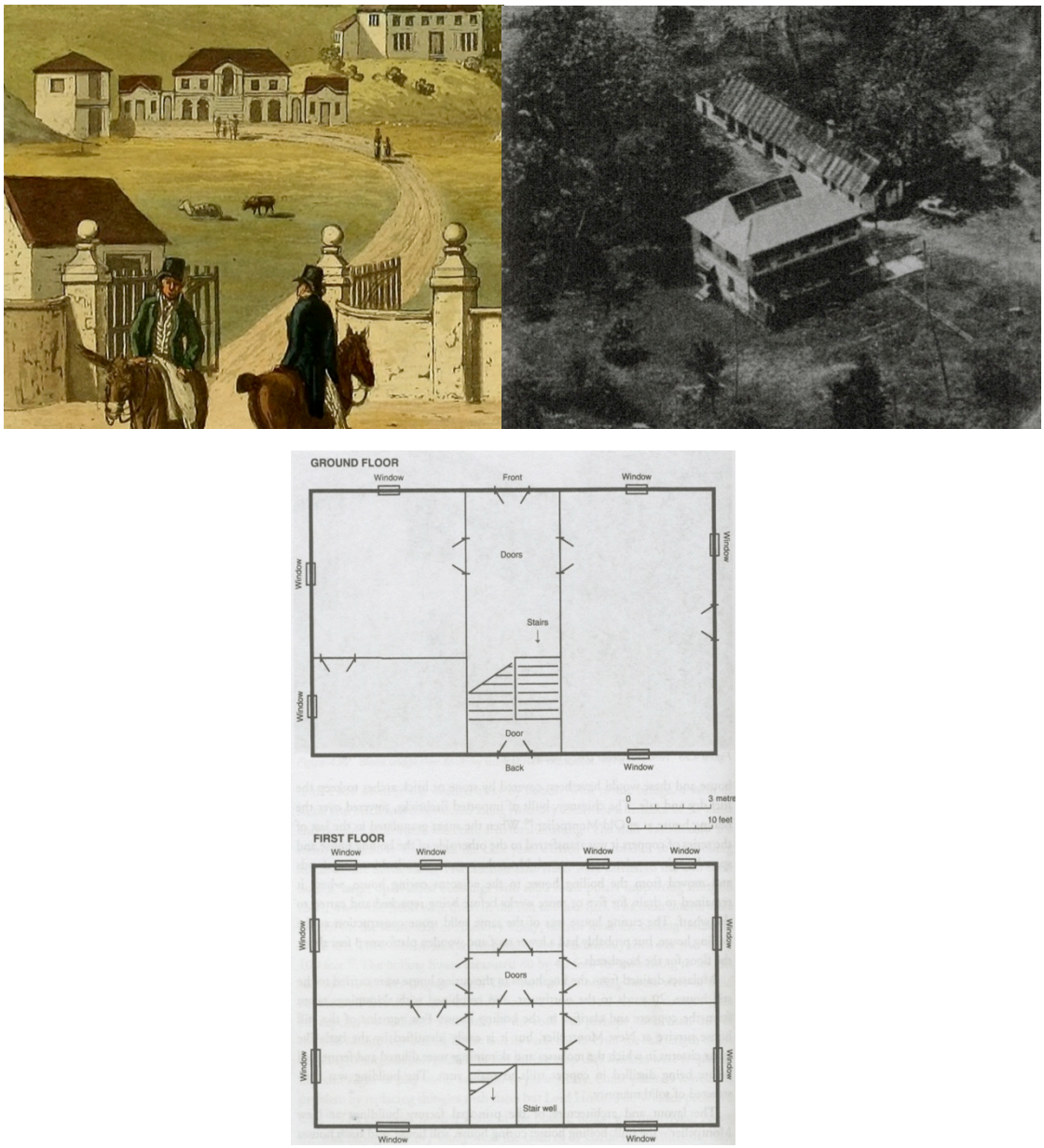


Fig. 2.2.12Old Montpelier Greathouse 1820-21(left) New Montpelier Greathouse, 1831(right) plan (below)

Right: Rose Hall Wikicommons, Left Engraving from James Hakewill's A Picturesque Tour of the island of Jamaica, from drawings made in the years 1820 and 1821, Plan: Higman,1998



Fig. 2.2.13 Holland Estate (left) Colbeck Castle (right) 1820-21

Left Engraving from James Hakewill's A Picturesque Tour of the island of Jamaica, from drawings made in the years 1820 and 1821

Town Houses



Fig. 2.2.14 Harbor and Market Street Kingston, 1820-1
Left Engraving from James Hakewill's A Picturesque Tour of the island of Jamaica, from drawings made in the years 1820 and 1821

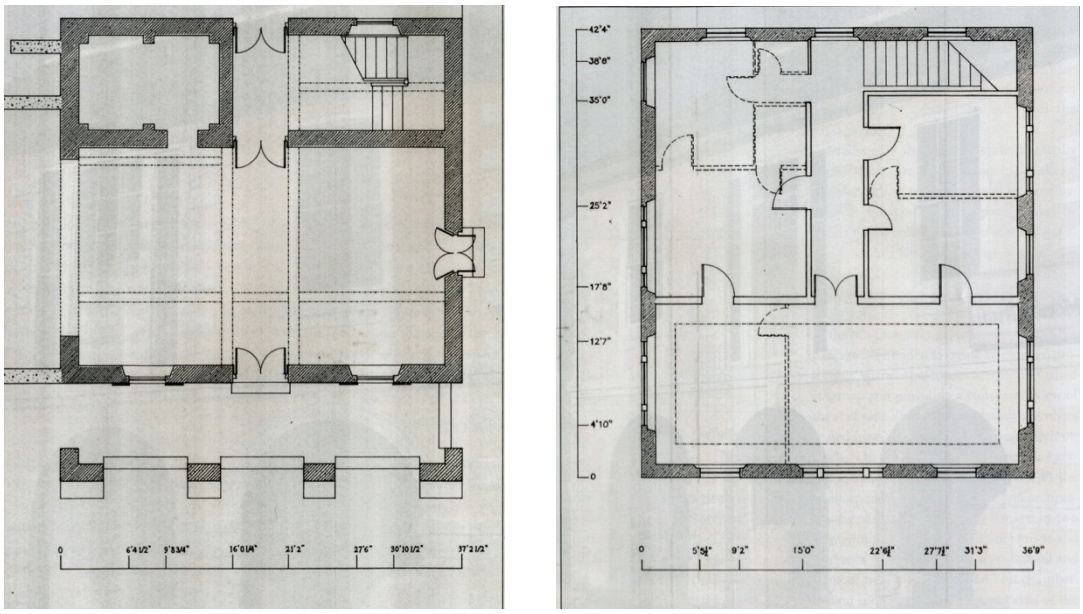
It's important to understand that the majority of the African enslaved lived in the countryside and the towns were where the home of the European and colored merchants, governing class and tradesmen were. In terms of race this isn't to say that blacks didn't live in the towns there was indeed a great amount of free blacks who owned property within the towns and built homes. However, the majority of Jamaicans were in rural areas. The homes of pre emancipation townspeople to some extent combined their business with their living spaces. This merchant residence building is located at 17 Market Street in Falmouth (1832) (fig. 2.2.15), the largest port town on the North coast of Jamaica at the time. This home which doubles as a merchants store has a similarly Georgian layout in terms of symmetry and neo classical styling except that the living areas were all on the second floor. The shop and storage spaces were on

the first floor with the second floor being the living spaces. Ascending the stairs from the shop one passed down a corridor pass private apartments to a large formal living space which overlooked the street. As seen in the image of Harbor and Market streets in Kingston, in the towns it wasn't uncommon for homes to have first floor Loggias and second floor balconies as such, even in the town the need for an intermediary indoor -outdoor space can be seen. (fig. 2.2.14)



Fig. 2.2.15 Market Street Falmouth, 1832

Source: Nelson, 2014



First floor

Second floor

Fig. 2.2.16 Market Street Falmouth

Source: Nelson, 2014

The successful black tradesmen and skilled workers lived in smaller two room houses. Which though comparatively small were for the time spacious and well lit. The smallest homes were a two-room structure again showing a separation of spaces for sleeping and living/entertaining. In the house built at 7 lower Harbor Street (1812) the first rooms were the ones in the upper right corner. These homes were generally expanded later. They were accessed through a side or back door (instead of a door facing the street). This shows the need for a buffer zone the yard between the street and the interior. Generally the first room one entered was a siting room with the room behind being a bedchamber.

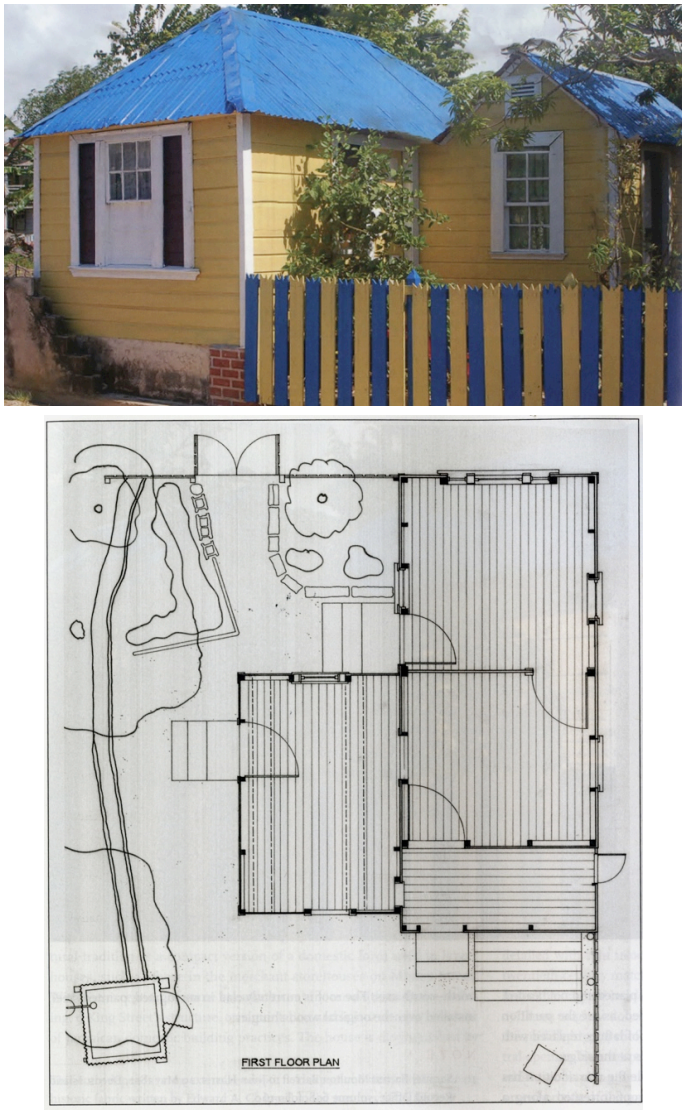


Fig. 2.2.17 Lower Harbor Street, Falmouth 1812, 1900-1925
Source: Nelson, 2014

In Falmouth though the city was a relatively large and prosperous town, founded on the wealth of sugar, it is still important to note that the density of the town was not great and there was still a large amount of homes that had yard space. Not to mention the fact that many homes especially those that were purely residential were accessed from the side or backyard.



Fig. 2.2.18 Market Street Falmouth, 1846
Source: dolphe Duperly, Daguerian Excursions in Kingston



Fig. 2.2.19 Market Street Falmouth, 1846
Source: dolphe Duperly, Daguerian Excursions in Kingston

African Culture and Jamaica

It is with the expansion of plantation agriculture and the widespread importation of enslaved Africans that we start to see the emergence of a Black Jamaica. A people transplanted from West Africa to the Caribbean. "The West African people belonged to different language groups, communities and tribes but they shared basic cultural similarities, such as a strong attachment to the land, a concern for children as the "buds of expectation and hope" as well as for the ancestors, the importance of personal dignity and a respect for the tribal leaders and the freedoms enjoyed within the boundaries of tribal obligations." (Sherlock, 1998) They came from Tribes with central governments; countries that were wealthy and had long and highly developed traditions of religion, governance, education, trade and wealth.

Of particular interest to Jamaica was the fact that many of these West African tribes from which the enslaved came had an honored place for women especially as mothers, because it is their child bearing capacity that ensured the continuation of the tribe. Therefore, the West African mother was seen as leader as well as mother and many tribes did practice forms of matrilineage. Women held positions of power and government; in some societies there were even female warriors who were on equal standing as men.

As quoted by Mathurin the male and female Africans brought to the West in the Atlantic Slave trade "were already educated and steeped in their national culture. The culture contained among much else a tradition of warrior nations and a history of proud and respected women. This sort of heritage produced rebels and ensured that there would always be women amongst the rebels." (Sherlock, 1998)

DETAILS OF THE SETTLEMENTS AND HOUSES

In Jamaica slaves were given plots of land of their own to develop. They lived in villages within view of the main house and each slave was given a plot of land on which to build a house. These “chattel houses” or “Slave huts” with their children. Slaves were generally allowed to live in freestanding houses, which they built themselves with resources available to them. These houses were definitely meager in comparison to those of the ruling class however a fairly liberal slave owner Monk Lewis (1815) about his own slaves’ accommodation stated;

> “Each house is surrounded by a separate garden and whole village is surrounded by a separate garden and the whole village is intersected by lanes(...) The houses themselves are composed of wattle on the outside, with rafters of sweet wood, and are well plastered within and whitewashed; they consist of two chambers, one for cooking and the other for sleeping and are in general, furnished with chairs. ”(Hodges 1978)

In a much less positive examination of slave settlements an abolitionist Reverend Phillips in 1837 stated,

> “The Negro village were in general situated amongst groves of fruit trees presenting to the eye an appearance far from forbidding but on a nearer approach they were unsightly (…) The houses were thrown together without any pretense to order and arrangement and with a few exceptions were wretched habitations. (…) In some instances they were divided into two or three apartments, but thousands consisted of one room only (…) Each house was surrounded by a piece of garden ground

and the village was intersected by narrow straggling dirty lanes."(Hodges 1978)

In both accounts we see that the slave huts had a strong connection of the house to the yard, something that has been suggested to be distinctly un-European. Some suggest that this could be connected to the culture of West African tribes such as the Asante who were a dominant culture in West Africa in the 1700's. The Asante who lived in a similar climate to Jamaica built open house compounds including patios surrounding a yard for maximum shade and ventilation (fig. 2.2.20). However, to what extent this influenced the Jamaican slave dwelling is unclear and the homes of the enslaved seemed to rarely have verandah type structures. What is clear is that there was a desire to separate living and sleeping spaces. Furthermore, if there were children they might have slept separately as there is evidence that even in two room dwellings there was a raised portion for sleeping in the living space (also suggested to come from the Asante Dwelling). In a survey done of the slave huts in the new Montpelier village. The general trend of slave housing is shown in fig. 2.2.23. Most of the housing were 18 by 27 feet (5.5 x 8.23 m) but the smallest was made of two 9feet by 9feet (2.7m x2.7m) chambers beside each other. So there is evidence to suggest even in rather small dwellings there was room division. However it must be noted that Montpelier was a rather liberal estate and that other estates might have had worse accomodations. Willaim Taylor describes arragements for the enslaved saying:

The hut of a married Negro with a large family is generally a rather long building (narrow), divided into three aprtments; there is the centre which is the place where he keeps his cooking utensils, where the family

> generally sit; on the right and left are sleeping rooms- the one on the right his own rom, where he and his wife sleep; the children in the middle room and teh third room where he keeps his tools and little things. (…) There is another class of house a smaller house consisting of two apartments; for in that country , however small the Negro house may be, he always partitions off his sleeping place.(higman 1998)

Hence the two important aspects of the dwelling of the enslaved were the yard and the partitioning of space. There is importance placed on the place of the conjugal couple and them sleeping seperately from the children. The Slaves though they lived hard lives were allowed to live in some amount of autonomy in the Negro Village. From Excavations it was found that the houses were made with local materials adapted to West African techniques and organization. "Perhaps the most significant of all was the house yard layout, with yard space provided within a garden area, where decisions were made, family quarrels took place as in a play, friends entertained and all the family conversed together." (Higman:1988) The tools and implements found there along with the crops gardened show a certain continuity and evolution of West African practices.

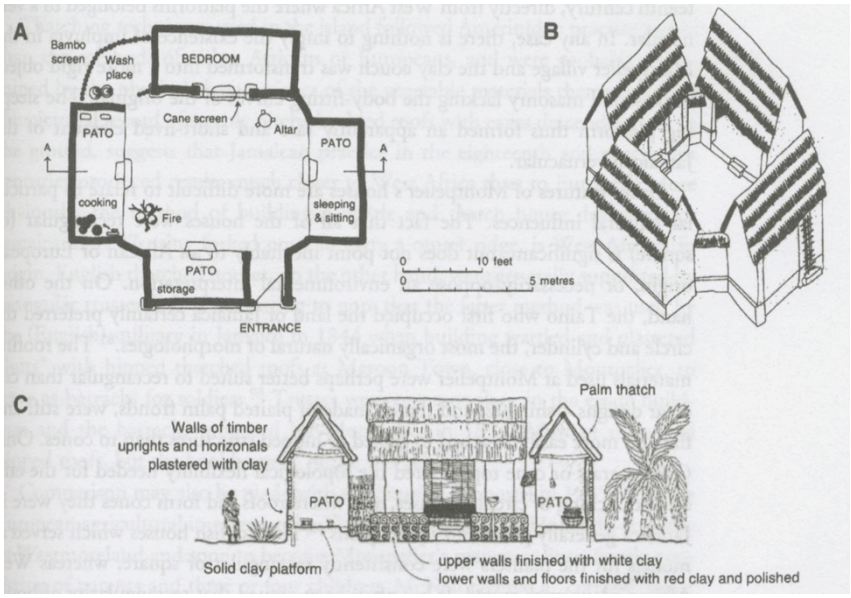


Fig. 2.2.20 Asante Houses and Compound

Source: A&C Paul Oliver and B Susan Dyer in (Higman, 1998)



Fig. 2.2.21 Image of a Slave Hut, 1810

Source: William Berryman in (Higman, 1988)



Fig. 2.2.22 Image of a Slave Yard,1810

Source: William Berryman in (Higman, 1988)

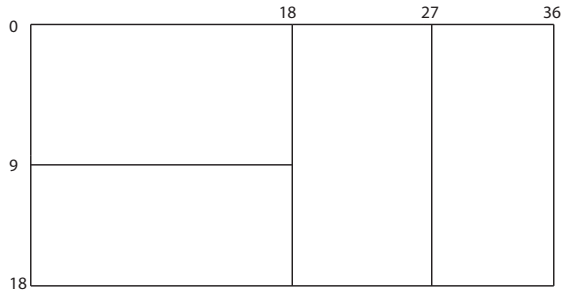


Fig. 2.2.23 Basic Layout of enslaved huts at the New Montpelier village

Source: Higman, 1998

The Maroons, Rebellion and Emancipation

Laws protecting the welfare of the enslaved were vague and the rights accorded to them were few. After all they were simply the chattels of the owner; the brutalized labor force necessary for the functioning of the sugar estate. The enslaved were confined to the boundaries of their plantation they were branded sometimes chained and of course freedom was a goal for most slaves. The fact that the enslaved Jamaicans vastly outnumbered the free also added to the climate that eventually led to dissident and rebellion.

Of note in Jamaica, was the extreme organization of the two bands of escaped slaves called the Maroons. From as early as Spanish Colonial Jamaica there were groups of escaped slaves. These slaves however were given their freedom and land when the British came in the 1660's so there was always a presence of free African Jamaicans. However, the development of the plantation economy and the wholesale importation of enslaved Africans led to greater maroonage. In 1673 a group of around 200 enslaved Africans rebelled, and escaped into the mountain of Clarendon, St Ann and St Elizabeth. They were led by Cudjoe and became known as the Leeward Maroons. Experienced in warfare and more used to the mountainous terrain than the British they were able to live in relative peace and isolation. They lead raids to free more slaves and took in those who escaped through rebellion or otherwise. Cudjoe went about establishing governance and building community. The women were in charge of planting and domestic affairs while the men hunted and directed warfare against the British Troops who were seemingly powerless against them.

The Windward Maroons occupied the Eastern end of the Island. Nanny Town their center of command was under the command of Cuffee, brother of

Cudjoe. However, even more than Cuffee, Nanny herself, a woman, a rebel leader and war tactician had a name which was much more recognizable than even Cudjoe's to the point that today she is the only woman counted amongst Jamaica's seven national heroes.

The maroon priorities were agriculture and capturing plantation slaves. They were committed to a free independent way of life, subject to their own customs and laws. Old and young, women and warriors worked together as unites each skilled in his or her own duties. Some of the bands also had gender segregated patterns of settlement which ensured the protection of their womenfolk and children from the savagery of the enslavers. (Patteron 1970)

Description of the living conditions of the Maroons.

Nanny Town was taken in April 1734 by the whites who wished to develop and fortify the North East of the Island. However, the Marroons were said to have retreated further into the mountains and some traversed the island and joined the leeward Maroons. In 1739 Cudjoe signed a peace treaty with a representative of the planters allowing the Maroons freedom and the rights to their lands. They were allowed autonomous government and trade however, Cudjoe was now supposed to join the whites in quelling any rebellion and were to return any of the enslaved people who escaped their plantations. After 60 years of struggle and warfare this path to freedom was now closed.

However, this didn't stop efforts at attaining freedom. Rebellions continued throughout the island and freedom fighters both white and black campaigned for the abolition of slavery. And despite the efforts of the Colonial government the fight for freedom could not be suppressed. The second Maroon

Wars broke out in July 1795, between the whites and the Trelawny band of Maroons and though they fought valiantly they were defeated. The Maroons remain to this day in various isolated mountain towns of Jamaica and still a lot of their culture and traditions persists and are seen as a valuable window into the roots of the Jamaican people.

Dwelling and Settlement Style of the Maroons

About these observations are based on a visit to Maroon town and learning about its history she states in her book the Maroons of Jamaica Mavis Campbell states;

> The women and children lived in different communities set apart from the residences of the warriors. This was the tradition amongst the Asante and is one of the pieces of evidence, which, along with linguistic material, point to the probable Asante origin of the main body of the latter day maroons. (…)
>
> There appeared to have been hundreds of huts, in the Upper, lower and Middle town. Middle town was mainly administrative and contained " the Safu ground, which the English called the dancing platform. It was the point of common socializing, an outdoor community center. Dances festivities and common meetings were held there. (…)
>
> Their houses were built of wattle with an earthen plaster; their roof was thatched. Floors were of handpicked earth, which wood ash was rubbed to harden it. (…)
>
> A fire may have been kept inside the hut for warmth and to chase away biting insects . However, cooking functions were external. Indeed huts

were for sleeping, on sleeping mats. It is to be noted that the typical maroon house (…) was essentially a large sleeping room in which was placed a double bed of a quality depending on the economic circumstances of the family a table, a chair and a shelf and curtain screen. Socializing was external and meant places to eat (outdoor on planks attached to trees), places to gather, this pattern of socializing remains today in many of the maroon villages. (Campbell, 1988)

Campbell found that the Maroons probably had similar living customs to the Taino. They slept inside huts but spent a lot of their time outdoors.; this outdoor communal space being an important part to community relations. Furthermore, it seems there was a segregation of warriors with the women and children in differing communities. Speaking about the family she states;

Many of the maroons were polygamous, but this has not been recorded in their oral history nor do we know of them being married. " There was no evidence of actual weddings " One presumes that people in the Maroon community simply acknowledged obvious unions and that the union was respected(…) Promiscuity was absolutely frowned on. (Campbell, 1988)

Like in Modern Jamaica there was a large amount of vagueness in family forms. As shown by the living conditions above what was important was that the wife nurtured the child.

"Children were taught to be obedient and respect authority. First they learnt the authority of their parent, and the older people of the community (age was revered). They were encouraged to respect those older than themselves and any such person could correct their wrong doings'.

"Women were held in high esteem and the Maroon leaders frequently looked to them for leadership and direction, particularly when they were in crises (…) the women were mothers, wives, nurturers, farmers, culture carriers of the clan" (Campbell, 1988)

Here we see a respect for one's elders and a respect for women that hearkens back to their African origins. Women were not just nurturers but as seen in the embodiment of Nanny of the Maroons could also be leaders and hold great power.

Resistance and the Maroons

Though Slavery and Slave plantations were vast this did not mean that the colonial government and the slave plantations were not faced with resistance. When the British took Jamaica there were already reports of freed and fugitive slaves and slaves setting up their own villages. The Maroons were respected by the Spanish and some even were said to have supplied resources to the Spanish during the Spanish- British wars. The Maroons were willing to maintain and fight for a strong foothold in Jamaica. However, the Conquering of the Spanish didn't mean the conquering of the free Jamaicans and their villages. Though the conquering British aimed to treat the freed Blacks with respect and had given them all their freedom. They still maintained their separate isolated villages in the mountains and still carried out attack and raids on the British settlements.

However, on the plantation the owners and overseers built lavish homes for themselves. To which the slave quarters pale in comparison. Though these homes were typically built in the style of British Colonial architecture, ie.

Georgian mansions ill adapted to the climate. They cannot be seen as typically Jamaican as the number of absentee slave masters and overseers grew, leaving many of them as temporary housing.

Emancipation

The successful overthrowing of the French in the Haitian revolution led to even more tension and between the slave owners and the enslaved. The slaves pushed harder for freedom and were met with brutality and harsh punishment. It was due to the arrival of missionaries in the 1800's who carried back news of the brutality and inhumanity of slavery to the British crown fighting alongside with British abolitionists that the Enslaved were able to achieve what they were fighting for. Furthermore, the preaching of the missionaries of the equality of all beings before god and the call to personal salvation was revolutionary. It further empowered the slaves. While the missionaries struggled and pushed slowly for freedom the slaves felt the immediate need for it and rebellion was still not uncommon. Furthermore, the industrial revolution occurring in Europe also lead to slave like conditions for whites in Europe and leaps in workers rights which made abolition more plausible. This all lead to the Western Liberation Uprisings of 1832 and the eventual abolition of slavery in the British Kingdom with the Act of Emancipation of 1833.

However, emancipation didn't occur overnight. Slaves didn't technically have full freedom until 1838 and many became indentured servants. They had to pay rent and were paid very little. The blacks and coloreds were still not allowed to hold office. However, now slaves had a right to religious instruction and more importantly education. The missionaries established free villages where slaves

could buy land "the pride of ownership gave the slaves the self confidence they badly needed." (Sherlock, 1998) However, land for personal agriculture was at the time scarce as the government made land available to freed slaves deliberately inadequate and for the most part un-farmable. However, the waning profitably of cane based sugar (as opposed to beet sugar coming out of industrialized Europe) lead to the collapse of plantations, which the missionaries bought and sold the land at loan to slaves. Of the free villages this was said:

> The villages are laid out in regular order, being divided into lots more or less intersected by roads or streets. The plots are usually in the form of an oblong square. The cottage is situated an equal distance from each side of the allotment, at about 8 or ten feet more or less from the public thoroughfare. The piece of ground in the front is, in some instances, cultivated in the style of a European garden. (Phillipots 1843 p. 239)

It is here in the ownership of land coupled with the tools to gain wealth that we begin to see the creation of a distinctly Jamaican architecture. In contrast to the dilapidated plantation huts we see modest dwellings of two or three rooms: one or two bedrooms and a hall that was sometimes converted into sleeping quarters as the family outgrew the bedroom space. P. 299. These villages soon acquired a church, school and a marketplace. These small settlers increased in numbers as less Jamaicans were willing to work on the plantation and were impressed by the idea of having a house of one's own. Furthermore, many of these settlements were denied the good lands near plantations in an effort to discourage them but this only succeeded in driving more people away form the plantations. Furthermore, towns developed industry (such as bauxite) and a diversity of occupants slowly became available to the freed slaves.

In 25 years we see the settlement of inland Jamaica and even some Jamaicans had formed a landed yeomanry.

Small Settlers Houses

In her article on "Small Settler's houses in Chapleton" Pat Green (1984) looks at the origin of these houses which she sees as a distinctly Jamaican typology (Fig. 2.2.4). She states that though the homes are Victorian in style the layout of the actual buildings are a reduction of Georgian space planning inherited from the buildings erected by the owning class during slavery (Fig. 2.2.25-7). However, these buildings were adapted to the Jamaican landscape. It can be seen as a sort of trickle down theory as the persons who constructed the homes of the elite during slavery were the slaves. She calls the plan adopted by these settlers "Jamaican Georgian". She states;

> In the Jamaican Georgian the planning concept was maintained but the loggia or gallery assumed other importance (…) The gallery was designed to surround the main structure in the form of a light timbre louvered screen around the principle rooms, onto which all the doors and windows opened, thus protecting them from direct contact of the sun. The area also functioned as an extension of the habitable area and in practice, was mostly used by the occupants. If the house was a double story structure, then the gallery had a corresponding Piazza on the first floor (…) The plan of the main structure which maintained the strict requirements of the Georgian was usually square or rectangular. With two or three rooms built around the hall (…) Symmetry was dominant in both the plan and elevation of the house. (Green1984)

Hence Green saw the adaptation and reduction of the Georgian architecture learned from the planters class into a few rooms. Furthermore, she saw the adaptation of a new space that she calls the gallery an intermediate indoor/ outdoor space that is a response to the climate of Jamaica, where shade is the most useful tool, and the creation of a new habitable room.



Fig. 2.2.24 Small Settlers Country House (Late 1800s, Early 1900s)
Source: Green, 1984

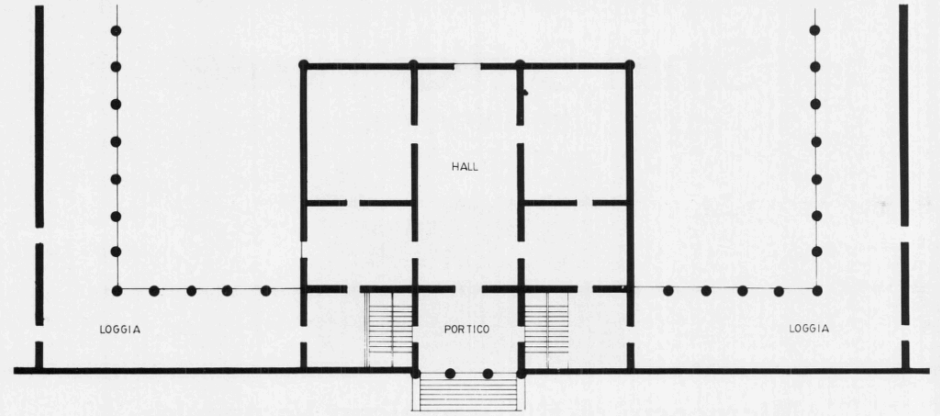


Fig. 2.2.25 Georgian Floor Plan
Source: Green, 1984

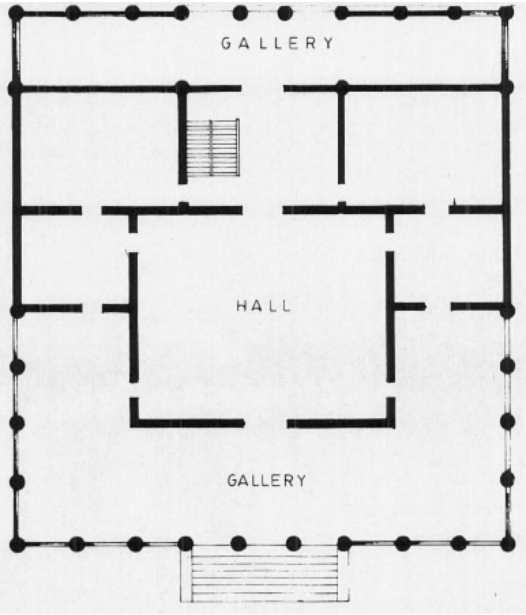


Fig. 2.2.26 Jamaican Georgian Great House/ Overseer's House Floor plan
Source: Green, 1984

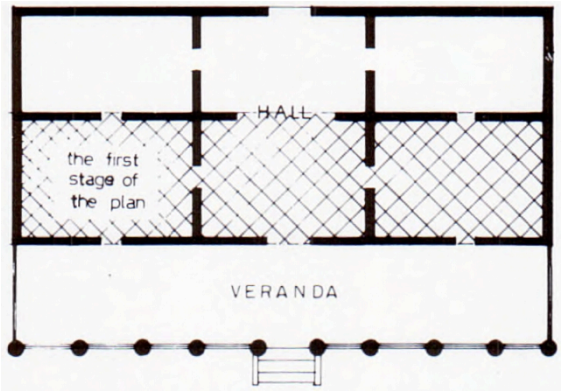


Fig. 2.2.27 Jamaican Vernacular Settler's House Floor plan
Source: Green, 1984

Town To Country: Kingston becoming the Capital

The inland became quite a network of mostly black towns with the large coastal towns hosting a large proportion of the white population. However, a large amount of blacks were no longer interested in plantation work and though many of them were still illiterate, they did see the importance of educating young children and sent them to schools in towns nearby and sometimes far away. There was also the growing popularity of sending one's child into the town to apprentices and learn a skill such as carpentry or metalworking. At this time, there was also the development of school's of higher education within the towns to educate the blacks.

However, the blacks still faced a long road in terms of gaining civil liberties and self-governance and arguably didn't achieve it till the Independent government of Jamaica was established in 1962. However, until then we see the interest moving away from Jamaica as a sugar based economy. Coupled with this, we see importance being pushed from the Americas to Africa as European conquests turn their eyes towards the continent. The sugar industry was ailing, and we see a growing commercial, professional and merchant class as the blacks enter the 20th century.

We now see blacks moving from the countryside to the city to take advantage of the institutes of higher education and work available in factories or even just to work in the homes of the upper and growing middle class. It's here that we see the development of two diametrically opposed types the Bungalow and the Urban Yard.

Kingston

Kingston is the largest Urban Center in Jamaica. It was the capital and the seat of government. It was established as a place of refuge after an earthquake destroyed the notorious city; Port Royal in 1692. The town itself was at the time concentrated along the waterfront. By 1716 it became the largest port and center of trade in Jamaican. However, the city of Kingston remained a city for mainly whites colored and free blacks. With the abolishment of slavery and movement away from a sugar based plantation economy. We see all colors of people including new immigrants flooding into Kingston looking for education and new sources of wealth. In 1872, it was made the seat of government in Jamaica and culture developed there with the establishment of schools, theaters and other cultural institutions. At the beginning of the 20th century we see the creation of a colored middle class who had various white color jobs within Kingston. However the majority of the population was still black and destitute (Green 1993) However it is in the housing of these two classes that we see new housing typologies emerge in Jamaica.

The Yard

These were tenements that developed first as a storage place for slaves but after emancipation as the main living space for the urban lower class. They accommodated labor for hire and was for many the first step into Kingston from the country side (Brodber 1975) . They were money making ventures for their owners and might have housed anywhere from a few to 20 or more families in one room units. The yards included many women who had been sent to the city from the country to find an income in manufacturing or domestic work. They

were overcrowded and unsanitary. However, the Yard developed into a collective dwelling space and a necessary point of transition for people from the countryside into the city that still exists today.

There were two types Tenant yards and Government Yards denoting private or public ownership. However what was common between them was that there were one or two rooms housing each family opening into a yard space. In the Tenant yard, the space was more irregular and the units were small, separate and distinct from each other. They were associated with the poorest of the poor and the landlords charged relatively high rent for squalid conditions.

The government yard was a reaction to the overcrowding of the tenant yard and the Central Housing Authority set up the first ones in the late 1930's and early 1940's. The spaces were arranged in a long row in one building of one or more stories. They were inhabited not only by the poor but also by the lower middle class and were considered slightly more respectable than the tenant yard which in may ways was a slum.

Through her first hand research on Yards in the city of Kingston Erna Brodber devised the diagram shown on the next page as an explanation of what the yard is. However, the yard cannot be explained without explaining the exterior interstitial space that is the yard itself. It was where people cooked, washed, and relaxed. It was a space for housework and also relaxation and where a good amount of gossip was spread. As such, the yard space was of great importance to the social community that was the yard.

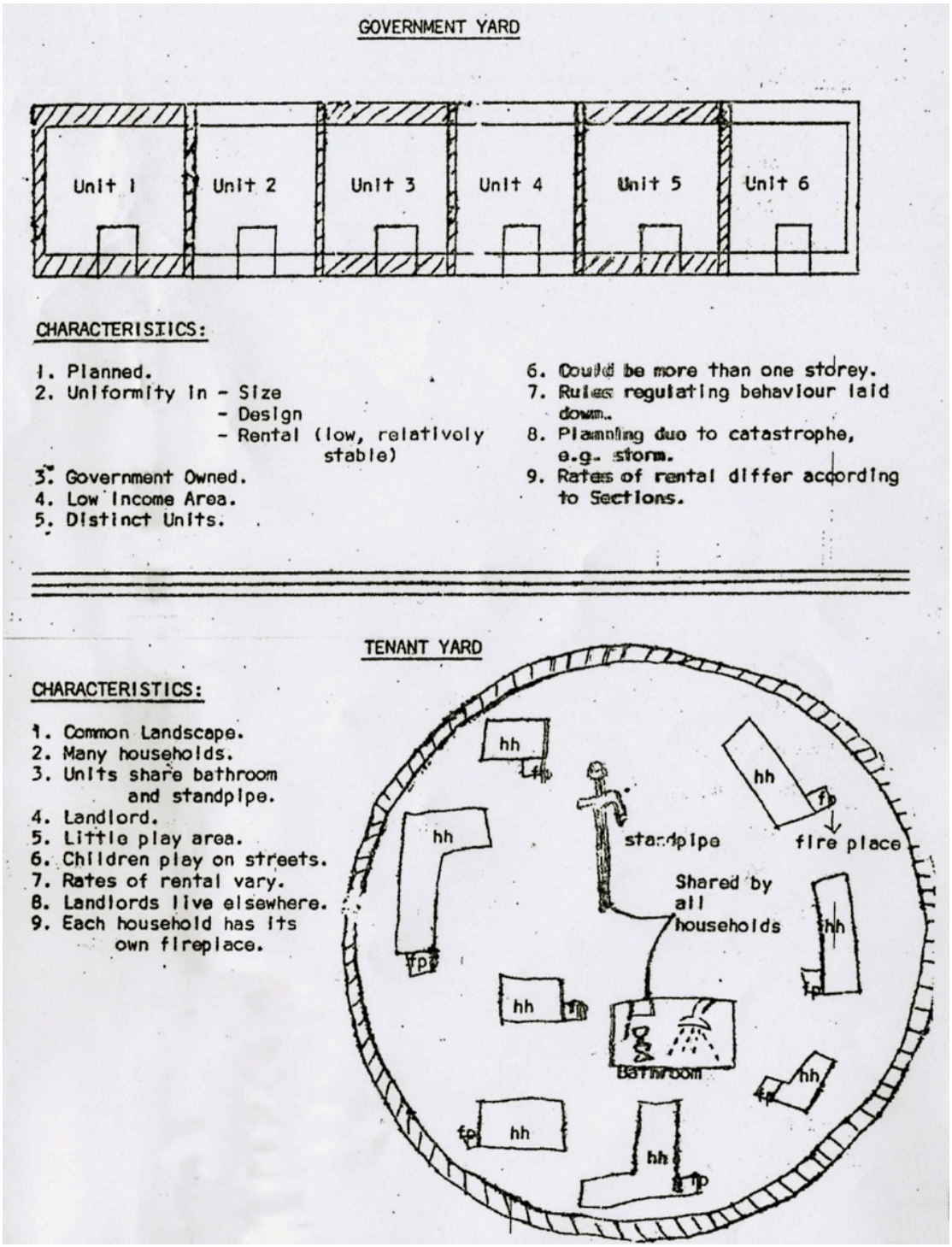


Fig. 2.2.28 Definition and layout of a tenant and government yard

Source: Brodber, 1975



Fig. 2.2.29 Kingston tenement yard, 2015
Source: Kindley, Jamaica Gleaner 1975

The Bungalow

The 1907 Kingston earthquake and the resulting fires left about 9,000 people were left homeless. In Kingston most buildings were damaged. After the Earthquake in order o house the homeless and alleviate the main issues that had been plaguing Kingston with overcrowding, the government set up a financial institution to help with the construction of houses. This lead to the creation of housing developments from former estate and plantation land surrounding Kingston and these plots were sold to the middle and upper class who were trying to escape the ills of the crowded inner city. (Green 1985) It was here in these suburban neighborhoods that the Jamaican bungalow developed.

Beverly Pigou-Dennis in her study on the lifestyle of the Upper and Middle class in the early 1900's describes the Jamaican bungalow as a distinctly Jamaican

form of a British Colonial type of housing. She says the "Jamaican" Bungalow is taken to mean the dwelling of the middle and upper-middle classes in Jamaica. A distinction is drawn between these and Villas, often of two stories and of larger dimensions, which were constructed by the upper class in particularly exclusive neighborhoods. (Pigou-Dennis, 2001)

> The bungalow which began as a simple hut acquired certain British Characteristics in both the finishing and organization of the house. " The floor plan generally consisted of a central living/ dining area, around which were arranged the bedrooms, bathrooms, and other rooms. At the front would be the verandah. While specialized interior spaces arranged in a hierarchy of public (verandah) semi-private (living/ dining rooms) and private (bedrooms, bath spaces), reflected the contemporary British concept of interior plans. The deployment of the bungalow within the wider community also reflected the colonial mind. On its own lot, it symbolized private ownership; in segregated communities; it symbolized the difference between the colonizer and colonized. This bungalow was exported to Britain as resort and middle class homes in the late nineteenth century and was re-exported to North America and the British Colonies." (Pigou-Dennis, 2001)

In terms of the hierarchical order of the Bungalow the Verandah was the primary space; the first place one would enter when approaching the house from the street. . Ayesha Haughton in her research states that "The veranda serves not only as a cool area to escape the hot humid island climate but also as a lookout point on to the street. It exists in position which introduces the public space of the street withe the private "ness" of the home; an engagement of life in the

street and our private lives." Haughton also found that second to family relaxation, entertaining was the second most common activity performed on the verandah (Haughton, 2009). Therefore, like the exterior of the Urban "yard", the verandah serves a very important social purpose. "The Verandah was an important social space which was usually furnished for informal social gatherings and family relaxation. It was also a transition space where persons who were not close to the occupants might be met without disturbing household privacy." (Pigou-Dennis, 1995) It was the primary space for receiving visitors who then dependent on their closeness to the family could pass into the living room or dining room, which were semi private spaces, or if they were very close into the bedroom area which was completely private.

The bungalow to this day can still be considered the dominant type of housing as 81% of Jamaicans still live in detached housing (even in Kingston, 57% of housing is detached), while another 15.5% is semi detached and 14.5% in part of a house. In other words most Jamaicans are living in a detached bungalow or some variant of it (Statin 2015).



Fig. 2.2.30 31 Lyndhurst Road
Source: Green, 1985



Fig. 2.2.31 Casa Grande on Belmont Road
Source: Green, 1985

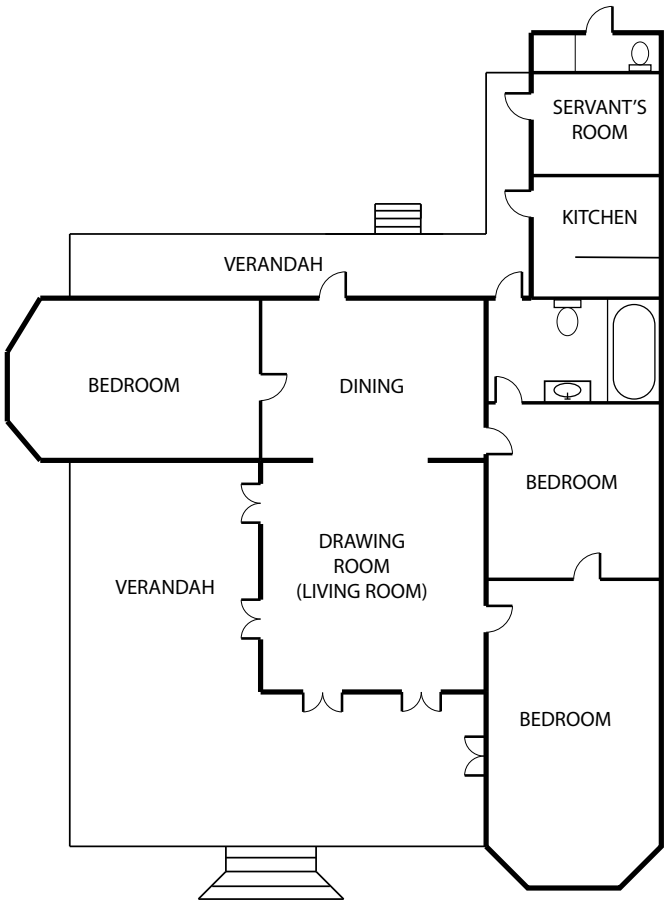


Fig. 2.2.32 Floor plan of a typical Suburban Jamaican Bungalow
Source: Pigou- Dennis, 1995

Self help House

After the 1951 Hurricane Charlie the UK government allotted 3 million pounds to the recovery efforts. However, as it was found that many of the people who were affected were not the owners of the land their house was located on, so money couldn't be provided to them to rebuild. The Hurricane Housing Organizations was formed independently of the Central Housing Authority and they began to work to relocate these displaced people. These schemes were built in the corporate area and rural communities and had many different characteristics. In some site and services and money to build a house was provided, in others a complete house was provided. Many of these schemes were built in the corporate area but many more were built in the areas surrounding Kingston creating bed towns. These houses were low-income houses and many were provided knowing that the occupant could later expand his house as money became available (fig. 2.2.31).

Shankland Cox who examined and helped develop this type of house states that;

> "The basic design of an expandable dwelling is that it is sufficient to live in initially but is so laid out that additional space outside can be built on later without taking all light or ventilation from the initial building or creating circulation problems within the dwelling. The development of this type of plan required an outward looking house" (Cox, 1977)

As such a house that faced the yard was of importance.

Garfield Omar Seaton in his analysis of the expansion of pre fabricated studio self help units built at Angel's Grove in St Catherine (fig.2.2.33, 2.2.34) a suburb of Kingston noted, There was an incremental expansion, back, then

forward, then upward. He found that the largest area of dissatisfaction was of course the number of rooms. And of the spatial changes he found;

Ground floor

"These changes include but are not limited to the addition of up to two bedrooms on the ground floor, with one or more combinations of an additional bathroom, a veranda and or carport, a living room, washing room, and or an extended kitchen" (Seaton, 2014)

Second floor

"Extensions to the upper floor tend to take place incrementally. This is at times due to the need for more rooms to suit the family's growing needs and as it also a part of the Jamaican culture to build incrementally or as the economic means come Sometimes a separate dwelling is placed on the second floor." (Seaton, 2014)

Fully Expanded Unit

The units are extended to their horizontal and vertical boundaries.

1. The complete house has at least three bedrooms.

2. Although a living room exists on the ground floor, in some cases a family room can found on the upper floor.

3. Bedrooms on the upper floor tend to be larger and have their own bathrooms

4.In some cases the premises is occupied by two families with an exterior stairs and separate electrical meters

(Seaton, 2014)



Fig. 2.2.33 Original Devonair Studio Units (Source: Seaton, 2014)



Fig. 2.2.34 Model Expanded unit (Source: Seaton, 2014)



Fig. 2.2.35 An expandable self help house with spacious lot for expansion, 2010
Source: Housing Agency of Jamaica

So once the need of adequate bedrooms were met they added a living room (64/64), verandah (62/64) and (14/64) added a second living room. (Seaton, 2014). This reinforces the necessity of the verandah. However, we begin to see the inclusion of a second living room (an auxiliary living room such as a family room). This could be an importation of American ideals where the family room had already taken route as a place for family relaxation as opposed to a more formal living room. However, it is unclear how, when and to what extent the family room entered the Jamaican landscape, and it was probably considered a luxury and not a necessity.

Townhouse

With space at a premium and with a growing population and increased urbanization the latest addition to the typologies existing in Jamaica is the townhouse(fig. 2.2.36, 2.2.37). The townhouse is a two story dwelling generally attached on one or both sides to another. What has driven the popularity of townhouses is the need for independent space and a connection to the exterior coupled with a need for security. Townhouse designers have tried to incorporate the various aspects of the house that makes Jamaican houses work into townhouses. Townhouses have small verandahs, backyards and communal space for larger activities and functions. Some share facilities such as a pool and some are very spartan. Townhouses for the more affluent tend to be in gated communities with high security while townhouses (fig. 2.2.38, 2.2.39) for the lower classes tend to be more individualized and each might have their own street access.

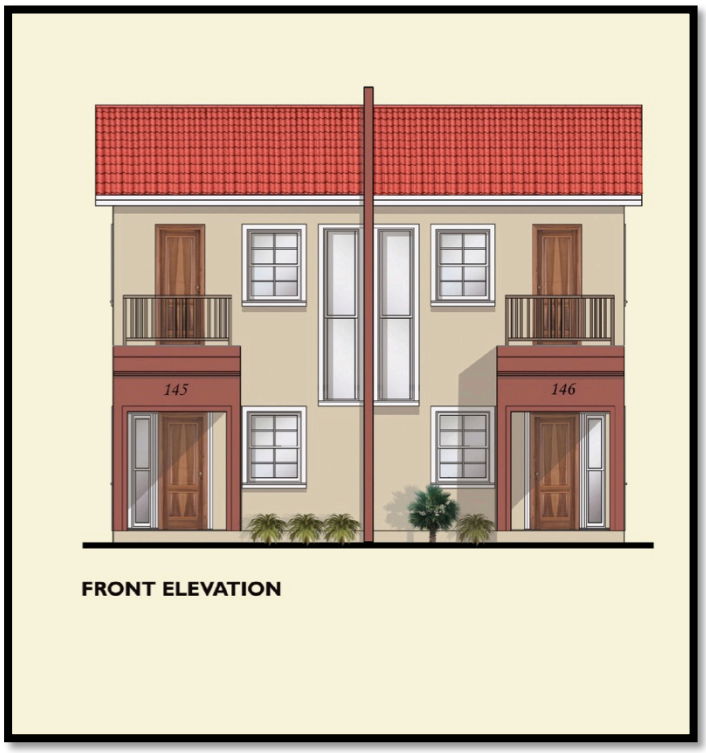


Fig. 2.2.36 Affordable Townhouse Image, Sundown Park, 2015
Source: Housing Agency of Jamaica



Fig. 2.2.37 Affordable Townhouse floor plan, Sundown Park, 2015
Source: Housing Agency of Jamaica



Fig. 2.2.38 The Gavia, Upscale townhouse and Aparment complex, 2012
Source: The Gavia, Matalon Homes



Fig. 2.2.39 The Gavia, Upscale townhouse Floor plan, 2012
Source: Matalon Homes

Apartment

The Jamaican apartment is in not particularly distinct from Apartments in other Western countries (fig. 2.2.40). However, they tend to not be a very popular form of housing as they lack the features that make the Jamaican house Jamaican. They generally have a Bedroom Kitchen Bath and can be a studio unit and exist at all income levels of society. Apartment and Townhouses together account for 11% of houses in Kingston and 4% of houses island-wide as such they cannot be considered popular housing. (statin 2015)



Fig. 2.2.40 The Gavia Apartment Floor plan, 2012
Source: Matalon Homes

Comparing Jamaica and Japan

Jamaica and Japan can be said to be two very different countries physically, geographically, culturally and economically. These differences have created real differences in the household and dwelling composition of each country, which we can assume will lead to differences in territoriality within homes in each country.

The Japan archipelago is located at the eastern edge of Asia. The long narrow chain of islands creates a climate that ranges from tropical to temperate. The majority of the archipelago enjoys four seasons but is in danger from earthquakes and hurricanes. Jamaica is located in the Caribbean ocean on the opposite of the side of the earth. It can be said to be entirely tropical in climate, therefore temperatures can be very hot year round. Jamaica like Japan is in danger of large earthquakes and hurricanes. Jamaica being a small island country (3% the size of Japan), could be said to have smaller regional differences than Japan.

Japan can proudly say that it had never been colonized. It enjoys a long history where it chose the cultures it wanted to imitate and exercised control over what cultures had contact with Japan, to the point of seclusion in periods of its history. With its last period of seclusion ending with the Meiji restoration, Japan entered a period of intense modernization and expansionism that leads to the Second World War and the resulting occupation that was the closest Japan came to colonization.

Jamaica on the other hand had most of the imposition of foreign cultures out of its own hands. With colonization by the Spanish, followed by the British and the Trans Atlantic slave trade, Jamaica has historically been a violent

amalgamation of cultures. However, unlike Japan since emancipation the progression of history has not had the violent interruptions that could be said to change a country.

Looking at changes in the family, the traditional Japanese family was the institutionalized Patriarchal Ie. This 3-generation family was institutionalized in Japanese law and had strong hierarchy. The father represented and was responsible for the actions of the entire family. As such, his position was honored and his power absolute. However, with industrialization, the abolishment of the Ie system, followed by the Post-War economic boom Japan became a country with a large middle class in which the nuclear family had become the norm. In this family however, the father commuted to work and had little interest in the daily affairs of the family. The mother as such became the person with the most power over the home and was responsible for all aspects of it.

Jamaica can be said to be a country of mostly previously enslaved people. The majority of Jamaicans are said to be the descendants of enslaved Africans brought to the country in the 16-1700's. These Africans brought with them an honored position for women. This was reinforced by slavery in which the enslaved had fluid families that were centered on the woman, the man being moved around as necessary. However, the influence of European culture in particular its religion made marriage a common and respected institution post emancipation. However, amongst the lower classes the fluid matriarch centered family remained the norm till present. Furthermore, the respected position of women always remained especially in the home. Unlike Japan, in the home the woman has always historically had an honored position.

The Japanese home changed from one of fluid spaces. They had no interior corridors and as such necessitated a certain organization of space with the most important room the Tsuzukima Zashiki in the deepest part of the front of the house. This space was the space of the father. However, with urbanization, the disuse of maids and the empowerment of the wife, the Tsuzukima Zashiki slowly disappeared, corridors were introduced and now the minor spaces that were used by the rest of the family which were in the back of the house came to the front of it. The wife controls the main part of the house the LDK and everyone is assigned their own rooms, with particular importance being give to the children having their own space to study by Junior high school age

The Jamaican home developed from the adaptation of Georgian architecture to the tropical climate. The grand homes of the colonizers were married with Indigenous and African traditions that gave importance to the exterior. As such we see the interior being Georgian with a hierarchy of rooms for entertainment with one entering into the living room progressing to the dining room and if close to the family to the bedroom areas. However, African influence and the tropical climate encouraged the development of another space the verandah. The verandah is a transitional living space that bridged indoor and exterior. It protected the interior of the home from the heat of the sun. However, the open layout of the interior still remained possibly as a reaction to the fact that corridors add walls, which block winds and trap heat. Furthermore the verandah and the yard became a place for entertaining, making up the public face of the family.

Lastly it's important to not forget the relative prosperity of each island. Japan is one of the world's greatest economic powers and until recently had the

largest economy in Asia. This served to create a relatively large middle class. At its modern economic height in the 1980's, 90% of Japanese regarded themselves as middle classed.[vii] Jamaica because of the remnants of slavery always had a large rich poor wealth gap.[viii] Furthermore, with a country of limited resources, Jamaica is a poorer country than Japan.[ix] However, it must also be recognized that the cost of living in Jamaica is much lower than that in Japan.[x]

Overall these drastic differences between the two countries create an interesting comparison that will show themselves in the differing territorialities in the home.

Chapter 3

Defining and Measuring Territoriality in the Home

Edward Hall and a Definition of Territoriality

The term territoriality emerged by the ethnologist as a way for animals to create a geographical range in which to carry out the necessary functions of life. Therefore, stronger animals would compete to get the best geographical range ensuring their survival and the survival of their offspring. Territoriality is defined taking the definition of Edward T Hall as "the Technical term used by the ethologist to describe the taking possession, use, and defense of a territory on the part of living organisms" (Hall, 1973). The Oxford dictionary amongst its many definition of territory, describes territory as used by the ethnologist as, " An area defended by an animal or group of animals against others of the same sex or species."[xi] The area is defended in different ways one of them being the demarcation with territorial markers such as the howling of a wolf, or the scent markers left in the urine of a dog.

The Oxford dictionary also defines territory as "an area in which one has certain rights or for which one has responsibility with regard to a particular type of activity". Therefore, It is a concept, which was born in the animal kingdom but is not separate from the behaviors of human. Hall states that Territoriality is defined as a part of the vocabulary of culture, a way in which we transmit messages to each other and connects it to social structures such as hierarchy in humans (Hall, 1973).

Ralph Taylor

Ralph Taylor in his examination of Human Territorial functioning in Interior Residential Spaces discusses a series of residential spaces by looking at the territorial functioning within the space.

First he states that the functioning of territoriality depended on several predictors

1. Cultural and Subcultural

Particular cultures associate specific functions and meanings to specific locations within the interior residential setting. This includes norms as to who is allowed in which spaces and what behaviors are performed within it. For example he described in a study of Greek communities how a large formal dining table was necessary equipment for entertaining guests and though it was used infrequently (on special occasions such as family celebrations, baptisms and so on) and challenged the physically small nature of the houses surveyed it was an ever present accouterment that couldn't be excluded. (Hirchhorn p.1982 in p 138 of Taylor, 1988). This shows that "cultural and subcultural factors define the "role" of certain locations within the household and these microscale environmental cognitions subsequently change territorial functioning. (Taylor, 1988)

2. Physical Factors

Taylor states that the capability of spaces within the house to function as territories was important to Human Territorial functioning. He claims that there was territoriality in rooms (parents vs. child vs. guest bedroom) and also in furniture (dad's vs. mom's chair). He also stated that the more likely a space was available privately to one individual for one specific use, increased the likelihood of territorial behavior. He cites a study in which children who shared a room were less likely to

assert their dominance there and control access to it. He also talks about how increasing functional load of room (rooms with multiple functions such as a bedroom and TV room etc.) lead to a decrease in territorial behaviors (such as exclusion of intruders).

3. Personality

Though he claims that the link between personality and territoriality is still unclear and unsubstantiated. He pointed to examples where open families were more likely to leave doors open all day. This allowed guests and family members to pass freely between them allowing their functions to mix. However, closed families were more protective of their individual spaces and had more rigid functions associated with each room.

4. Social Factors

Taylor claims that both horizontal and vertical social factors (eg. "liking" or tolerance of other inhabitants versus hierarchical social dominance) played an effect on territorial behaviors.

Horizontal social factors such as "liking" was affected by behaviors related to the spatial and temporal use of space. For example, having more space lead to greater "liking" between inhabitants. Hence social dynamics and usage norms of a shared space was affected by how much a user "liked" his share mate(s). Expected group longevity was another horizontal social factor that affected territorial behavior. Longer group arrangements such as marriage, lead to a greater amount of territorial behavior and needed the working out of territorial strategies at the beginning of the relationship. However he states that though research seems to suggest that factors such as "liking" affected territorial behavior in different groups of gendered occupants

not enough research was done on in which ways. He seems to state that not much is known about how territorial functioning changes, such as how levels of liking or how very long term temporal development of a group has affected territorial behavior over time.

Studies of Vertical Social factors claim that people with greater social status within a group had greater access to more important spaces, "priority access theory", and had greater access and freedom to use all spaces, "dispersion theory". He supports his argument with a study of 45 inmates ranked for dominance by behaviors related to social contact and dominance. In the observations it was noticed that not only did more dominant inmates get prized positions; rooms without bunks; proximity to the TV etc. they also ranged more freely and extensively over the living space. He does point out however that vertical " territorial dominance studies ignore the perceived value of location and yield inconsistent findings. It is only when the value for residents of the space itself is considered that consistent support for the priority access hypothesis emerges.

In looking at the consequences of Territorial functioning, Taylor claims that territorial functioning reduced the amount of stress that the user experienced in a space. For example restricting access through locking a door or territorial strategies such as finding a quiet place to study where behavior has been prescribed served to reduce stressors created by overcrowding in a college dormitory environment. He also believes that "Identity display" or personalization was an important aspect of territorial functioning in a residential space using a study by Altman and his colleagues (which will be described later) he states the following;

> "It seems likely that there are also more immediate psychological and social consequences of personal displays in interior residential settings. (1)

> Most important, such displays or marking behaviors may symbolize, reflect and perhaps deepen the person's commitment or attachment to the immediate location. (2) The person may be more satisfied with his or her living arrangement if given the freedom to personalize his or her location. (3) The markers indicate to whom the space belongs, signaling possession. And (4), on a interpersonal level, the displays signal to others who the occupier is. Therefore the role of occupier vis a vis others, is clarified. He or she is more clearly individuated. The clarity of the individual's position in the group is enhanced by these environmental manipulations. " (Taylor 1988)

Social psychology consequences

Taylor, states that the socio psychological consequences to territorial behaviors in indoor residential settings are:

1. Through territorial functioning the group structure is mapped onto the space available.
2. Patterns of exclusive use result in reduced conflict over spatial matters.
3. Day to day functioning of the group itself is thus facilitated.
4. Through the allocation of spaces of special symbolic uses the group rituals are more easily carried out.
5. The display of special symbols communicates the group's backgrounds to outsiders. In the same way that personal displays such as decorated dorm rooms communicate the background of the occupant, the front regions of the households- parlors, living rooms- communicate to outsiders the background and values of the group. Therefore, spaces for the reception of guests are important as their visual identity projects the identity of the group.

He then states the possibility that meeting someone in one's territory could be linked to a psychological "home advantage" of sorts in conflict and negotiation with an outsider, which the resident uses as necessary. However, he does state that research in this field is limited.

In conclusion Taylor states:

2Territorial functioning in interior residential settings is most important for the "reduction of and thwarting of motivationally significant needs, the enhancement of actual facilitation of needs and the reduction of group conflict." (Taylor, 1988) There is differentiation in space and dependent on the individual household member and the space his right to territorial behaviors (access, control, privacy, management) will vary. This is represented in the markings, cognitions and behaviors of the members, who grow used to a set of behavioral norms. Some members are more privileged and as such have more ability to claim desirable locations. Furthermore, differences in territorial functioning ranges from household to household.

However he still asks the following questions?

1. How do people react when there is a change in layout or availability or quality of territories within the household? Do people react with learned helplessness or reactance?
2. Does Territorial behavior change with time?
3. Does territorial functioning change with lifecycle changes? Single to married etc.

(Taken from: Part III. Territorial Functioning in settings of various centrality 7. Interior residential Settings. In Taylor, Ralph B: Human Territorial Functioning: An empirical, evolutionary perspective on individual and small group territorial cognitions, behaviors and consequences, Cambridge University Press. 1988 p. 136-162")

Becker and Coniglio

Becker and Coniglio in their evaluation of personalization and territory uses a variety of studies to examine how the connection between the way we change the environment to suit our identity relates to territoriality. He asserts that there is a lot of communication encoded within our environment stating;

> In various ways we communicate attitudes and values through the medium of the physical environment to others who use or come into contact with it. These environmental messages are a form of meta communication (…)The physical environment acts as a genuine communication medium because not only do users of the environment read the clues about how others perceive them and expect them to behave with respect to the environment or those who control it, but they in turn send messages back through the same medium. (Becker et al, 1975)

He further states that the consequences of different environmental messages are often indirect and have broader impact than might be immediately apparent.

Purpose of personalization

Talking about personalization he says that humans like animals use territorial markers. An animal might use scent (urine) , visual (tracks) or auditory (howling/ growling).

> " These markers differentiate space according to individual and group ownership, and their effectiveness depends on a shared definition of what constitutes a marker." (Becker et al, 1975)

In humans we use various types of markers (e.g. fences or nameplates) and most are directed at discouraging intruders, however "in human populations they more often may incorporate a self –expressive function." For example, a chain link fence and a hedge convey different meanings about the owner's values and attitudes.

> " Personalization reinforces the occupants own sense of identity as well as expresses it to others, and it is a way of demonstrating to others that the space is occupied by someone in particular." (Becker et al, 1975)

Personalization is not art, which is characterized by anonymity, it is individual or group identifiable. He states that the more personal a marker the more effective it is. Objects can represent people in the way that at a library an article of clothing signals that someone has claimed a seat.

However, this is not just in public space in a study he conducted amongst students he found that respondents felt that "part of a home is being surrounded by one's own things." Therefore a dwelling does not acquire the meaning of home until its personalized. Aesthetic and meaning were important in personalization; however, a designer's aesthetic had little meaning to them. He also found that in the home cleaning was also seen as an act of personalization and that respondents felt that the cleanliness of the home is a reflection on the family and more particularly the wife. Even the arrangement of furniture was also considered an element of personalization. Furthermore, personalization doesn't stop. As our own identities change and evolve so must the spaces we inhabit to reflect us.

Therefore, there is a lot of meaning involved in personalization;

> "The freedom to manipulate the space people live in seemed to be important for several reasons- functional requirements, needs for change and

variety, the ability to express individuality, and the desire to feel that one has the power to control a piece of the world." (Becker et al, 1975)

He states that "personalization, or mastery of one's micro –environment, is part of the process of growth of one's general sense of mastery and control." In other words one's ability to personalize can be considered a part of human growth and development. Furthermore, humans desire personalization as a means of creating "environmental-complexity", imbuing the environment with meaning for them. Furthermore when personalization is restricted there is a negative reaction from the individual or group.

Consequences and Functions of Personalization

Personalization can function in a positive or negative way He claims that the destruction or vandalism of property is a physical offense to the owner or a structure. However, "personalization by residents can represent a positive interaction with the immediate environment in an attempt to make it more responsive to particular living habits and lifestyles." He claims that humans crave this sort of identity display. For example students found dorms where they were allowed greater opportunity to personalize more livable; they were more likely to personalize individually and collectively, and there was stronger group cooperation and identity. However, when they weren't allowed to personalize they were more likely to participate in antisocial behaviors such as vandalism.

As for exterior personalization he states that exterior personalization significantly increased feelings of community and "connectedness" among proximate neighbors. Looking at interior personalization he states that the "presence or absence

of certain objects in living rooms also provide accurate clues about the occupant's status and attitudes." (Becker et al, 1975)

Personalization is a social tool that benefits the personalizer and the person receiving this communication. Through personalization the personalizer communicates about himself to those within the territory and hence can influence the interactions that occur there. The receiver by picking up on these cues can understand the status of the personalizer and the roles or topics that are appropriate within the space.

Management regulations allowing or disallowing certain types of personalization; the physical flexibility and size all affect the ability to personalize. In small communities verbal communication may be more important than physical communication. Also, the desire for security may lead to territorial definition and increased personalization as a way to defend space. Furthermore, clear physical territorial definitions lead to greater personalization of space. Likewise commitment to the space in terms of longevity or commitment to the group who inhabits it can encourage personalization.

(Taken from Becker, F.D. Coniglio, C: Environmental Message: Personalization and Territory, Humanitas Vol 11, pp55-111, National Humanities Institute, 1975)

Meredith Wells

Meredith Wells ET AL (2002), in her study of employee's personalization of their workspace was able to prove that personalization "was predicted primarily from the company's personalization policy and from that employee's characteristics as a part of the organization, not necessarily their personality. The employees who personalized the most tended to be high status employees with the best workspaces. "these employees tend to be highly educated employees in high positions, with high salaries and private enclosed offices. However, she did define the best workspaces, as being enclosed so maybe there is a link between privacy, exclusivity and personalization. She states that " these (high status employees tend to personalize more than their lower status counterparts in every personalization category. (Well, 2002)

In follow up research on commitment and personalization she was able to prove further that highly committed employees personalized more than less committed employees however, this was not necessarily related to objects reflecting the organization. She found that the connection between commitment and personalization was merely correlatory and the stronger predictor of personalization was quality of the workspace, workspace policies and the status of the employee. (Wells, 2005)

What is Territoriality in the Home?

The aforementioned researchers each tackled the prospect of "What is territoriality in the home?" Hall recognized territoriality in humans as a way of social communication. He recognized territoriality existing in humans in a similar way to animals and that by reading territorial behaviors we can communicate with each other.

Ralph Taylor was able to identify a great variety of human territorial behaviors within the home. He states that territorial behavior is affected by culture, personality, horizontal and vertical social factors. He notes various types of territorial behavior including "Identity display" which he believes is an important part of territorial functioning as it communicates a lot about an individual including his status in and attitudes towards a larger group. He believes territorial functioning is necessary to maintain the everyday functioning of the group, controlling behaviors of the members of the group and visitors. However, he did seem to believe that there was still a lot of research that needed to be done on territorial functioning.

Becker looks at personalization as a type of territorial functioning. He states that like animals humans use personalization as a territorial marker. He stated that all humans have a desire to personalize and restrictions on this could result in negative consequences, this is as there is meaning in personalization to the personalizer and those receiving the message. However, he does not speak much about personalization within the home and the meanings it has for the household.

Wells was able to show the importance of personalization in the workspace. She believed that personalization was an important way for workers to show their status within the company as a group. She was able to show correlation between level of personalization and status within the group. Her research implicitly points to territoriality and status. However, she doesn't look directly at hierarchy and

personalization of shared space furthermore her research is confined to the workplace, this implies a group dynamic that is in many ways fluid and as she states commitment to the group varies.

The above-mentioned researchers each looked at the importance of territoriality however none seemed to fully or deeply approach territoriality in the home environment. However through their research we see that personalization is an important type of territorial behavior and by readings patterns of personalization within the home we can understand a lot about the territoriality of the household within it. Understanding this Hideki Kobayashi explored the territoriality of the Japanese household to better understand the hierarchy of the home and the changes occurring within it (Kobayashi, 2013). This will be explained in the next chapter.

Chapter 4.

The effect of the Occident culminating in a distinctly eclectic territoriality in the Japanese home

4.1 The State of Research on Territoriality

Kobayashi's Theory of Territoriality

As translated from a Home to Belong to (2013)

It's important to understand that Kobayashi's idea and theory of territoriality was written for the Japanese socio anthropological context and he expected it to be applied to Japanese housing and families. Kobayashi states that in most houses in the US where 1. there is a key the person who controls the key is generally the parent and not the child. .2. Using this example he states that the person controlling the room is obviously not always the person using it. Even in Japan in the child's room the person who decides the furniture and its layout is the mother who also enters at leaves at will. His definition of territory is a space that you think of as your own that you control. He states that Territoriality (ナワバリ学, territorial studies) is looking at the home space in relation to how people claim a space of their own (territory) and the nature of spatial conflict occurring within the home. However, this goes beyond just the simple use of the space reflecting the cognitive psychological processes of the family.

He states that the idea of hierarchy and territoriality in groups first show themselves in the animal kingdom as a way to avoid competition for natural resources or to ensure the strongest of the group mates. In classical Japan (till the 1930's) the strictly hierarchical behaviors of the household (such as the order in which baths were taken or the seating arrangement around the table) reinforced the hierarchy allowing for proper stress-free family functioning in the open layout classical home. This hierarchical household has now become the modern egalitarian democratic household shown in the claiming of territory within the individual rooms of the modern home as the family. However this modern territoriality isn't completely separatist; it is half-

territorial, half-group based egalitarian in nature. This is as the home contains spaces that must be shared where the family gathers, such as the living and dining room.

In differing families there are different behavioral strategies that reinforce territorial and hierarchical structures. In hierarchical group structures, without speaking each member is expected to read the situation, those involved, and act according to mutually understood rules. Rules such as giving your superior the better seat, or not crossing in front of him is important. In traditional families one is "raised seeing the back of one's father", in other words by following his actions rather than by being told what to do. There were established rules, manner and etiquette in all parts of our lives that represent hierarchical relations and help to reduce daily competition (even for things as small as choosing a TV channel). However, in the territoriality existing within individual rooms it's not enough to be able to read the situation. In order for the group to function correctly, you have to clearly express your intentions and opinions to other group members coming to some sort of mutual agreement.

Looking at things form the standpoint of territoriality; social problems such as child "shut-ins" (hikkikomori[xii]) are not a result of the child having his individual room itself but the improper use of the room.

How territory is defended: Signals and Rules

Animals employ signs to passively announce their territory to intruders. These territorial markers vary from urine to howling. In humans we use territorial indicators. These vary from yard fences and gates to nameplates and planters to even the poster on a child's room's door. However in humans these signifiers can either send the message to stay out or invite others into one's territory. A closed door meaning stay

out, while well-kept flowers can invite others to come closer and make conversations about them (e.g. Your flowers are beautiful).

Avoiding territorial conflict

In order to avoid conflict, animals and humans generally use certain ritualistic behaviors to show submission when entering someone's territory; such as knocking on a door or an animal taking a submissive pose when confronted with a more dominant one. Even within shared territory to show hierarchical differences ritualistic submission is used (a human deferring to his superior within the home or a monkey allowing a monkey of higher status to "mount" him.).

Territoriality and Crime prevention

In addition to individual territory there is group territory. This exists at various levels, from family, to town, country to company. The weakening of collective territoriality in communities is one of the issues that is said to cause crime. Being able to distinguish who belongs to this territory and as such being able to recognize and approach someone who doesn't (or calling the police) is a necessary part of territoriality. However, in this modern world where one doesn't know who is their neighbor, it makes this type of territorial functioning difficult. In addition to knowing one's neighbor also being able to monitor the exterior is important to crime prevention from one' s home.

In the modern house with its living areas and individual room we tend to think that the living areas is everyone's territory and the individual rooms are the territory of their individual occupiers however, this brings up certain questions. For example,

“do married couples share the same territory or are their territories different ?”or, “do small children have a territory of their own?”.

Using personalization to decipher territory

Kobayashi states personalization is individualization and organizing something in a way that suits you. Personalization is the act in each territory of furnishing and decorating. It occurs inside and outside the home. This expression of marking with one’s individual identity isn’t dissimilar to the territorial behavior of a urinating dog. You can’t see the presence of someone’s territory however; you can see their personalization. This makes it easier to examine the actuality of their everyday lives and makes it a convenient method of examining the territoriality within the home. This method uses a simple questionnaire asking, “ who decides on the curtains, furniture and other furnishings?” As such you can understand who controls the furnishings of each room and therefore are claiming it as territory. Within the child’s room there are many instances in which the mother controls its furnishings so we can assume this is the mother and not the child’s territory. Hence, this method goes into the family’s territorial cognition, exposing the territoriality within the home space and not use.

The territory of the husband and wife

Using this method we can decipher the territory of the husband and wife. By following the two steps we can categorize their territoriality into 6 characteristic patterns just by looking at who controls the furnishings of which spaces. These categories will show the power structure and agreements existing within most couples.

1. Patriarchal Territoriality: The father controls the furnishings of most of the home. This territorial style respects the importance of (Japan's) traditional father headed household system. It's still present in the households of farmers and self-employed families (family businesses). There is a prevalence of the Tsuzukima Zashiki (two formal tatami rooms connected by paper fusama doors) in this type.

2. Semi Patriarchal Territoriality: the mother generally controls the living areas and the bedrooms. However, the father's controls can be seen in the Zashiki (formal tatami room), which is the father's place within the home. Similarly to the Patriarchal style it is common in farming and self-employed families.
3. Role Allotment Type: This is a mother centered territorial type except, regarding the Zashiki or Reception room the father expresses an opinion. In this type the family is respecting family traditions, however, the father is generally a salaried white-collar worker and as such leaves the running of the household to the mother.
4. Matriarchal Territoriality: This is the most contemporarily stereotypical of the territorial types. The mother controls the majority of the house and the territorial influence of the father is very weak. This territorial type includes a lot of nuclear families in which the father is a salaried worker and has established a new home far from his parents home.
5. Egalitarian Territoriality: In this type the couple consults each other and then decides on the furnishings. This is common in homes in which the families live in "one room" open floor plans and is also common in young couples or families who pay a lot of attention to the home.

6. House Husband Type; the father controls the entirety of the home and also is responsible for cleaning it. This is characteristic of the household in which the mother is working or absent and the father is left to do the housework.

The difficulty of egalitarian relations in couples

The largest proportion of families belongs to the mother centered territoriality type and this is increasing in recent years. The fact that this is different from the expected ideal of the egalitarian household is an issue worth looking at. It almost seems like the traditional father headed family simply became mother headed. What it means however, is that there is a difference between the mother and father and the nature of the hierarchy between them has been altered. Before when the mother's territory was basically just the kitchen and the bathroom, these days it is the father whose territory is hard to find and sometimes shows up in the bathroom or the yard. This is the territoriality of the modern household. Even when both parents are working, in the home of the salaried worker the matriarchal territoriality is stronger.

However, Kobayashi thinks even though this might be linked to the absence of the father, it doesn't necessarily point to a problem as mother centered territoriality is generally the type linked to a warm-heartedness parentalism in the family.

The problem of the master bedroom- should parents sleep together

Though Kobayashi does not address this issue in detail, as it was not addressed directly in his research, in Japan the phenomenon of the husband and wife sleeping in different rooms is on the rise. After the pacific war the idea of the master bedroom (the couple's room) as a word and as a room came into existence. Before that young

couples in the peasant or farming class would make use of the Nando or Nema for their nightly activities. However, once they had kids the mother would sleep with her children and the father separately by himself. This is because in traditional Japan, the relationship between mother and child was more important than that between husband and wife. Today the parent and the child still sleep together, however the question is whether this includes the father or not. But, like before the father sleeping separately is not uncommon. 26% of couples sleep separately but looking at older couples living without children this raises to 53%, so obviously it is not exclusively connected to the children. He states that even though in other countries the husband and wife sleeping apart is seen as the first step towards divorce this isn't so in Japan. The fact that the master bedroom is called the "couple's room" in Japan is more representative of an aspiration to an ideal rather than a reality; an ideal in which the parents sleep peacefully together and spend time with the kids in the living areas. This leads to discrimination against young couples who don't sleep together who are stereotyped as sexless couples, hence they try to keep up appearances. However, as this idea doesn't apply to older couples then maybe they are more likely to be open about the reality of their sleeping arrangements, especially having probably experienced sleeping apart when they had children. This might lead more young couples to be honest themselves about their sleeping arrangements. Furthermore unlike the West in Japan people are less likely to divorce so maybe for some the idea of sleeping apart is in effect a divorce of the heart.

The couple are two people and should be considered two people

Based on this we cannot say that the married couple is one person. Their relationship isn't egalitarian nor do they necessarily sleep together. However, this has

also been shown to have a negative effect on attitudes towards the father even though the decision to sleep separately seems to be mostly the mothers. He suggests that though parents should be allowed to make their own decisions about sleeping arrangements it might be necessary to pretend to be sleeping together in front of the children.

The territoriality of the child and the favorability of independent children

In Japan, the child's bedroom didn't exist pre pacific war. The Child's bedroom became standard during the post war "economic miracle". From 1964 to 1981 the amount of elementary school aged children in dedicated children's bedrooms (including shared children's bedrooms) went from roughly 30% to 80% and remained the same into the 2000's. In Japan its uncommon for pre elementary school children to have a child's bedroom (40%), which is remarkably distinct compared to the US where 90% of children the same age are child's bedrooms (1981). However, this sudden increase in child's bedroom has been linked to parental neglect and child misconduct.

The Children's bedrooms of the world

Kitaura Kahoru in his research was able to show that middle class Americans used the child's bedroom as a tool to raise independent children. As an infant (0 years old) they are given a child's bedroom and as they grow older they are given the responsibility of cleaning it. It becomes a place of childhood escape or to reflect. He believes in Japan when children are punished they are told to leave the house while in the US they are sent to their room. He believes that since the incidence of locks on

child's bedroom doors is high in the US that must be partly linked with a need to lock children into their rooms.

In the United States parents make a strong effort to converse with children causing them to enter the child's room a lot. However, this idea is different from Japan's where the child's bedroom is supposed to be a place for the child's quiet study and the parent shouldn't enter unless to clean when the child is away. So the idea of the Child's bedroom as a space for child upbringing is different.

This isn't to say that the Japanese way of child rearing is wrong. In Japan the child sleeps with the mother until he is in elementary school creating a strong mother child bond. According to Kitaura this is as Japan is a collectivist society as opposed to the individualism present in the United States.

The difference in age and territoriality

In order to understand the Child's territoriality you have to look at his bedroom and also his ability to find his place in the living areas of the house. There you examine whether the child is involved in decision making in his rooms furnishings and also, if he is willing to offer opinions on that of the living areas. Using this information you can categorize the territoriality of the child into four groups. In a survey it was found that the territoriality of the child changed greatly with age, especially at the age of around twelve years old.

1. Subservient Territoriality: In this type the child has no bedroom or even if he has one the parent is in charge of its furnishings, the child expresses no opinions. Of course, the parent cleans the room. The child

is completely dependent on the parent. Almost all infants belong to this type but it gradually disappears by junior high school age (12-14 years).

2. Intimate Territoriality: The mother decides on the furnishings of the room and cleans the room, however the child takes some interest in the living areas of the house. The parent and the child are seemingly working together. This is common in girls who even after reaching adulthood about 30% of them continue in this vane.
3. Isolated Territoriality: The child controls the furnishings of his room but has no interest in the common areas of the house. This is seen in rebellious junior high and high school aged children where the connection between parent and child is thin. One can imagine this to be the territoriality of the teenage "shut in".
4. Independent Territoriality: The child is in control of his room but he also expresses an interest in the furnishings of the living areas. This shows that the child has a "place" in the living areas of the house and that he is in conversation with his parents. This type starts to appear in small amounts in elementary school children increases to a half of high school children and is about 70% of adults.

You shouldn't be worried if there isn't a child's room

In today's homes, which can be too small for a child to have his own room, what should one do? If a child doesn't have his own room and ends up sharing with siblings through high school, the child generally ends up being intimate if female or subservient if male. However, after graduating high school and leaving the home they have no problems functioning on their own. In pre-war Japan all children were

subservient. Only the eldest son would achieve his own territoriality all of his siblings would generally leave the home and become an independent servant or apprentice elsewhere.

As there are two types of territorial strategies, territorial and hierarchical then in this case since territoriality can't be used hierarchical strategies come into play. In order to share spatial management strategies such as rules and consideration must be used. As such these rules exist in the subconscious of these students. However, students who had the luxury of their own child's bedroom must learn these strategies themselves.

How the Child- Parent territorial relationship changes with age.

Kobayshi states that the most important thing to understand is that with age the characteristics of the territoriality of the child changes greatly. As such, unlike the United States where children receive rooms from a very early age in Japan the use of the room has to be carefully managed and planned.

Infant:

At this stage the mother and child sleeps together. The father may or may not sleep with them. However, this serves the purpose of separating the nighttime behavior of the couple from the child. What is of importance is this personal contact between mother and child.

Elementary School

The child should be allowed to share a child's room with siblings if possible. Therefore he can develop a territory of his own. He should be allowed to bring things of his own and decorate the area around his bed. Slowly he will develop into being able to have his own bedroom. When he has his own room he should be in charge of

its furnishings but should also be encouraged to give opinions on the furnishings of the living areas of the house.

Pubescent Junior high and high school students

These children are basically adults. If the size of the home allows they should be afforded their own individual bedroom. In this way most children will become independent in territorially also finding their own place in the living areas of the home. As such, the child is acquiring the necessary skills to leave the home and live on their own. If the child cannot be afforded his own room they have to remain either subservient or intimate, quietly being taught the hierarchical skills necessary to move forward in life

After High School

When a child graduates high school he is considered to have reached adulthood. Many children will leave home and begin living by themselves. However, especially in large cities children commuting to school or work from home is common. Care must be taken to make sure these children do not continue being isolated or intimate in territoriality as the child will become a shut in or unable to separate from his parents.

Receiving a child's bedroom from under a year old

Kitaura seems to believe the earlier a child receives a child's bedroom the better. However, Kobayashi has been able to show that even if a child receives a child bedroom later in life he can attain Independent territoriality. Therefore its the parents choice, if the parents wants the child to be able to understand the rules and considerations necessary for group thinking, they might choose a later age to give the child his own bedroom. However, if the parent wants the child to be able to

understand the individualistic thinking and responsibilities of westerners, they might choose an earlier age. This depends on the child rearing priorities of the parents. However what is important is to make sure that the child spends time outside of his room in the living areas, as if he doesn't, this could lead to problems in the relationship between parent and child.

A word on the Hikkikomori Child

The shut in has been shown to be most prevalent in Junior and High school groups, therefore it can be thought of to be closely related to the psychology of the pubescent child, even though in some cases it might be a sign of mental illness. It is closely related to social withdrawal and its roots lay beyond the scope of just territoriality. However, it does show it itself in territorial behavior such as the calling of parent's (rooms) by strange names, or the fact that both parents are out of the home transmits the idea that he family is not a cohesive unit. Kobayashi thinks there is a way that children with this tendency can be distinguished and treated using territoriality. He believes that Hikkikomori children should be given a room so that they have their own territory within the home instead of searching for it outside. The separation of the child from the family unit can be perceived as a result of the ill functioning of the mother-child relationship, and as such must be repaired. He also suggests that it is important to create a place for elementary and junior high school children to exist in the living area of the house, such as a study corner or replacing the sofa set with a TV. The idea behind this is that all the family can do different activities in the same area encouraging an environment for conversation between parent and child.

Mother- Child Intimacy in adulthood

Another problem is intimacy (inter-dependence) between parent and child in adulthood. This is usually between mother and child (and also can exist between father and child). It is generally between mother and daughter and can result in social problems for the daughter such as becoming a "parasite single" or an inability to separate and form a new household after marriage (which could lead to divorce). He believes it is necessary to absolve this intimacy after adulthood. It has been shown as being linked to the mother cleaning the daughter's room in adulthood. The same is true with boys where their mothers can be seen cleaning their rooms and arranging their furniture after adulthood.

He thinks the solution is for the child being completely left to manage his or her own room after adulthood or if necessary, for the child to be allowed to live on his or her own. However, before this it is important that at the junior high school stage the child is at least made to develop the habit of cleaning his own room and a place is made for the child within the living area that allows him to develop and learn hierarchical territorial strategies.

.

Other Research on the Parent's Territoriality

Sawada Tomoko

In her study on " The characteristic lifestyle of living for the elderly and the aged people", looked at the way Japanese middle aged and elderly were living within their homes. As Japan is an aging society those born in the post war population boom have now past child rearing age and have retired. She looked primarily at 3LDK (three room living, dining and kitchen) apartments meant for long term occupation in developments in the suburbs of Tokyo. She looked at homes in which the head of household (the parents) were in their 40's, 50's, 60's and 70's+.

In her sampling she did notice a lot of adult children still living with their parents. However, this decreased as the parents became more elderly. She noticed also that even though the majority of activities done by the aged (50's-60's) and elderly (70+) were in the home she realized that they did also have activities outside the house and also as they progressed in age they spent more time outside of their homes alone or with their spouse

Looking at the house she realized the elderly were less likely to use the dining/kitchen for eating and seemed to concentrate all their living and eating activities in the living room or a Japanese style sitting room (washitsu) associated with it. She also found that older couples without children were less likely to sleep in the same room as age progressed (Respondent in their 60's: 65%, 70's and over 75%). She connects this to children leaving the home with age and opening up rooms for use.

The rooms connected to the DK or separate rooms were primarily used as the child's bedroom and with age they were more strongly associated with them and referred to as (child's name's) room. However, this changed when the child left and the rooms

lost this naming. Showing that a parent was probably now using these rooms. While the children are present these rooms are generally closed to each other but when the children leave the rooms are opened and there is less knocking or announcing one's presence when entering the room. However, this was high when children were present. In summary, the aged and elderly moved their living activities to the south facing living room, they slept separately but lived openly within the house. This is as with no children present there was no need for "individualized rooms" however, there was a strong trend for the husband and wife to separate their activities in different parts of the house.

(Taken from Sawada, Tomoko: Characteristics Lifestyle and Way of Living for the Elderly and Aged People, Designing Dwellings to Enrich and Support Longevity Lives Part 1、 J Journal of Architectural Planning and Environment Engineering of the Architectural Institute of Japan (Transactions of AIJ), No. 547, pp.95-102, 2011.9)

Maiko Kirihara

Kirihara states that in Japan the separate sleeping arrangements of husband and wife is a part of traditional culture. This is probably a part of the reason why after the pacific war the child's bedroom became a standard but not the master bedroom (parents room). Kirihara in her research looks not only at aged couples but at the sleeping arrangements of all couples. She believes that the sleeping arrangement of young couples seems to put importance on the child rather than the couple itself. She looks at were the husband and wife sleeps, where they wish to sleep and why? Also she looked at the spaces in which they relax and consider to be at home.

She surveyed detached 2 floor homes in 9 areas. The homes and the living areas (LDK and/ or Tatami floored room (washitsu)) were on the first floor and the bedrooms on the second. The sampling consisted of primarily nuclear households

with children. She found overall that in 22.3 % of households the husband and wife slept separately. She found that this number raised to 25.4% looking only at families with children. However, the proportion still remained around 20% if the children received their own room or moved to a separate dwelling. She was also able to find cases in which couples were sleeping separately before having children. Or began after their children got their own rooms. In other words the tendency for the husband and wife to sleep separately is not only influenced by the need for the wife to sleep with the young child. Even in cases where the parents always slept together it can be thought that this must also include a time when the child also slept with the parents.

She found that in infant and toddler years most children slept with their parents. However by early elementary school age about a half were sleeping separately and by junior high school the vast majority were in their own individual bedroom. However, this is in comparison to the US where by the age of 3 most children are in their own room. So this long period of parent sleeping with their children is said to cause a deep connection between the parents and child particularly mother and child.

Looking at where people are sleeping. When the child and parent are sleeping together it's generally on the first floor. The child is usually very young. When the parent and child are separated on different floors there was a tendency for the parents to be aged (60 and over) and the kids to be adults. When the one parent sleeps on the first floor and another on the second it's generally because on the first floor there is an open room, which the parent can use. When both parents are alone on the first floor with no children it's generally because the second floor rooms were smaller as such it was more comfortable to use the first floor.

In terms of attitudes towards sleeping together about a third of respondents wanted to sometimes sleep together and sometimes sleep separately and 45.7 wanted to sleep

separately. Giving various reasons from appearances to avoiding snoring. For those who were sleeping together at all life stages about a quarter to a third of respondents wanted to sleep separately. This was because they were not able to sleep well while sleeping together.

Looking at where the couple felt at home, it was found if the couple was sleeping together they felt at home in the living areas of the house and they only really used the bedrooms for sleeping. If they slept separately it was the bedrooms.

In conclusion, Kirihara was able to prove that though the Living Dining area was where the husband and wife wanted to spend time together there was some desire for their own space and this showed itself in the reality of and desire to sleep separately. This was particularly marked when there was a first floor tatami mat room.

(Taken from Kirihara, Maiko et al: Issues on Planning on Master Bedroom and Private Territory from the View of the Sleeping Arrangement of the Couple. A Research on Relations between Plan- Types and Function for Contemporary House Planning. Part 3, Journal of Architectural Planning and Environment Engineering of the Architectural Institute of Japan (Transactions of AIJ), Vol. 76, No 660, pp.281-286, 2011.2)

Sayuri Yamazaki

Yamazaki looked at the relationship between type of sleeping arrangement and the marital relationship. Most research link this to the child as part of an overall family cycle hence it seems that the sleeping arrangements are due to the connection between mother and child, this bias shows a physical separation between husband and wife as a psychological separation of the married couple. However, it doesn't consider the fact that all the family is becoming more individualized. With the abolishment of the IE system after the second world war, we see a rise in nuclear families and small as opposed to extended families. Women's power movement meant women had more

activities outside of the home. As the family became individualized, the connection between family members became less institutionalized and more based on emotional ties. As such her research looks at the marital relationship to see if, the development of the emotional connection and individualization in the marital couple is correlated with the sleeping arrangements and the personal space of the couple.

With families becoming smaller (fewer children) and longer life expectancy the time spent raising children has become relatively short. She thinks it's important in this aging society to think about the life of middle aged and elderly who have already raised children. As such, she did a questionnaire based survey of couples asking questions about their real and desired sleeping arrangements and how and where they spend time when awake. The respondents were mostly women in their 40s and 50s.

In her results, she was able to prove that there was a strong relationship between wanting to sleep apart and having children. Fewer children correlated with a desire to sleep apart and more with a desire and reality to sleep together. For those who slept together; it seemed like it was for purposes of appearances or the reality of the home environment. The main reason for wanting to sleep together was for communication purposes. Those who didn't sleep together or desired not to do so, felt so primarily because they wanted to be able to sleep peacefully or had different life schedules.

The wife desired to have her own room, and if her husband did generally she did also. The likelihood of a wife having her own room correlated with her life stage and lifecycle of her kids. The further she was on in the stages of life, the more likely she had a room. However, her husband's likelihood of having his own room didn't change much with life stage. The desire to have a room correlated with the age of her last child. When the child was over 25, 80% wanted their own room.

The wife and husband wanted their own space for reading hobbies, personal time or just for storage.

If they slept together they generally didn't' have a room of their own. However if they didn't they did. This room was probably the same room in which they slept. Having separate bedroom also didn't seem to have a large effect on the night time activities of the couple especially as the life stage of the couple progressed. Sleeping together also didn't have an effect on the mental intimacy between partners.

Desired sleeping patterns seemed to correlate with frequency of conversation. Those who wanted to sleep together spoke everyday those who wanted to sleep separately didn't speak daily.

Case Studies (interviews):

Sleeping together & Wanting to sleep together;

Wife has an Individual room:

They don't sleep together because it is apparent that they live separate lives and as such have to find time for each other and find time for themselves. They don't operate as one person but as two persons with separate lives and schedules. Furthermore the husband is at home a lot of the time.

Wife has a Section of a room:

Trend is the same as above but the difference is there isn't enough space for them to have their own room.

Wife has No room or Corner;

Want one:

Their kids are younger but the feeling is the couple spends too much time together. The husband spends a lot of time at home and participates in child rearing. However, they have different activities and hobbies so it's hard for them to spend time doing

their own activities in the same space. It seems hard for the couple to always be together.

Doesn't want one:

The kids are older (junior high school and older). The husband doesn't help much in child rearing and isn't in the house much. His activities are personal and don't disturb the wife and she spends little time actually conversing with him. So they are actually managing to use the space together.

Sleeping Separately want to sleep separately;

Individual room:

The family had kids who are adults. However, they had a strong work-child rearing gender separation and both seemed to place a lot of weight on these duties so they were both spending a lot of time separately which continued after their kids were adults. However, living together was enough to preserve mental intimacy and little importance was placed on sexual intimacy.

Other:

In these cases the presence of the husband in the house was remarkably small. Furthermore, the demands of the children were great (due to illnesses etc.)

Sleeping Separately want to sleep together;

They have an established bedroom:

They had reason to sleep apart due to differing lifestyles or the demands of raising their children and they never returned to their previous lifestyle even though there is a desire for communication between them.

They never had an established bedroom:

The wife is more strongly connected to her children than the husband. This has allowed the husband to have a strong sense of himself and want to pursue his own activities but the wife would rather have communication with him.

This research shows that the sleeping arrangements and their spaces within the house have an effect on their life. It does show that they are two different people with different demands, they need their own spaces for privacy quiet time and to follow their own pursuits but also they need space to come together and communicate. This could be the husband and wife's bedroom but the reality especially with raising children might make it somewhere difficult.

(Taken from Yamazaki, Sayuri: A Study of the Relationship between Type of Sleeping Arrangement and Marital Relationships –in Relation to the Private Space of the Husband or Wife- Journal of Lifeology (in Japanese: 生活学論叢), Vol 8, pp.39-50, Japan Society of Lifeology, 2003.9)

Other Research on the Children's Territoriality

Kitahara Kahoru

Researched the child's bedroom in Japan and America looking at how the child bedroom affected the independence of the child and family life on a whole. His researched looked primarily at the white middle class family.

He was able to find that in both America and Japan the exclusive use of a child's bedroom increased with age. However, in Japan there was a lot of sharing in the elementary school years when in the United States there was very little. In both countries less than 10% had another room for their use other than their bedroom.

In the US, access to a room was primarily through a door. In Japan only a half had doors, the rest had fusuma or light wooden sliding doors. In both countries when rooms were shared there was little separation between the spaces of the two who shared.

In Japan very few houses had child bedrooms with keys however, in the United States about a half of child bedrooms had keys and a 1/3 of these children used them for privacy, when changing etc. However, usually most only needed to close or open their door for privacy not lock them.

In Japan the bedroom is outfitted for study. However, where the possessiveness of the room is strong things having to do with hobbies seem to outfit the bedroom. Overall Americans were more likely to own the things in their room but in Japan this increased with age. Americans seemed to do more things in their rooms primary of which were sleep, relax and private activities while in Japan it was sleep, study and private activities. In both countries children who did more activities in their room didn't have more items or spend more time in their room. However, in Japan when the phone and/or tv was brought into the kids room we see more children limiting

activities to their room while in America we see more children still choosing to do activities in either the living areas or the bedroom

In the US the presence or absence of a child's bedroom affected the amount of the child's possessions but not his activities. However, in Japan if the child had no child's bedroom he engaged in more activities. In both countries the time spent in the child's bedroom daily increased with age. However, the Japanese seemed to spend less time in their rooms than Americans.

Invasion by others

Looking at Invasion by others in Japan this decreased as respondents moved from elementary to junior high school and the reverse was true for Americans. In Japan primarily the mother used the room usually for work such as folding laundry, looking for objects. The father rarely used the room for work. There were also cases where it was the only way to get to the place where laundry was dried. However, in the US, there was some amount of parents using the room to watch TV or use the computer and other such activities. In Americans and elementary school Japanese respondents, the parents would also free the room for the use of visitors. However, this decreased in middle school aged Japanese children. In Both Japan (26%) and the US (35%) there was some amount of parents bringing items into the children's room and Americans brought more things into their children's room. However, in America it was mostly things for the child to use while in Japan it included things the parents would use (iron, sewing machine etc.).

There is obviously a difference in opinions regarding the child's bedroom. In Japan its seen as a place to be used by the child. However, in the US it seems like the parents

will use the room for whatever activities they feel like. However, in Japan there is some amount of usage of the room for things or activities that cannot be done elsewhere in the house

Management of the Room

Looking at the management of the room, the only thing that the child primarily managed was the hanging of items on the wall or making the bed. In the US they were also responsible for managing the room key; furniture arrangement; wallpaper/paint and cleaning. However, in the case of younger kids the parents were responsible for this. In Japan, parents were responsible for managing the room key and wallpaper/paint. The parent did the furniture arrangement and cleaning when the children were young. Parents made decisions about clothing storage when the child was young but by high school the child made these decisions.

In both countries the parents would enter the room often when the child was out however, in America this continued when the child was in the room. In both countries there was very little cases of the father controlling the child's room and the mother does most of the management. However, the mother was most likely to control the son's room and the father the daughter's. However in both countries, as the child ages we see a strong connection between son and mother.

Communication between Parent and child

Kitahoru et al looked at how the activities of the family and the parent's attitude towards child raising affect the child and his bedroom.

Looking at activities done with the parents in America, both parents have dinner with the child. However, in Japan only the mother is present. However, in the US a child

was more likely to eat by himself than in Japan. In both countries as children aged they were more likely to watch TV with their parents. However, in Japan the proportion who watched by themselves was half that of Japan.

In both countries communication tended to be most likely with the mother than father. In Japan communication decreased with age while the opposite was true in America. In America by 7-10 years communication occurs equally between both parents however, in Japan there was more communication with the mother at all ages.

In the US, which has a culture of individualism and non-separation between parent and child, this is reflected in the two-way nature of communication with the child. When communication with the father was great, so was the exclusiveness of the bedroom and the more involved the father was in its management. There was also a lot of invasion by others. However, in Japan invasion was more related to the mother.

In both countries there was some amount of allotment of chores. However, this was greater in the US (67%) than in Japan (35%). Furthermore there was no distinction between sexes in the United States. In both countries an increase in chores were related to an increase in communication with parents. In Japan however, the chores assigned to the child was mostly related to allowing him to take care of his room.

Family Rules

Most American families seemed to have curfews no matter the age however; in Japan there is a sharp decrease in curfews with age. However, in the US at the 7-10 year level these curfews vary greatly.

In terms of attitudes towards raising children in the US it seems like there was more of a tendency for parents to become very close to girls and not boys. In Japan there was a high level of parents claiming “they look forward to their children’s future” “ they explain why they’re scolding their children” “They enjoy nothing more than

raising their children" In the US "give opinions on the friends they choose" "whether they give punishment" "kids talk to their parents about anything" was higher.

(taken from Kitaura, Kahoru et al: The presence of a Child Bedroom in the development of Independence and family life 1&2 (in Japanese: 子供の個室保有が自立の達成と家族の生活に、及ぼす影響(1)(2)), Jusoken, 1988.12)

Tomonori Toyama

Toyama examines the connection between truancy and the home environment. Assuming that the physical environment has a definite psychological effect on its inhabitants, he uses case studies to clarify what effect the home environment has on bad behavior.

Toyama believes by looking at the environment and how it is used you can tease out various pathologies.

MH was born in showa 40. She was a quiet child at kindergarten and was very clingy to he mother. A factor for her truancy could be that to stop this she was sent to her grandmother while her mother worked part time to help build a new house. The house was done when she was in the first year of elementary school and she slept with her parents but, by 4th grade she was forced to sleep on the second floor in her own room. In the 5th grade her truancy started. This continued into junior high school and as such in high school she had to be home schooled. At the worst of her truancy in junior high school, there was a definite distrust of her parents, she would destroy her walls and be violent in the household. That quieted down however she still has some amount of instability. As she got older, she rarely speaks to her parents and she frequently changes the appearance of her room.

Looking at the housing space he saw that the entrance is rather strange. You feel as though you are being squeezed into the house. A misplaced staircase makes the living area unusable as such. As such the space for parent child communication has lost its value. This has created an environment where it is hard for trust to develop between parent and child. Also the positioning of the staircase makes it easy for the child to come and go without the parent noticing.

Looking at a further 8 case studies he was able to decipher the following:

1) Living areas that don't function as such. They don't become the nucleus of the house and the father is not present.
2) The incompatibility of the composition of the children's territoriality and the way they receive it.
3) A lack of recognition of the unhealthiness of the home environment by parents.

In summary the pathology of the space leads to pathology in the dynamic between parent and child, which expresses itself in truancy.

However this ill home environment isn't the cause of truancy. Even if a hermit child loses his room it doesn't mean he will start attending school. In order for parents to understand the pathology of the house they have to consider the following: 1. The lack of recognition of the unhealthiness of the parent's living space shows that the family living space is probably also unhealthy. 2. Similar shows of unhealthiness 3. Living in this kind of unhealthy space causes the conditions that form pathologies such as truancy 4. Shutting in is a sign of this pathology 5. This phenomenon creates such pathologies.

There are cases when there is no child's bedroom and the child becomes truant but after receiving one attends school. This has to be attributed to a response to the development of the ability to create one's own territory.

(Taken from Toyama, Tomonori: Familial Studies on the Home (in Japanese: 住まいの家族学), Maruzen 1985.6)

Summary of prior research on territoriality in Japan

Sawada, Kitahara and Yamazaki proved that the Husband and wife were indeed separate humans with separate activities, wants and needs. The contemporary couple is indeed two individuals working together to form a home. As such the couple needs their own physical territory to fulfill their own individual roles. Sawada showed the fluid use of the Japanese home and how the elderly though sharing the public spaces still carved out private portions of it for themselves and their activities (Sawada, 2013). Kitahara showed that the couple sleeping separately wasn't just a function of child rearing. The couple needed their own space. Even though the Japanese tradition of the mother sleeping with the children is generally the reasons couples start to sleep separately, many couples tend to continue this after child rearing is over if they can. Furthermore, nearly a half of couples sleep separately and for those who slept together they felt the part of the house they felt most at home was outside the bedroom(Kitahara, 2011). Yamazaki showed that the sleeping arrangements of the couple didn't indicate the emotional health of the relationship. Yamazaki proved that the more individualized the couple the greater the desire to sleep separately and have their own space in the home. It seems like the communication between the couple is important and affects their desire to sleep together; too little communication was a problem and showed itself in them sleeping separately. However, too much communication also seemed like it could be a strain on the couple. Either way it seemed like the couple needed their own space in the home even if it was a small portion of a room (Yamazaki, 2003).

The prior mentioned research looks primarily at the sleeping arrangement and the claiming of private space of the couple however, it doesn't look at the psychological

claiming of territoriality in the way that Kobayashi's research does. However, Kobayashi's research was done over 10 years ago at a time when the socio-economic situation of Japan was different. As such, more contemporary research looking at the psychology of the Japanese couple and its connection to the home living space is necessary. Furthermore, a comparison to other cultures could show the unique characteristics of the Japanese parent.

Kahoru and Toyama explored the characteristics of the changing Japanese house environment, including the child bedroom, with relation to the child. Kahoru was able to show that In Japan the child bedroom space is a territory that is primarily the individual private space of the child even though the mother sometimes uses it when the child wasn't around. It seems like the primary reason for the space was for study and as such the child was allowed a great amount of privacy especially if in Junior high school or older (when education becomes intense in Japan). Other activities are generally performed outside of the room but it isn't uncommon for the child to sequester himself in his bedroom (Kitaura, 1988).

Toyama explored the connection between the child and his living space. He was able to conclude that not just the living environment, but its improper use and management can cause behavioral problems in children. He also points at the child's bedroom as a place that if used inappropriately could cause psychological problems in the child (Toyama, 1985).

Kobayashi though acknowledging the importance of the territoriality of the child and suggesting that it's improper use could cause issues in development was very vague on what was the proper handling of the child's territory affected territoriality and most of his ideas seemed to be based in theory. More research is necessary to see how exactly the use and misuse of the Japanese home environment could affect the

territorial development of the child. Furthermore, how the actual home layout could affect the child and what home composition is necessary to create proper territorial development needs to be further explored.

4.2 Research Questions

Considering the prior research done we have arrived at the following research questions.

1. What is the territorial profile of Japanese husbands and wives viewed from the standpoint of their children?
2. In the same vein as the prior research of Kobayashi is Japan still changing from a Paternalistic to a more Maternal territoriality?
3. Are more modern homes more suited to more modern territorialities?
4. What is the territorial profile of Japanese adolescents and young adults living at home?
5. In what ways does the physical composition of the house affect territoriality?

4.3 The Japanese Survey

4.3.1 Objectives

The survey was designed with the objectives as follows:

1. To classify and define the territoriality of the parents in Japan. Then compare this to Kobayashi's findings from his survey performed from 1989 - 1993. Looking for similarities and differences in the results.

   By comparing the past and present surveys we can reprove the validity of Kobayashi's method. Upon doing this we can also look for differences in trends between the past and present adding more meaning and contemporaneity to the original survey.

2. To define the state of territoriality in adolescents and young adults in Japan in an effort to prove the method proposed by Kobayashi. To further explore and expand on the topic looking at the child bedroom as a territorial space and the relationship between the territoriality of the child and the physical composition of his dwelling.

   In doing a larger but more targeted survey we can unite various theories presented by Kobayashi and further illuminate the territoriality of the child. Further by comparing the territoriality of the child to the home environment we show what kind of home composition could create the most ideal environment for the child.

4.3.2 Method

Method of Data Collection

The primary method of data collection for this survey was mainly quantitative utilizing a questionnaire. This is as the study belongs partly to the field of environmental psychology and would acquire stronger results with greater numbers. In order to create data comparable to Kobayahi's, the present survey utilizes roughly the same questionnaire as the one previously performed by Kobayashi. (see appendix) The survey was administered to students at the university level. Like Kobayashi, students were chosen because of ease of access but also because they would be of an age where they would be mature enough to objectively remember the decision making dynamics of their own household while young enough to remember it accurately (if they no longer lived at home.) However, we must acknowledge that in Japan education is only compulsory to the lower secondary level (14-14 year old) and only 53.2 % of Japanese High school graduates progress to a tertiary level education as such this limits our survey to students with a certain amount of privilege who grew up in a household that stressed educational advancement (MEXT 2013). [xiii]

Students were asked to answer the questionnaire in the present if they reside with their parents at the time of survey administration or to remember their high school days and answer the questionnaire at that age if they no longer lived at home. All efforts were made to achieve a statistically significant sampling. The survey was administered to students as a part of a course on housing. This was to ensure that respondents would be familiar with the terms used in the survey and have the knowledge necessary to complete it accurately.

Questionnaire Design

The questionnaire consisted of 10 questions. The remaining five questions were about the demographic details of the household: location; housing type; residency of the family; age of the home; and floor plan. The next five questions focused on territorial behaviors: child bedroom type; room locking; method of decision making for the various rooms of the house; the number and location of televisions and computers in the household; the age of receipt of a child's bedroom and the method of decision making of the details of the child's bedroom. The original survey did not ask about the child's bedroom locking, details about the age of receipt of a child's bedroom and characteristics of decision making of various aspects of the child's bedroom. In the previous survey respondents were asked to write an essay about their family dynamics freely in their own words, though some students were asked to do so this was largely omitted and ignored in this survey in order to create a larger sampling without creating too much data.

4.3.3 Results and Analysis

Achieved Sampling

The survey was administered four times from May 2013 to September 2015. The survey was administered to 249 students; compared to Kobayashi's 101 in 1995. Therefore, the results are slightly more representative than that of the 1995 survey. The survey was administered at two universities in Chiba, which are both within commuting distance to Tokyo (one hour by train from Tokyo Station). This resulted in a sampling that was distinctly more urban. Compared to Kobayshi's survey, which was performed in rural Tochigi. In the current survey 62% (151/243) of respondents were from South Kanto. In Kobayashi's survey only 2% (2/101) respondents were from the same region but 72% of respondents were from Tochigi prefecture (Table 4.1, 4.2) (Kobayashi 1995).[xiv]

In both surveys the majority of respondents were from detached houses 76% (185/243 houses)(table 4.5). The current survey has a slightly larger proportion of female respondents (135/243) than Male (103/243) (table 4.3). Furthermore, the largest proportion of respondents answered at an age between 15-17 years (212/243) indicative of the fact that most of the students responding were no longer living at home. Respondents answering below the age of 15 were only two and were not considered statistically significant enough to draw any conclusions about any age group below 15.

Most respondents indicated that their household was of migrant residency (164/243) (table 4.2). [xv] Furthermore though the majority of households were nuclear households (165/243) there was a large proportion of

three-generation extended households (66/243)(table 4.4). This large amount of three-generation households might account for the fact that though most households had 4 members there was a large amount of households having 5 or more members (41%). There was a comparatively insignificant amount of single parent households (10/243).

Looking at the physical dwellings; the homes were divided into Tsuzukima, Composite and LDK Types (Table. 4.6). This was dependent on the presence of a Tsuzukima Zashiki and/ or Washitsu[xvi]. Any home with a Tsuzukima Zashiki was considered to be of the Tsuzukima type. If there was only an LDK (public areas consisting of a living room, dining room and kitchen) then it was considered an LDK Type. If there was a Chanoma or any other combination of a Washitsu and LDK, it would be categorized as the Composite Type.

There was the same amount of Composite and LDK houses both 88/243 households and a slightly smaller amount of Tsuzukima Households 67/243. The Tsuzukima Type seemed to represent the larger homes while the LDK seemed to be smaller (table 4.6). Floor plans were also divided into whether they were Living Room Centered or Interior Corridor (table 4.7). This is as this controls circulation within the house. In a Living Room Centered plan when one enters the house they must enter the main living area before headed to one's individual room. While Interior Corridor plans have corridors that lead from the entrance from which all rooms are accessed as such one can proceed to one's individual room directly bypassing the Living area. As students were not asked to classify their house as either and also because when the survey was first administered students weren't asked to draw plan of their house. However, from the 165 floor

plan sketches we do have the majority: 150 were Interior Corridor floor plans and only 15 were Living Room Centered.

An excess room value was calculated for each home as shown in (Table. 4.8) in order to measure the availability of rooms in each home. Homes were categorized into having “Surplus” rooms being “Balanced” or “Lacking” rooms. There was a larger proportion of homes having surplus rooms in the sampling (116/243, 48%).

Table 4.1 The Survey Sites

School	Location	Urban/Rural	Date	Age	Sampling Size	Total
UNI A	Chiba	Urban	May2013 July 2015	18→ 35	136	243
UNI B	Chiba	Urban	Feb. 2014 Feb. 2015	17→ 24	107	

Table 4.2 The Amount of Respondents by Region.

			Static	Migrant❖2	N/A	Total
South Kanto❖1			33	113	5	151
Other regions	Hokkaido	3	38	51	3	92
	Tohoku	16				
	North Kanto	21				
	Chubu	34				
	Kinki	9				
	Chugoku/Shikoku	2				
	Kyushu/ Okinawa	7				
Total			71	164	8	243

❖1 South Kanto refers to Tokyo, Kanagawa, Saitama and Chiba prefectures, ❖2 In Japan students were asked to classify their household's residency status, Static represents a family existing for many generations in the particular locale, Migrant refers to short term fluid residency established within the last generation

Table 4.3 The Age and Gender of Respondents

Age(years):	Unknown	10–14	15- 17	18+	Total
Male	1	1	96	8	106
Female	1	2	114	18	135
N/A	-	-	2	-	2
Total	2	3	212	26	243

Table 4.4 The Number of Respondents per Household Type and Size

No. of Persons:		2	3	4	5	6+	N/A	Total[v4]
Nuclear		–	31	93	35	6	–	165(165)
Single Parent	Mother	2	5	2	–	–	–	9
	Father	–	–	1	–	–	–	0
Extended	3 gen.	–	2	6	19	39	–	66(63)
	Other	–	–	–	–	1	–	1
Unknown							1	1(1)
Total		2	38	102	54	46	1	243(229)

Table 4.5 The Type of Homes Occupied by Respondents

Detached		Apartment		Row House	N/A	Total
Rented	Owned	Rented	Owned			
1	184	20	36	2	-	243

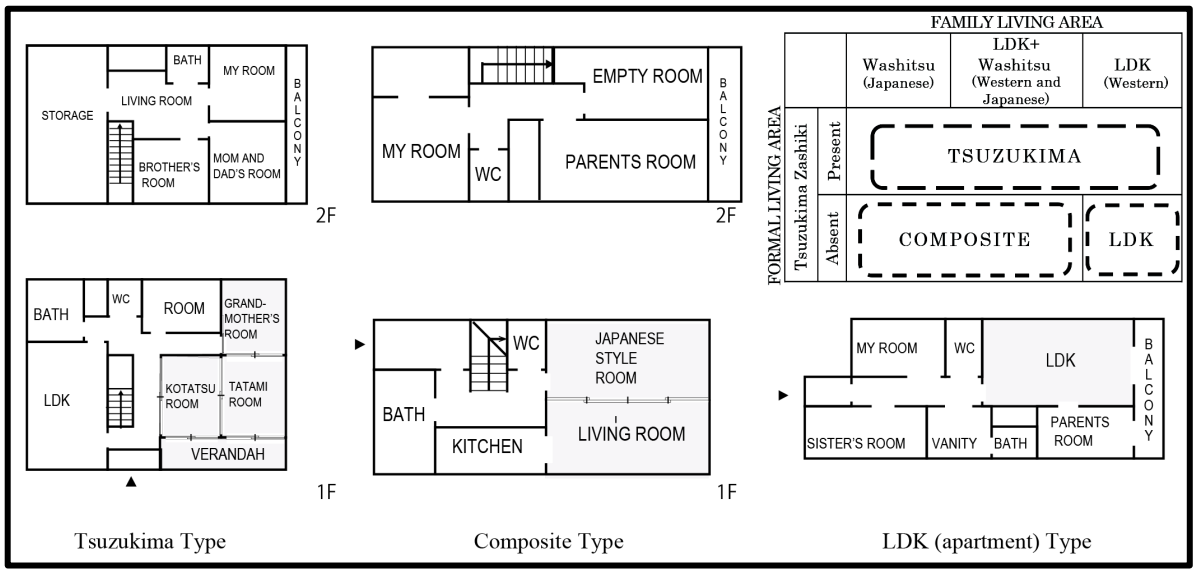


Fig 4.1 Classification of Floor Plan by Living Area Type

Table 4.6 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout ❖3

Σrooms	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10+	N/A	Total
Tsuzukima	-	-	5	7	16	9	11	9	3	3	4	67
Composite	-	-	8	26	28	16	3	1	-	-	3	88
LDK	-	2	11	30	25	14	3	-	-	-	3	88
Total	-	2	24	63	69	42	17	10	3	3	10	243

Fig 4.2 Classification of Floor plan by Circulation ❖3

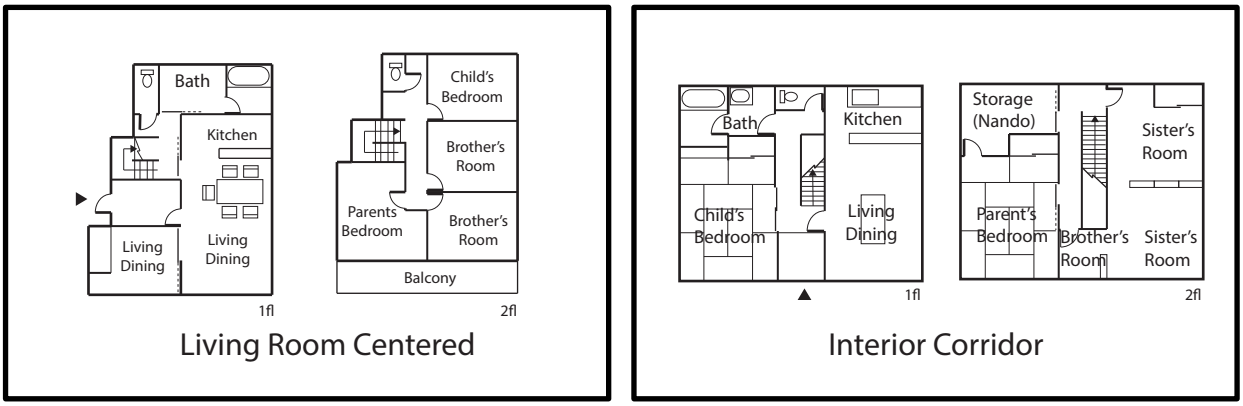


Table 4.7 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout ❖3

Circulation Type	Central Living	Interior Corridor	N/A	Total
Respondents	15	150	78	243

Table 4.8 Proportion Of Room Availability❖3

Room Availability	Lacking	Balanced	Surplus	N/A	Total
Respondents	46 (19%)	70 (29%)	116 (48%)	11 (5%)	243

❖3 $V_{Excess\ Rooms} = \Sigma_{rooms} - \Sigma_{Necessary\ bedrooms} - 1$

Where, Σ_{rooms}: is the sum of all rooms excluding service and storage areas (kitchen, bathrooms, closets etc.) $\Sigma_{Necessary\ bedrooms}$: is the same as the sum of household members excepting couples where one room will suffice for both 1 room is a living space for the family.

$V_{Excess\ Rooms} > 1 \Leftrightarrow$ SURPLUS ROOMS

$V_{Excess\ Rooms} = 1 \Leftrightarrow$ BALANCED

$V_{Excess\ Rooms} < 1 \Leftrightarrow$ LACKING ROOMS

4.3.4 Parental Territoriality

Using Kobayashi's method of deciphering territoriality, the territorial relationship of the parents was measured. First, the territoriality of the parent was measured by looking at if primarily the father, mother or both equally made decisions related to the family's living room (Ima 居間) and the formal living room (Zashiki 座敷) [3]. From this we classified five rough types of territoriality, then by looking at whether the father cleaned the kitchen and if he expressed an opinion on the Zashiki we could arrive at 6 types of territoriality: House Husband, Patriarchal, Semi Patriarchal, Role Allotment, Matriarchal and Egalitarian (fig. 4.3).

Like the original survey about a 1/3 of respondent's homes were Matriarchal in territoriality (prior: 29%, present:35%). Furthermore, Patriarchal territoriality also still accounted for roughly a quarter of all respondents (prior 28%, present: 21%). The amount of households with Role Allotment territoriality also didn't change greatly (prior: 15%; present: 10%) (fig. 4.4). However, there was a decrease in the proportion of Semi-Patriarchal territorial households from 18% before to 8% at present and a tripling of the proportion of households with Egalitarian territoriality from 7% before to 21% at present. Furthermore, like before, there was only a small amount of House Husband territoriality (prior: 3 households; present 10: households). As such, will be removed from further analysis.

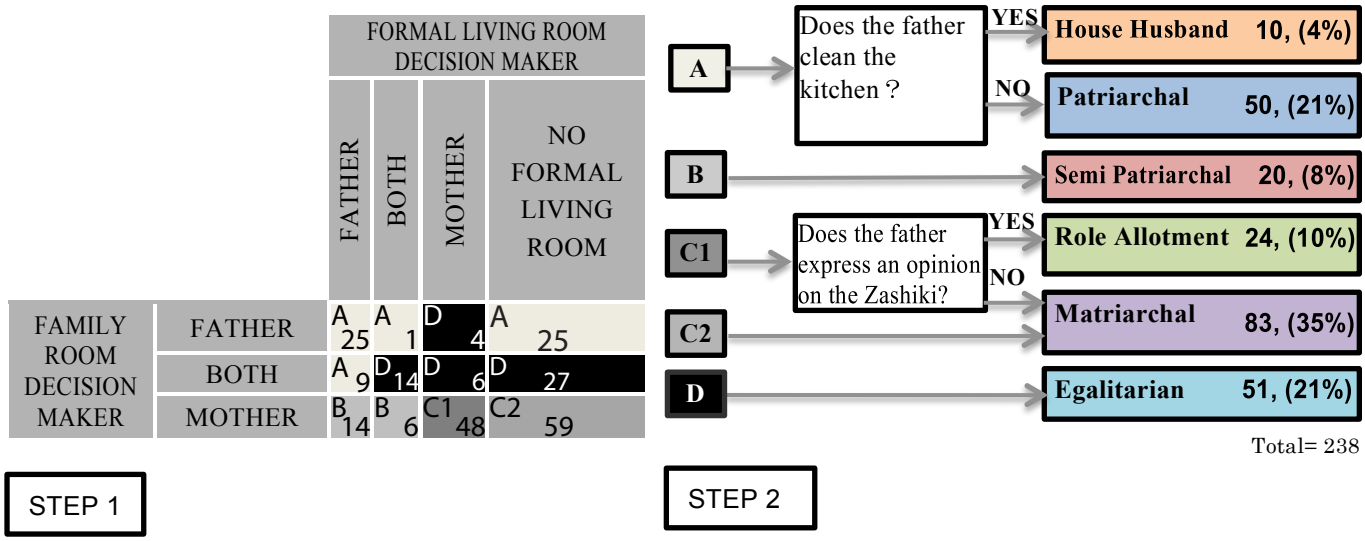


Fig. 4.3 Classification of Parental Territoriality

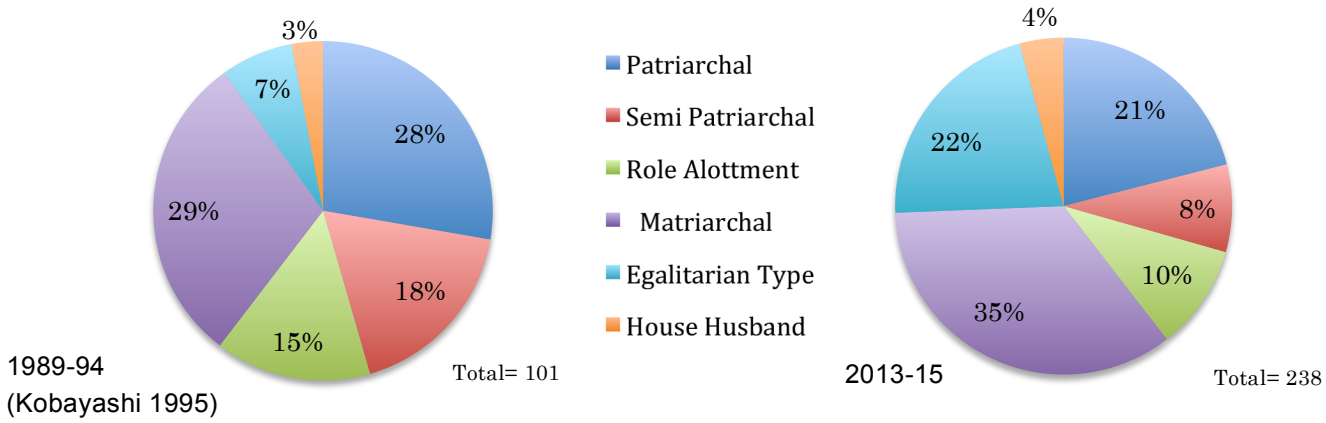


Fig. 4.4 Pie chart Showing Proportion of Parental Territoriality

Social Affecters of Parental Territoriality

In order to examine how if a family was established in its community could produce certain types of territoriality we compared the proportion of each territoriality in each residency type in the sampling (fig. 4.5). Again we define static residency as one in which a family had resided in the same locale for generations and migrant residency as one where a family has moved to a new locale in the last generation. As in Kobayashi's prior research te see a much larger proportion of Patriarchal territoriality in households with static residency (34%)than in households with migrant residency (16%). The reverse is true for homes with Matriarchal territoriality, which had larger proportions in the

Migrant group (39%) than in the Static group (Matriarchal: 26%). Furthermore we looked at the proportion of each type of territoriality looking at the composition of the household (fig. 4.6). This is as the 3-generation household is a traditional household (being similar to the traditional Japanese "Ie") and as such could be expected to have more traditional values as opposed to the nuclear family, which in Japan is a relatively new family type more, associated with Modern Japan. Again similarly to Kobayashi we see larger percentages of Patriarchal (44%)and Semi Patriarchal Territoriality (17%) in 3-generation households as opposed to nuclear households (12% and 6% respectively) (Kobayashi, 1995).

Physical Affecters of Parental Territoriality

We analyzed the composition of respondent's homes to see if the layout of the home could have an effect on territoriality. Looking at the home environment itself we found that like in Kobayashi's research there was a larger proportion of Patriarchal territoriality in respondent's homes with Tsuzukima floor plans (32%) than in composite (15%)and LDK floor plans (14%). Furthermore, the reverse was true for Matriarchal and Egalitarian households, which in the LDK type had 43% and 26% respectively (fig.4.7). This decreased to 34% and 24% in the composite floor plan sampling and was smallest 25% and 12 % in the Tsuzukima sampling. However, this correlates with the fact that about a half of households with Static Residency had Tsuzukima floor plans(fig.4.8). Tsuzukima type accounted for only 17% of migrant households. Again the reverse is true for the proportion of Composite (Static: 21% vs. Migrant:42%) and LDK Types (Static: 25% vs Migrant:41%)(Kobayashi 1995). However, in order to see if

people were choosing the layout of their homes or simply taking what was available we decided to look only at detached housing in Migrant and Static households. This as detached houses in Japan are generally order made and built with more freedom than other household types (fig. 4.9). In Migrant Households in detached homes we see the largest amount of Matriarchal territoriality in the LDK type (43 %, 20/47) as opposed to the Composite (24%, 10/42) and the Tsuzukima types (27%, 6/22). However, we don't see a large change in Patriarchal territoriality. However, if we look at detached homes in established households, which where we can assume there would be the most freedom to change and alter one's home we see the largest amount of Patriarchal territoriality in the Tsuzukima floor plan (49%, 18/37) as opposed to the composite (25%, 3/12) and the least in the LDK (15%, 2/13). We also see the largest proportion of Matriarchal territoriality in the Composite and LDK group (composite: 33%, 4/12 ; LDK: 31%, 4/13) as opposed to the Tsuzukima group (5%, 7/37). Furthermore, we see the smallest proportion of Egalitarian territoriality in the Tsuzukima type (19%, 2/37) , as opposed to the Composite and LDK group (composite: 25%, 3/12 ; LDK: 25%, 3/13).

The small sampling of Living Room Centered floor plan in comparison to Interior Corridor floor plans makes it hard to make a strong comparison between the two. However, it must be noted that though there was almost twice as many Living Room Centered floor plans in the LDK and the composite group each (fig.4.11) we do see a greater proportion of patriarchal territoriality and egalitarian territoriality in the Living Room Centered floor plan(fig.4.10). (Patriarchal type: Living Room Centered: 4/15 Interior Corridor: 26/146) (Egalitarian: Living Room Centered: 5/15 and Interior Corridor: 31/146). The reverse was true for

Matriarchal territoriality, which decreased from 61/146 in the Interior Corridor floor plans to 3/15 in the Living Room Centered Type floor plans. The sampling on Living Room Centered floor plans in established households and detached housing was too small (only 2households) to analyze separately.

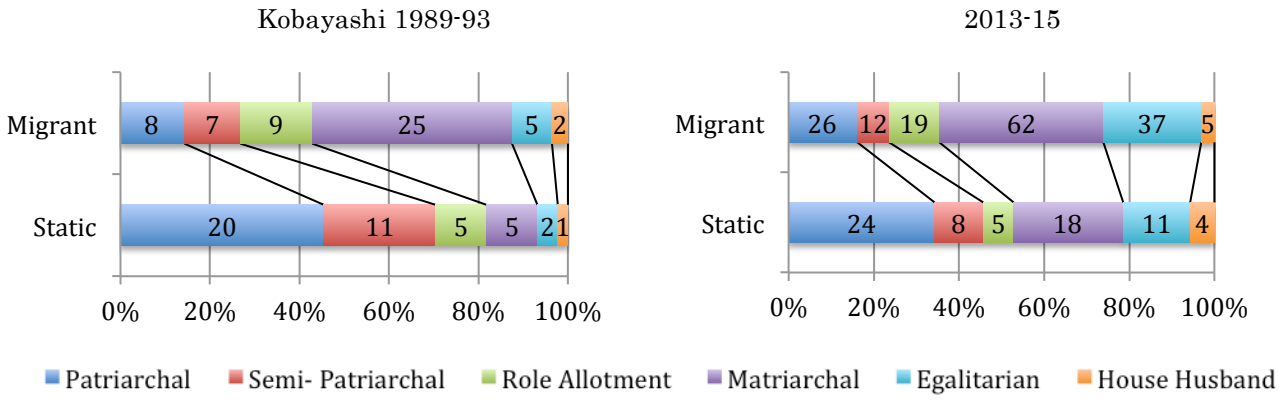


Fig. 4.5 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Residency Type

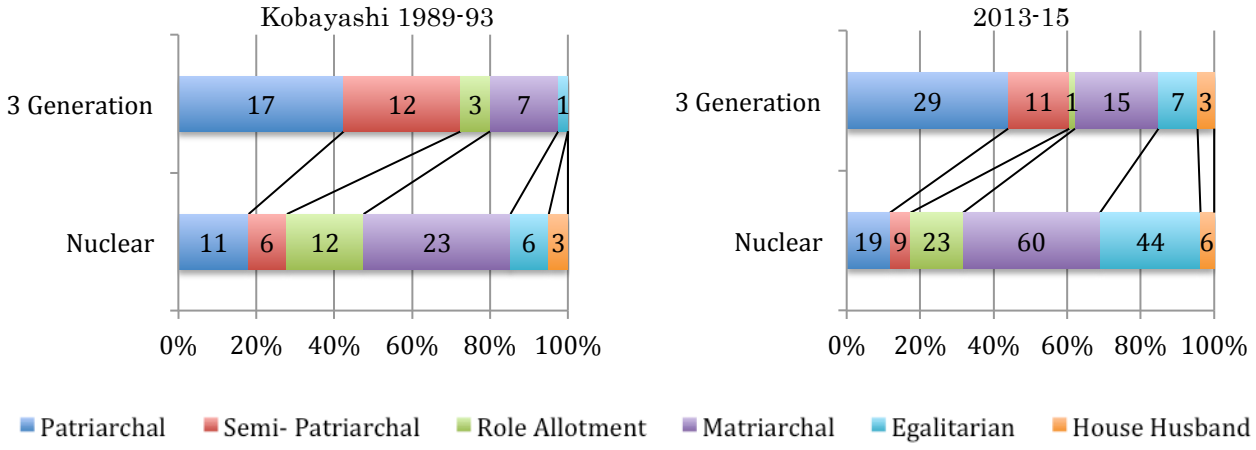


Fig. 4.6 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Household Type

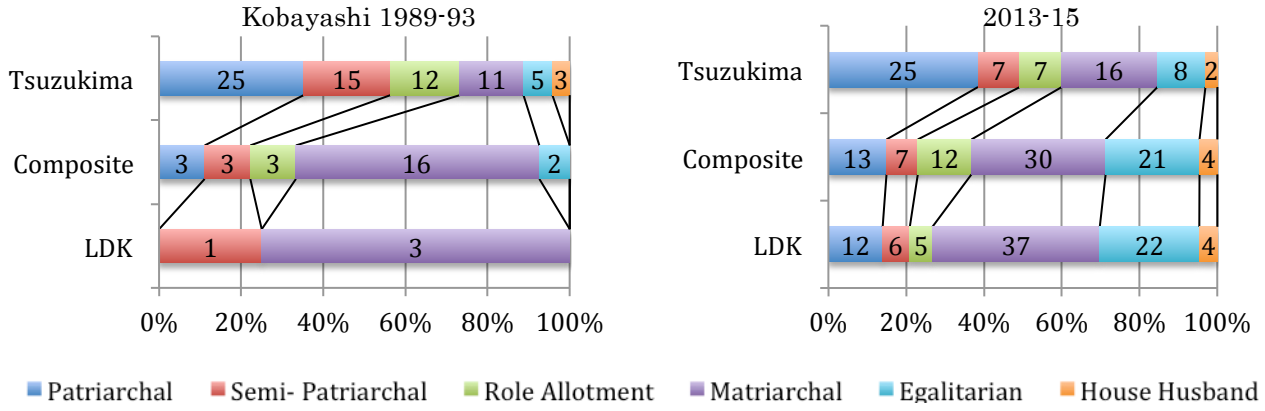


Fig. 4.7 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Floor Plan Type

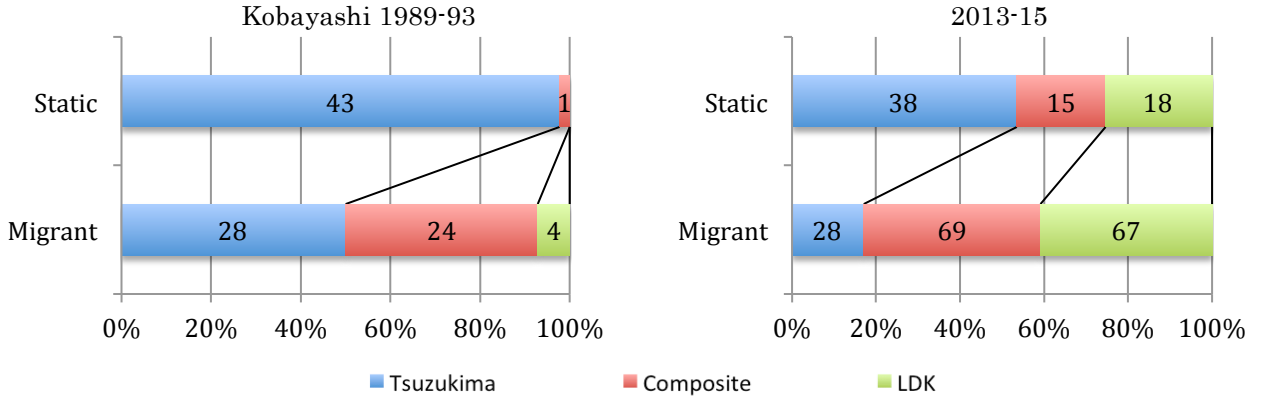


Fig. 4.8 Proportion of each Floor plan in Residency Type

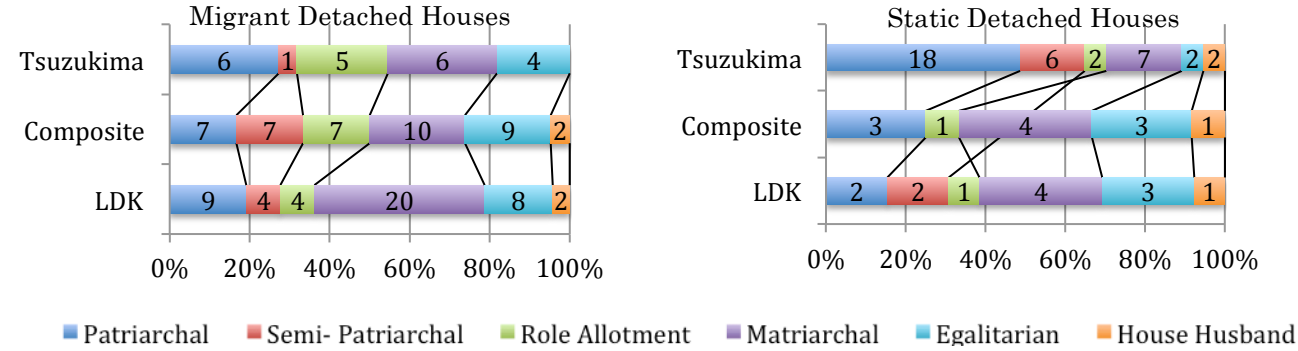


Fig. 4.9 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Floor Plan Type (Migrant/ Established)

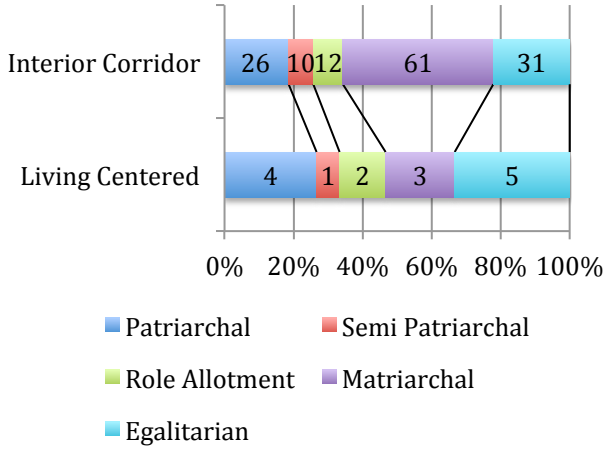


Fig. 4.10 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type by Circulation Type

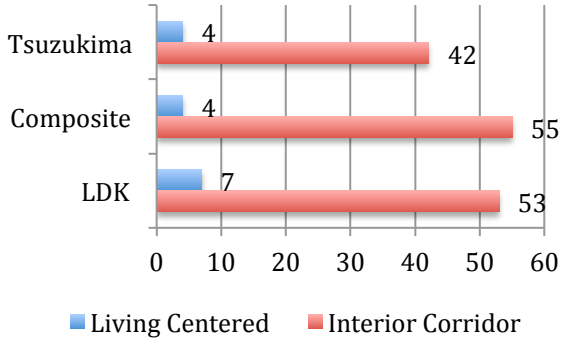


Fig.4.11 Proportion of each Circulation Type in Floor Plan Type

4.3.5 The Territoriality of the Child

The Child's Bedroom

In order to understand the territoriality of the child its important for us to first look at the territory afforded to him; the child's bedroom. A child's bedroom was defined as a bedroom for the exclusive use of the child and or shared with family members who are children within the household. If the child slept in the same room as parents or a room that could not be considered a bedroom the child was categorized as having no child bedroom (fig.4.12).

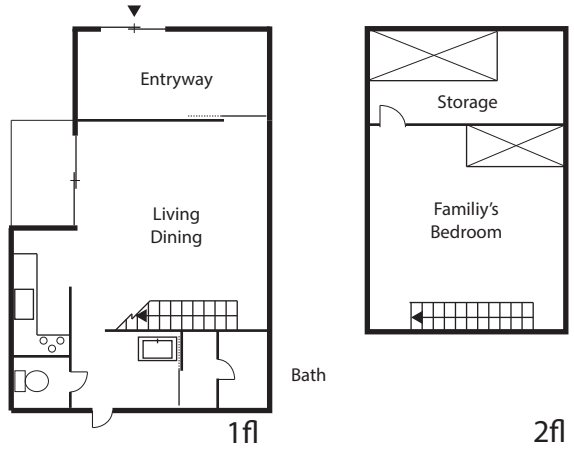
Child Bedroom Attainment

Respondents were asked how their sleeping arrangement changed with age and from this we were able to create this graph showing the proportion of different sleeping arrangements with age within the sampling (fig.4.13). As expected most children begin life with no child's bedroom i.e. sharing a bedroom with a parent or sometimes sleeping in a living area. However, by adulthood most children have their own child's bedroom. For instance, most respondents didn't have a child's bedroom before the age of 9; however, by 17 years 92% had a child's bedroom and 80% were in individual child's bedrooms.

In the survey Male respondents had more individual child's bedroom than Female respondents (males 87%; females 66%) and more females either did not have a child's bedroom or shared one. Overall, the trend implied that if there were rooms available, children were afforded a child's bedroom. This is as the proportion of individual child's bedrooms increased with room availability from Lacking (57%) to Balanced (73%) to Surplus (90%), with a corresponding decrease in respondents who shared a child's bedroom or had none. However,

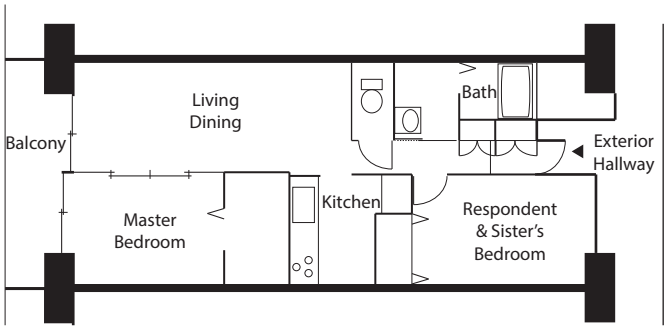
looking at room availability split by gender it seems that a larger percentage of females shared or didn't have a child's bedrooms despite there being available rooms. If there is a surplus 6% of males didn't have a child's bedroom while 13% of girls didn't and 2% of males shared a child's bedroom while 13% of females didn't.

In terms of age and room availability the number of 18+ respondents who could be categorized were too small to be considered statistically significant. However it is notable that in the 18+ year old group only when rooms were lacking did we see respondents with no child's bedroom. Furthermore, when there were available rooms we only see 1 out of 15 respondent sharing. However, in the 15-17 year old group we see a decrease in respondents sharing or having no child bedroom with room availability.



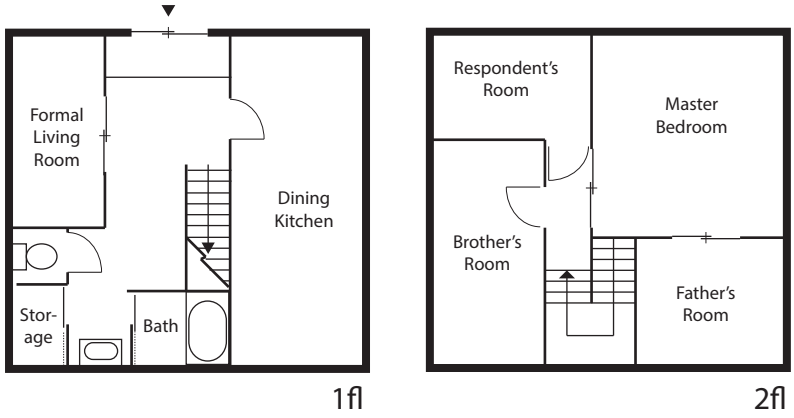
No Child Bedroom
Respondent:
Female, 17

Mother, 44
Father, 46



Shared
Child Bedroom
Respondent:
Male, 16

Mother, 45
Father, 45
Sister, 11



Individual
Child Bedrooom
Respondent:
Male

Mother
Father
Brother

Fig 4.12 Examples of Child Bedroom Types
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

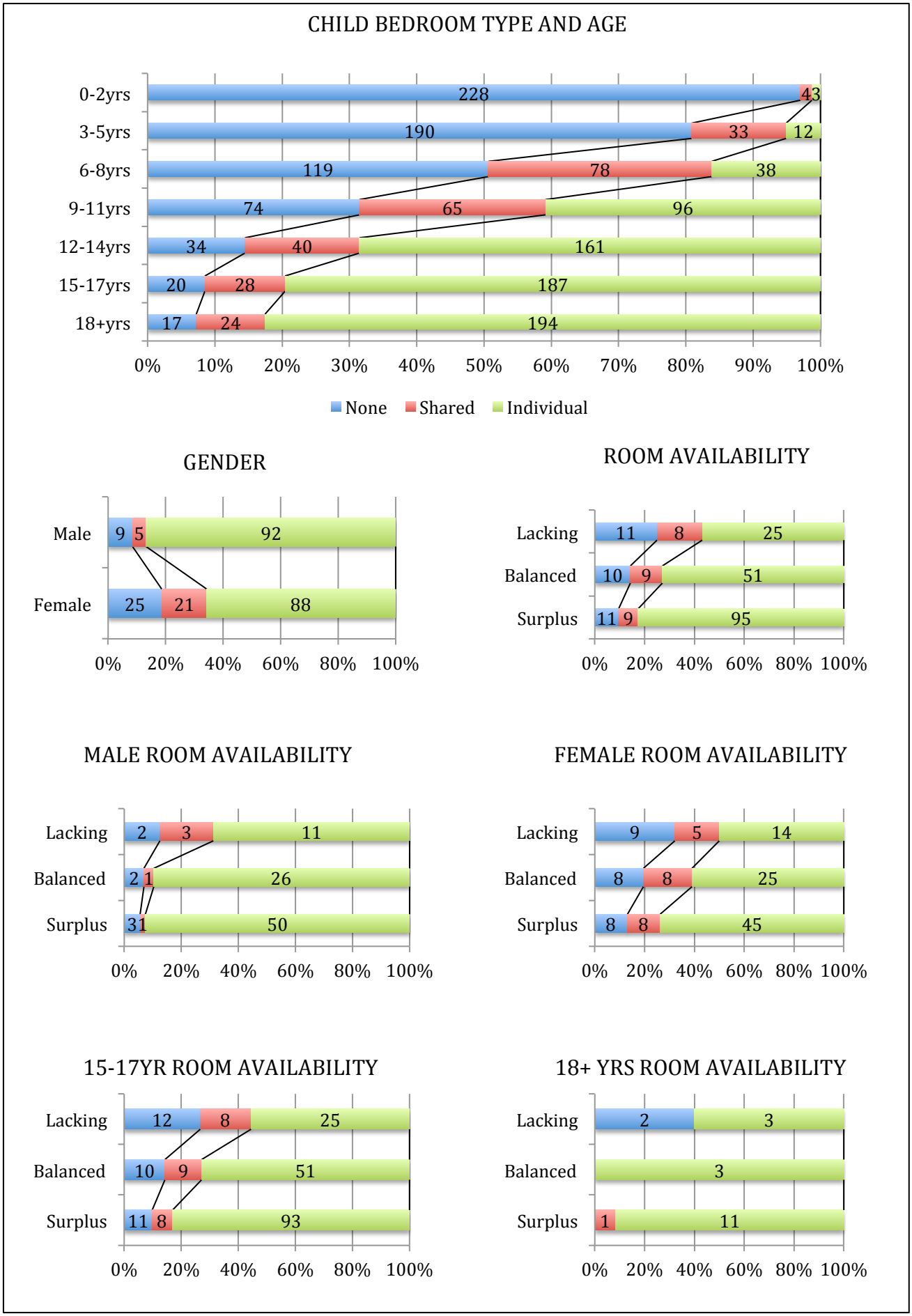


Fig. 4.13 Factors Affecting the Attainment of a Child's bedroom

Child Bedroom Positioning

Assuming, the positioning of the child's bedroom could affect territorial behavior we classified the location of the child's bedroom with relation to the living area[xvii] and the parents bedroom as shown in fig.4.14.

Overall the majority of Japanese children were on a separate floor from the living area (71%, 89/126) [xviii] with the next largest proportion being separated from the living room by a hallway (22%, 28/126), only 5% were directly connected to the living area and 3 % were connected to the living area through a separate room or accessed it from the exterior of the house(fig.4.15). Looking at the positioning of the child's bedroom with relation to the parents bedroom the vast majority were neighboring the parents room (72%, 85/118) followed by a further 20% (17/118) who were on separate floors, 9% (11/118) who were connected by traversing the living area, two were connected by traversing the exterior of the home (both being in different buildings) (fig.4.16). However, a house being single or multistoried changes the available positioning of the child's bedroom so from here they will be analyzed separately. If the house was single storied the vast majority of respondents (77%, 20/26) were separated by a hallway from the living room with only 19% (5/26) being directly connected to it and 1 being connected through another room(fig.4.15). However, if the home was multistoried the vast majority were on a separate floor from the living room 89% (88/99) followed by 8% (8/99) being separated by a hallway and 1 each being connected by a separate room or the exterior. Looking at the connection to the parents bedroom, if the house was single storied 58% (14/24) houses were neighboring the parents bedroom, with a further 42% (10/24)

being separated by the living area. If the home was multistoried 74% (69/93) were directly neighboring the parent's room(fig.4.16). However 22% (20/93) were on a separate floor and 2 homes each were separated by the living room or accessed through the outdoors (separate buildings).

Looking at the comparison of child bedroom location with relation to the parent's room and the living area, if the house was single storied the majority of respondents 46% (11/24) had child's bedrooms neighboring the parents room and separate from the living area (Table 4.9, 4.10). This was followed by 33% (8/24) who had rooms that were separate from the living area to which the parent's room was adjoined. If the house was multistoried the majority of the children bedrooms neighbored the parents bedroom on a separate floor from the living room 74% (69/ 93); followed by rooms in which the parents room was on the same floor as the living area but the children's room was on another floor 14% (13/93) and a few (6%, 6/93) where the parents were on a separate floor from the child's bedroom which was separated from the living room by a hallway.

Other Factors affecting the Child's bedroom positioning

Regarding child bedroom – living area positioning in relation to room availability, if the respondent's house was lacking rooms there were less child bedrooms directly connected to the living room 13% (1/8) than if they were balanced 25% (4/16) (fig.4.17). In multistoried homes all the child bedrooms were on a separate floor if the home was lacking available rooms but when room availability was balanced or surplus we see rooms connected by hallways or other means. Looking at child bedroom- parents bedroom positioning(fig.4.18), if rooms were lacking, we see half of the rooms neighboring and half being

connected by a hallway; however if they were balanced we see slightly more rooms directly neighboring the parent's room. If the homes were multistoried we see similar proportions of room positioning if room availability was lacking or had surplus rooms. In these cases about 80% of respondent's bedrooms neighbored parents and around 16% were on separate floors. However, when the amount of rooms were balanced in multistoried homes we see the proportion of children's bedrooms neighboring parents decrease to 55% (11/20) and the amount of children on separate floors increase to 40% (8/20).

Comparing the proportion of child's bedroom- Living room positioning in differing floor plan types; in single storied Tsuzukima and LDK type floor plans all the child's bedrooms were connected to the living area by a hallway(fig.4.19). In the Composite Type sampling, we see 36% (4/11) child's bedrooms being connected directly to the living area. In Multistoried Composite or LDK Type homes we see over 90% of respondent's bedrooms being on separate floors from the living room; however, in the Tsuzukima type we see 76% on separate floors and a further 18% connected by hallways to the living room(fig.4.20). Looking at the relationship between the child's bedroom – parents bedroom positioning and floor plan; we see that in singled story homes ¾ of respondent's bedrooms directly neighbored their parent's bedroom and the rest were separated from their parent's bedroom by the living area. In Composite Type homes neighboring bedrooms decreased to 60% (6/10) with a corresponding increase in bedrooms separated by the living area; in the LDK type this decreases to a half. Looking at multistoried homes 65% (20/31) were neighboring the parent's bedroom this increased in composite homes to 77% (24/31) and further increased in the LDK home to 84% (26/31).

Looking at age and child bedroom positioning the amount of 18+ respondents was not large enough in the sampling of single-storied homes to make any significant observations(fig.4.21, 4.22). In multistoried houses even though there also were not many 18+ respondents to make a reliable comparison, the trends in positioning of the child's bedroom didn't change with age.

Looking at child bedroom- living room positioning in the differing genders we don't see much difference between single and multistoried homes (fig.4.23). Looking at child bedroom- Parent's Bedroom positioning in the differing genders though we don't see much change in the multistory home, in single story homes we see a majority of (20%, 4/5) male respondents separated from their parents bedroom however for girls the majority (68%, 13/19) were neighboring their parents bedroom(fig.4.24).[xix]Implying that in single story homes there was some amount of monitoring of girls.

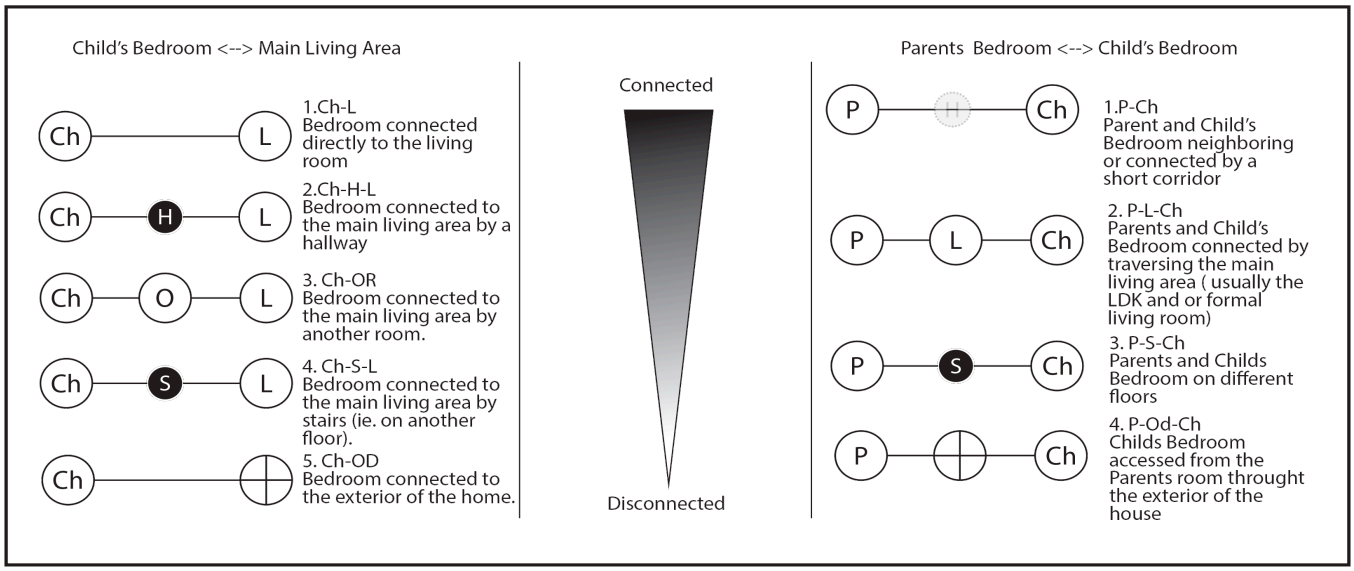


Fig. 4.14 Descriptioån of Child Bedroom Location

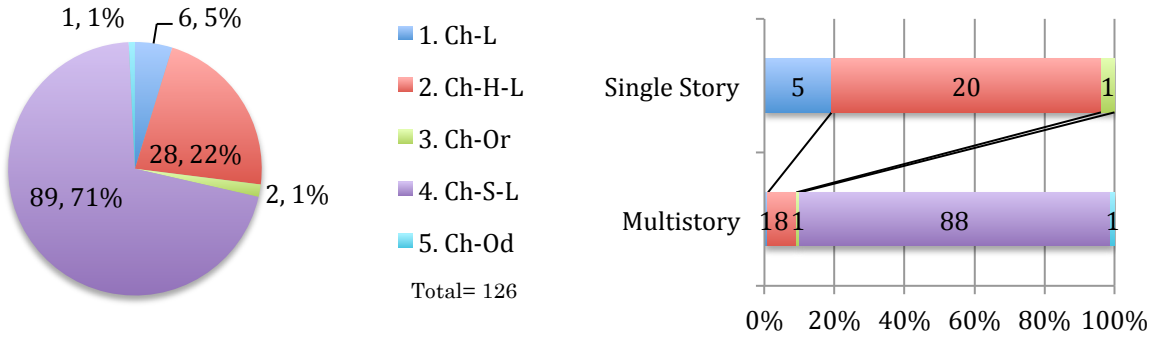


Fig. 4.15 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the living area

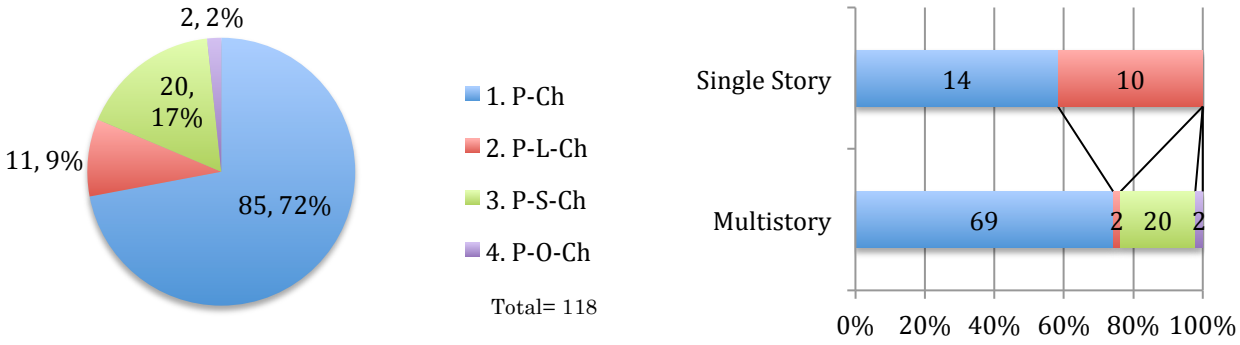


Fig. 4.16 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the parent's room

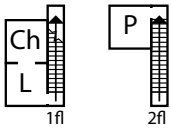
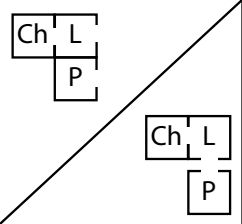
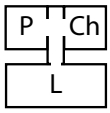
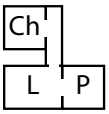
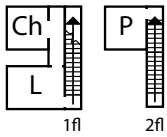
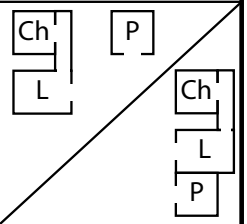
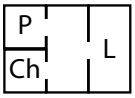
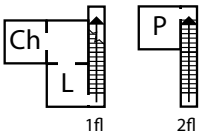
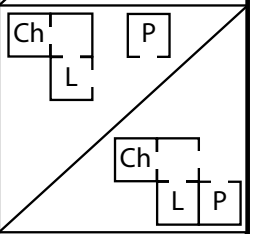
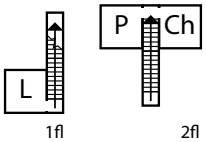
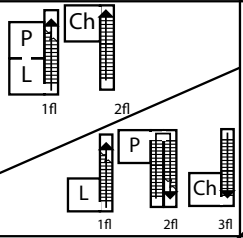
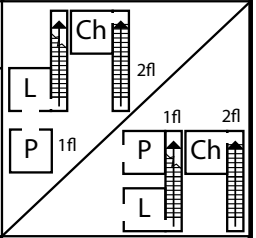
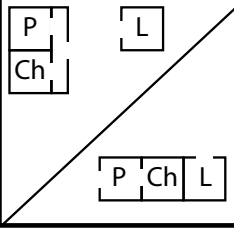
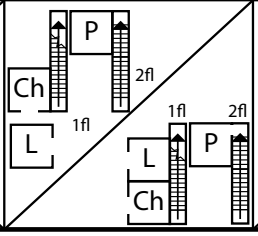
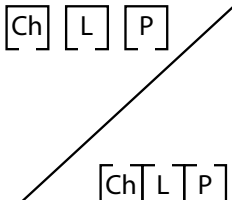
Table 4.9 Showing Relationship between Parents Living and Child Room Position
(Values for Single Story Dwellings in Black Multistory Dwellings in Red)

	1. P–Ch		2. P–L–Ch		3. P–S–Ch		4. P–Od–Ch		Total		Grand Total
1– Ch– L	2	–	2	1	–	–	–	–	4	1	5
2– Ch–H–L	11	1	8	–	–	6	–	1	19	9	28
3–Ch–OR	1	–	–	–	–	1	–	–	1	1	2
4–Ch–S–L	–	69	–	–	–	13	–	–	–	82	82
5– Ch–OD	–	–	–	–	–		–	–	–	–	–
Total	14	69	10	2	–	20	–	1	24	93	117
Grand Total	83		12		20		2		117		

Table 4.10 Showing Diagrammatic examples of the relationship between Parents Bedroom, Living Room and Child's Bedroom Position

CHILD BEDROOM <-> PARENTS BEDROOM POSITIONING

CHILD BEDROOM <-> LIVING ROOM POSITIONING

	1.P-Ch Neighboring	2. P-L-Ch Living Room Access	3. P-S-Ch Different Floors	4. P-Od-Ch Exterior Access
1.Ch-L Direct Access				
2.Ch-H-L Hallway Access				
3. Ch-OR Accessed through another room				
4. Ch-S-L Different Floors				
5. Ch-OD Exterior Access				

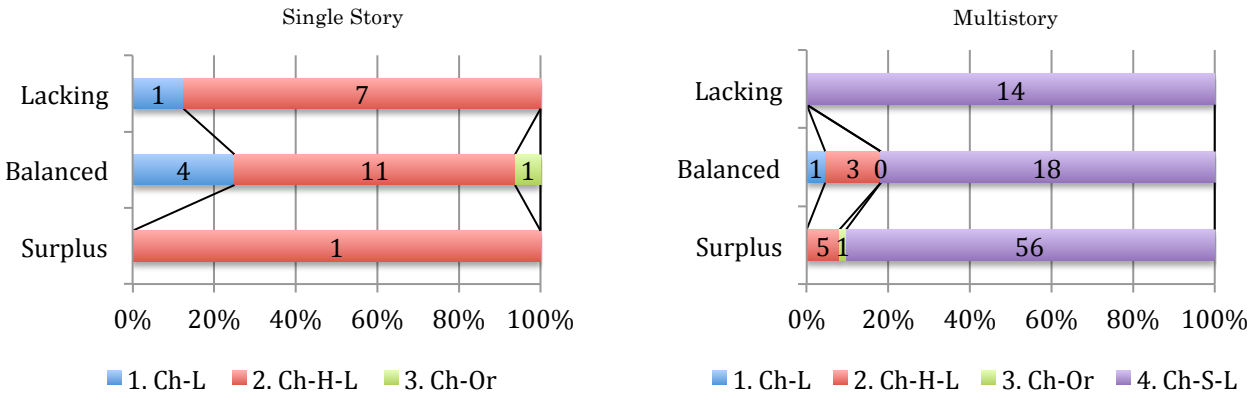


Fig. 4.17 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning with room availability

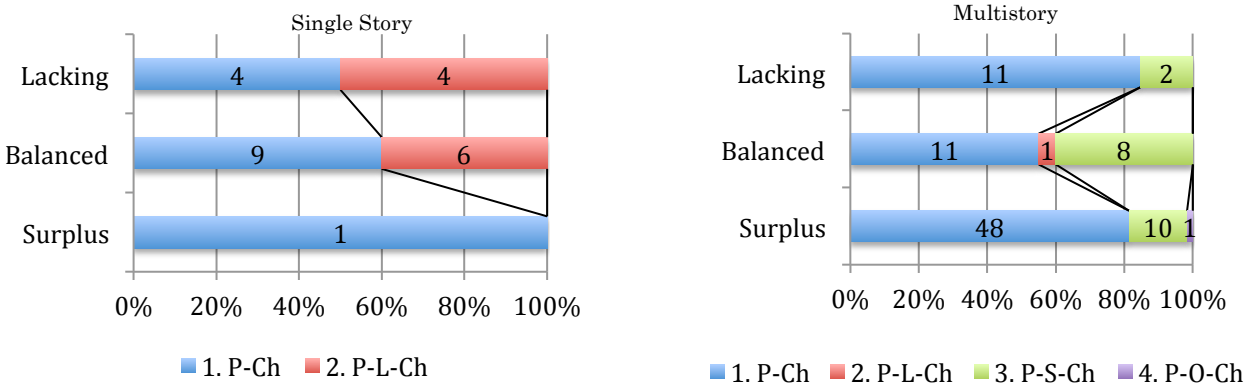


Fig. 4.18 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning with room

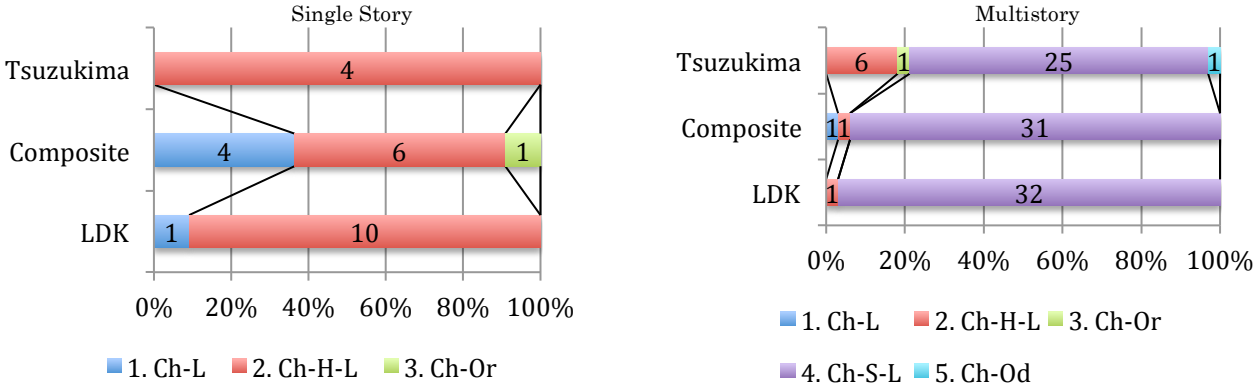


Fig. 4.19 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning in each floor plan type

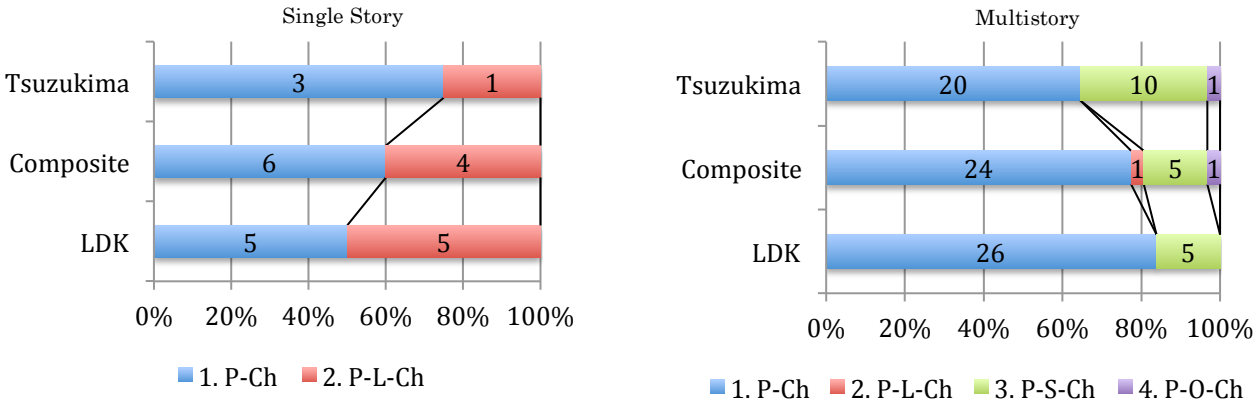


Fig. 4.20 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each floor plan type

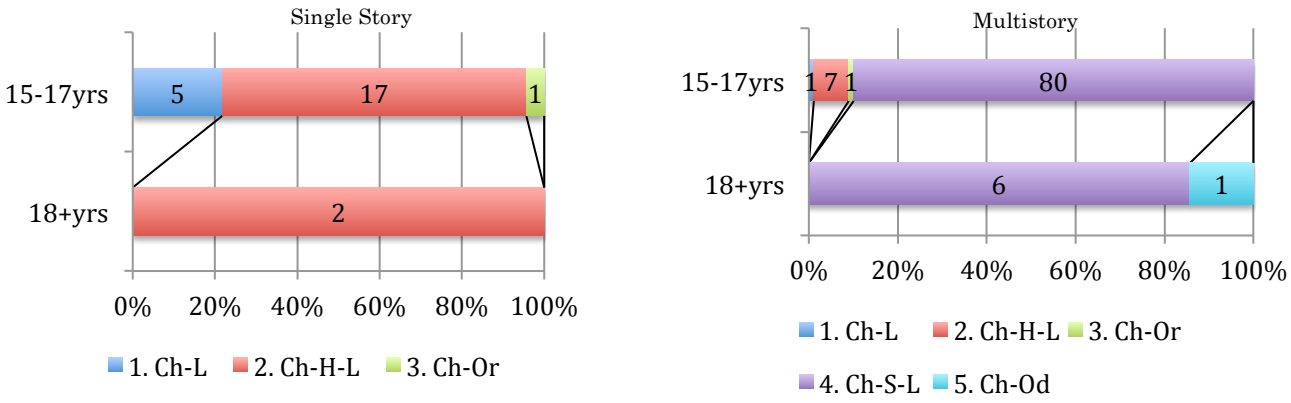


Fig. 4.21 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning in each age of response

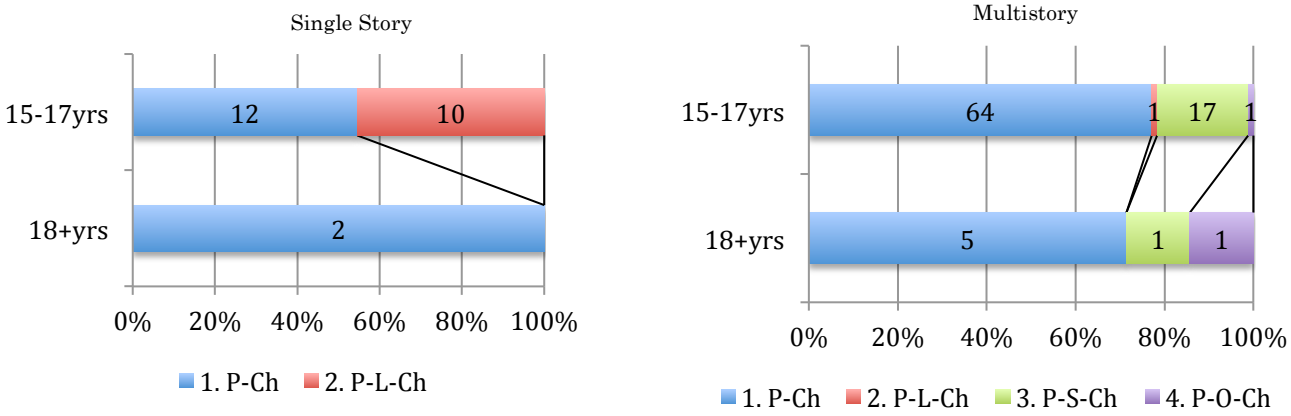


Fig. 4.22 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each age of response

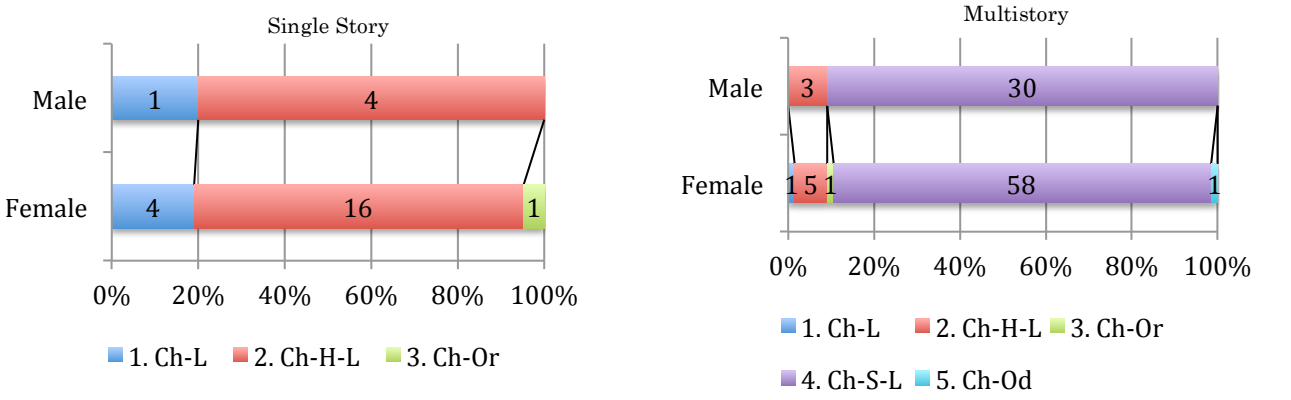


Fig. 4.23 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning with Gender

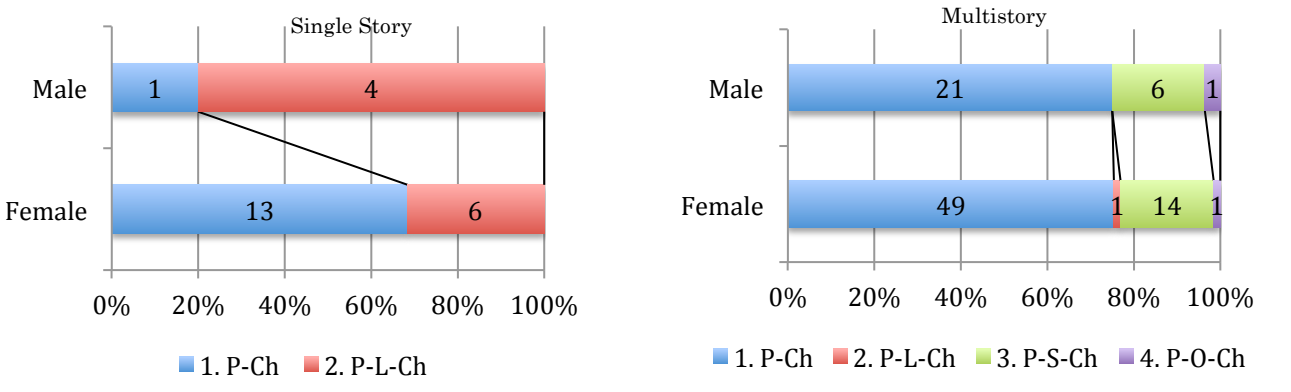


Fig. 4.24 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning with Gender

Child Bedroom Locking

We examined the Locking of respondent's bedroom door as this behavior is a form of territorial defense controlling who can enter and exit the room. In the Japanese sampling the vast majority of respondents with child bedrooms reported that their child's bedrooms didn't have locks on their doors (183/216 : 85%) ; 31 child's bedrooms (14%) had locks locking only from the inside and only 2 rooms had locks locking from inside and outside(fig.4.25). For those who did have locks, looking at the frequency of locking we see that 70% never lock their door. While 17 % sometimes did and 13% often did. Overall, the custom of child bedroom door locking seemed rare and there isn't enough respondents who did lock their bedroom doors to be able to warrant more in depth analysis (fig.4.26).

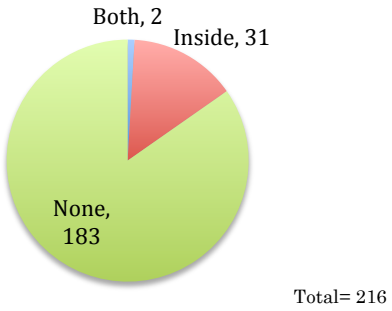


Fig. 4.25 Child Bedroom Door Lock type

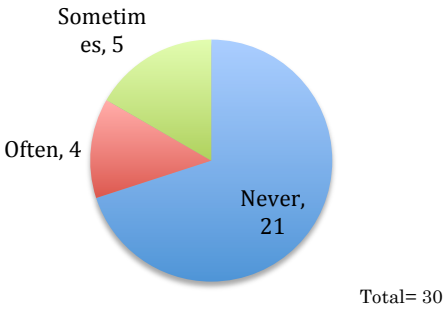


Fig. 4.26 Frequency of Door Locking in Child's bedrooms with locks

Decisions about the Child Bedroom Aspects

Respondents were asked to what extent were they involved in decisions about various aspects of their bedroom. They were given four options; 1. I decide with my sibling; 2. I (with my siblings) decide but my parents give their opinion; 3. My parents decide but I give my opinion; 4. My parents decide. The first two options indicate that the child was central in making the decision and the second two indicate the parents were central to decisions.

The overall trend seemed to be respondents considered themselves more central to cheaper more easily changeable parts of the room (fig. 4.27). For instance, overall the majority of respondents saw themselves as wholly responsible for decisions regarding posters (87%, 143/165 of respondents with Child's bedroom and 85%, 17/20 without). Conversely, only 21% (36/172) of respondents with child's bedroom saw themselves as wholly responsible for furniture purchasing and 3/21 (14%) of respondents without a child's bedroom responded the same way. Parents seemed to have the most authority to wholly make decisions about the wallpaper/ paint of a child's bedroom (child's bedroom 56/161: 35%, without 8/20:40%). Parents seemed to be most active in decisions about wallpaper and paint with children with no child bedroom 40% (8/20) taking full control of decisions regarding wallpaper and paint in students with no child's bedroom and 46%(56/121) taking full control in those with child's bedrooms. The only significant difference in decision makings about aspects of the child's sleeping space between those with and without child's bedrooms is that in respondents with no child's bedroom there was a remarkable amount of non-collaboration in decisions regarding wallpaper and paint (I with Parent

opinion and Parent with my opinion 4/20: 20%)[xx] . However, in other aspects of the room a half of respondents seemed to collaborate with their parents about decisions, except for decisions regarding posters (1 in 20). In respondents with child's bedrooms, 37% seemed to collaborate on decisions regarding wallpaper and paint.

Looking at Child bedroom with age, the only difference between the 15-17 year old group and 18+ year group seemed to be in Furniture purchasing. In the 15-17 year old group only 19% of respondents stated that they were fully in control of decisions regarding furniture purchasing and 72% collaborated with parents. However, in the 18; year old group the percentage of respondents wholly responsible for decision making increases to 35% but the number collaborating decreases to 52%.

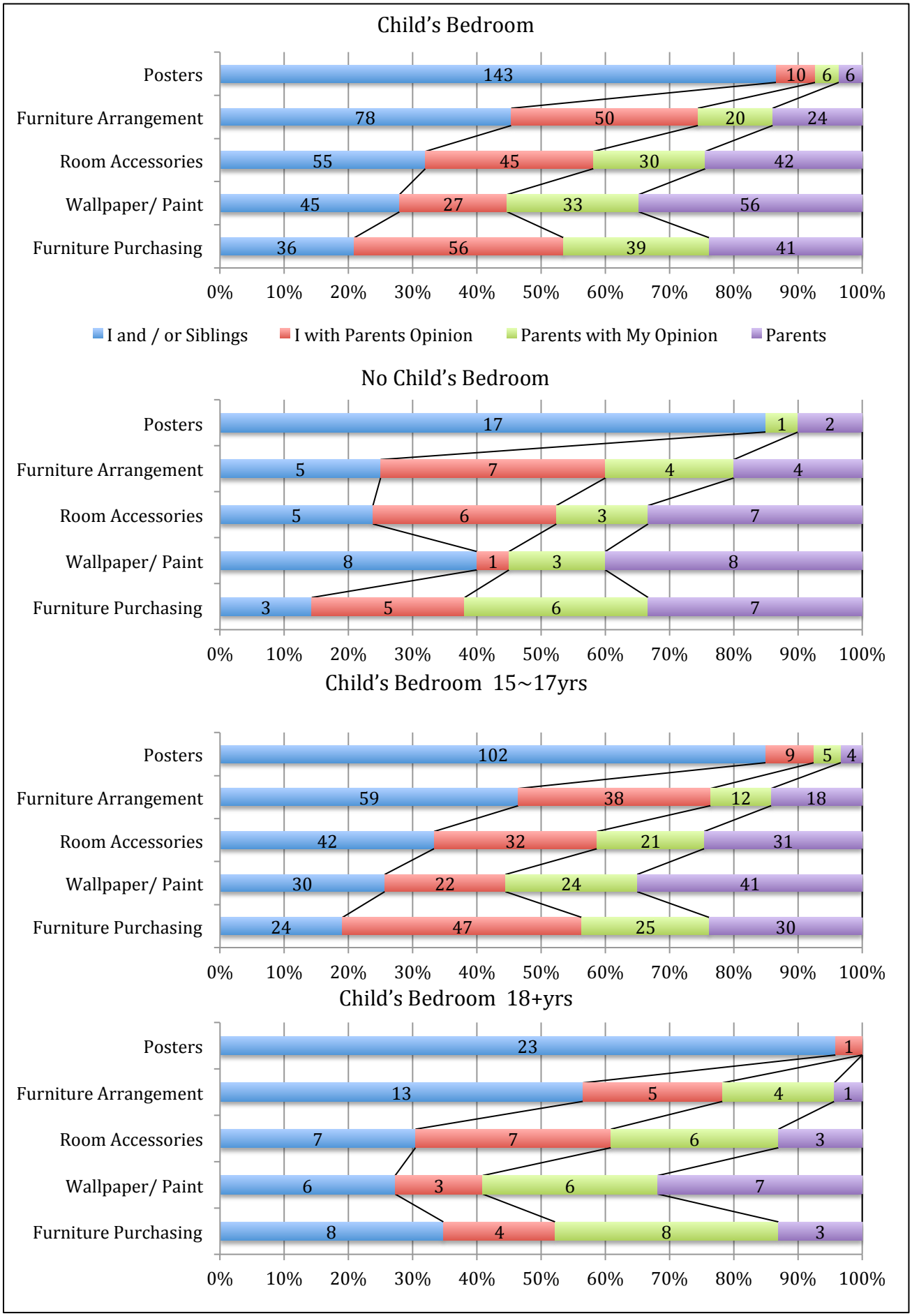


Fig. 4.27 The Pattern of decision making in the Child's bedroom

The Child's Territoriality

The territoriality between the parent and child was classified based on a method first proposed by Kobayashi (fig.4.28) (Kobayashi, 1991). By looking at if the child or the parent was in control of decisions regarding their bedroom's furnishings in combination with the child's interest in decisions about the furnishings of the living room we were able to decipher four types of territoriality: Subservient, Intimate, Isolated and Independent. Overall, the majority of the sampling was of independent territoriality (43%, 105/243) followed by a quarter being of Isolated territoriality (64/243) 19% subservient (45/243) and 12% being intimate (29/243) (fig.4.29).

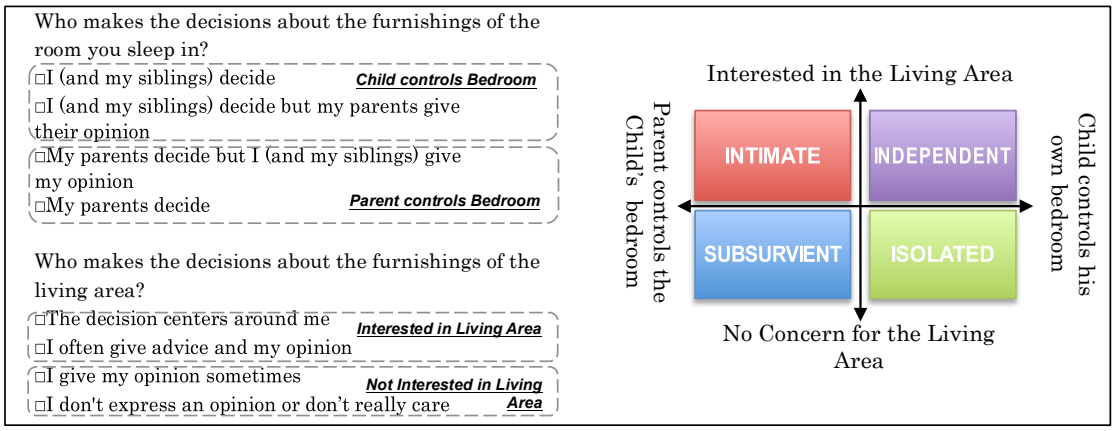


Fig 4.28 Diagram showing method of categorization of Parent- Child territoriality

Main affecters of Child Territoriality

The sleeping arrangement of the child is related to exclusivity of use of the room as a territory (fig.4.30). No child's bedroom implies that use of the sleeping area is not exclusive to the child at all; a shared bedroom means that it is exclusive to the child and his siblings and an individual bedroom implies that the child has exclusive use of the space. There seemed to be a remarkable correlation between the child's bedroom type and territoriality. Children with no child's bedroom had the largest proportion of Subservient territoriality (54%, 19/35) with intimacy in a further 29% (10/35) and the smallest proportion of Isolated and Independent territoriality 9% (3/35); the proportion of Independence increased in children with shared bedrooms to 38% (10/26) and in individual bedrooms to 52% (92/181) ad isolated territoriality being a further 31% (56/181). This implies that increased exclusivity of use could encourage Independent territoriality. Furthermore, we can strongly assume that if the child has no child bedroom the parent is in control of the space. As such, in order to more clearly understand the characteristics of territoriality, respondents with no child bedroom will be removed from the sampling for further analysis.

Other Physical Affecters of Territoriality

In a Living room Centered house one must traverse the living area before proceeding to your own room, therefore passing through territory cannot be avoided. However in an Interior corridor house the living area can be bypassed on one's way to one's bedroom. It can be assumed that in a Living Room centered home the unavoidable presence of the child in the living area could have an effect on his territoriality. Though there isn't a lot of Living room centered homes in

the sampling it is interesting to note that 7/9 respondents in this kind of home were Independent in territoriality and there was no Intimate or Isolated Type respondents (fig.4.31). Looking further at the floor plan type, assuming that the presence and type of zashiki says something about the parents territoriality then its possible it could affect the territoriality of the child. Despite the floor plan type all the homes had similar proportions of Subservient territoriality (fig.4.32). Conversely the proportion of Intimate territoriality was similar in Tsuzukima and Composite floor plans (3% and 5% respectively), but in the LDK increased to 18% (13/75). The opposite is true for Isolated Territoriality, where the greatest proportion is in the Tsuzukima (41%, 24/58) then reduces to 28%(21/75) in the composite and 20%(15/74) in the LDK. Independent territoriality had similar proportions for composite and LDK homes (53% and 51% respectively) but decreases to 41% in the Tsuzukima Type floor plan sampling.

The positioning of the child's bedroom with respect to the parents bedroom and the living areas could affect territoriality as we can assume that greater distance from either might lead to less supervision of and greater privacy for the child's bedroom. Overall, comparing single and multistoried houses, in multistoried houses there is a smaller proportion of subservient territoriality (single: 26%, multistoried: 16%) and a larger proportion of Independent territoriality (single: 32%, multistoried: 48%)(fig.4..33).

Regarding child's bedroom-living area positioning, in single story homes though numbers aren't large enough to make strong comparisons, in rooms connected to the living room there is no Independent territoriality, 1/5 are Intimate and (3/5) homes have Subservient territoriality(fig.4.34). Therefore 4/5 respondents have rooms controlled by the parent (subservient and Intimate territoriality).

However, in child's bedrooms separated from the living room by a hallway we have 75% respondents in control of their rooms' furnishings (isolated 7/20 and independent 8/20). In Multistoried houses only 1 respondent's bedroom was directly connected to the living room; and I separated by another room and 1 accessed through the outdoors so they won't be considered. In rooms separated from the living room by a hallway 33% (3/9) respondents were Independent in territoriality but this increased to 50% (44/88) when the child's bedroom was on a different floor from the living area.

In terms of the child's bedroom- parent's bedroom positioning, in single story homes the proportions of independent territoriality is about the same despite positioning; however, there was a majority of subservient respondents (6/14) in bedrooms neighboring the parents room and no subservient territoriality in those separated by the living room (fig.4.35). However in bedrooms separated from the parents' room by the living area there are 2/10 intimate respondents as opposed to none in respondents whose bedrooms neighbored the parents. Furthermore there were 4/10 isolated homes where the parents room was separated from the parents bedroom by the living area as opposed to 3/14 where they were neighboring. Looking at multistoried houses, we don't see any clear differences in territoriality with positioning[xxi]. However, if we look only at homes where the child's bedroom is on the second floor the largest difference was that if the parents room were on the same floor 17% (12/69) were subservient however if the parents bedroom was on a separate floor this decreased to 8% (1/13) of respondents.

The presence of and type of bedroom lock didn't seem to have an effect on proportions of territoriality (fig.4.36).

Social Aspects affecting territoriality

Whether there was a lock on the bedroom door or not didn't seem to affect territoriality (fig.4.37). Though there weren't many people who did lock their doors those who did were in control of their bedroom space and had almost an equal amount of Isolated and Independent territoriality.

Considering Age and Gender female respondents didn't seem to have much difference in proportions of territoriality between age groups (fig.4.38). These proportions were also similar to those of the 15-17 age group in males. However, in males over 18 years old again though the sampling is small, we see a large proportion 57% (4/7) who were isolated in territoriality compared to 27% (24/88) in the 10-14 year old age group. Looking at household type in Males we see a decrease in independent territoriality from 56% (39/70) in nuclear households to 36% (8/22) in 3 generation households(fig.4.39). Conversely we see an increase in isolation from 26% (18/70) in nuclear households to 45% (10/22) in 3 generation households. In females we see an increase in subservient territoriality from 9% (3/32) in the nuclear family to 21% (16/74) in 3 generation families. Furthermore, we see a decrease in intimate territoriality from 14% (5/32) to 5% (4/74).

Assuming that the age of receiving their own territory could affect the child's ability and will to manage it we compared the age of child bedroom receipt and territoriality (fig.4.40). Looking at the age of child bedroom attainment and territoriality we see that male respondents who received child bedrooms between 6-11 were the most likely to attain Independent territoriality (6-8 years: 17/28, 9-11 years: 16/26). Before this we see a dramatic increase in

Isolated territoriality (3-5 years 8/19,) representing a loss in interest in the living space and after this we see a large increase in intimate territoriality(12+: 7/27) meaning that the parent had created an environment where the child was reliant on the parent to take care of his room. In Female respondents, generally about a half of respondents tended to reach independent territoriality despite the age of bedroom receipt. However, those receiving child bedrooms at 9-11 years old seemed the least likely to remain Subservient (11% 2/20), while those who received one at 3-5 years old were least likely to (3-5 years: 5/19 respondents, 6-8years: 9/41, 12+years: 6/29). Female respondents who received a bedroom at 3-5 years old seemed the least likely to be isolated (11%, 2/19). After this about 25-30% become isolated.

The effect of Parental territory on that of the Child

Though trends are overall not strong and unclear in Males it was seen that in Semi Patriarchal parental territoriality there was a large amount of Isolated child Territoriality (7/11 respondents) (fig.4.41). This group also had the least amount of Independent territoriality 3/11. Furthermore, there was no subservient territoriality in the Semi Patriarchal and Role Allotment group. This might mean that in a modern family where a father exerting some amount of territorial influence so does his son. However, if this is too strong then the child becomes isolated.

In Female respondents, there was the largest amount of subservient territoriality in the role allotment group (5/15) (fig.4.42). Furthermore there was no Intimate territoriality in this group. Though the sampling isn't large, in the semi patriarchal group there was a large amount of intimate territoriality

(2/7) and there was the least amount of subservient territoriality in this group. The subservience of the female probably seemed strongest in nuclear families where the father is exerting a traditional role. However, in families where the father was more concerned with the Tsuzukima (public face of the family) than daily family life the daughter was intimate with the mother.

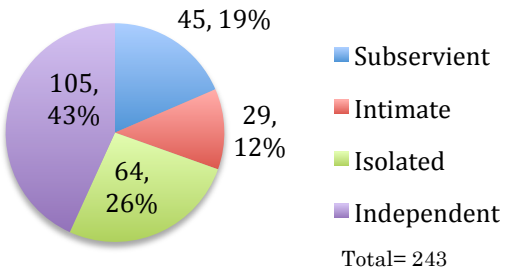


Fig. 4.29 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types

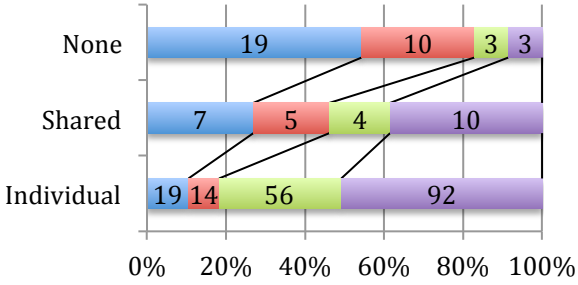
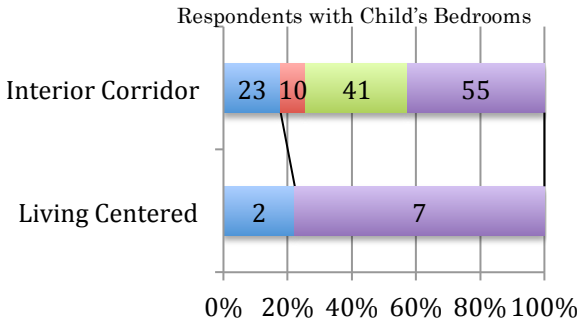


Fig. 4.30 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by Child Bedroom type

＊All VALUES BELOW THIS LINE EXCLUDES RESPONDENTS WITHOUT CHILD'S BEDROOM＊



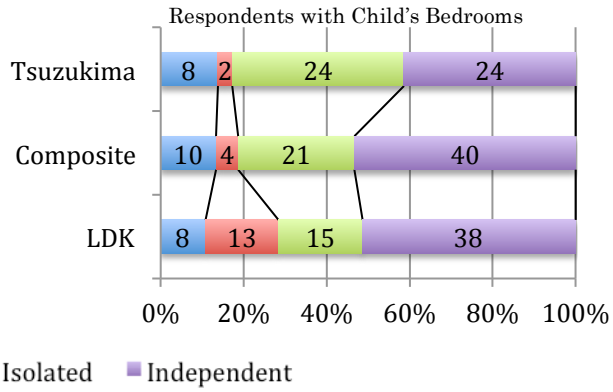
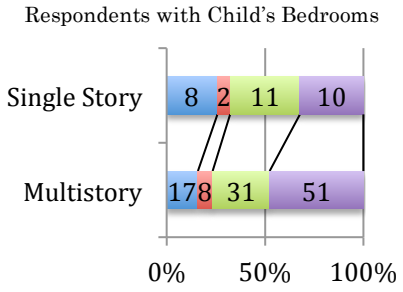


Fig. 4.31 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by circulation type

Fig. 4.32 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by Floorplan type



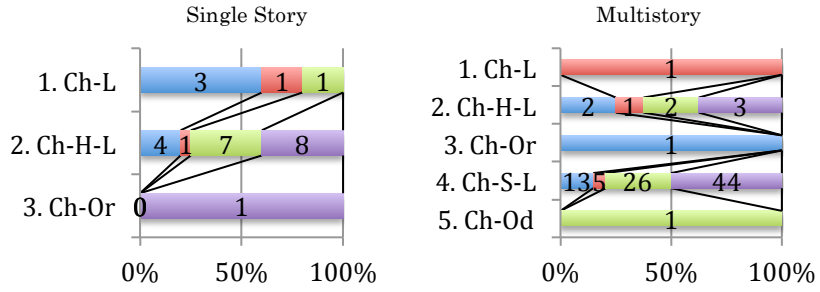


Fig. 4.33 Proportion of parent-child territoriality types by number of floors.

Fig. 4.34 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom positioning in relation to parents bedroom.

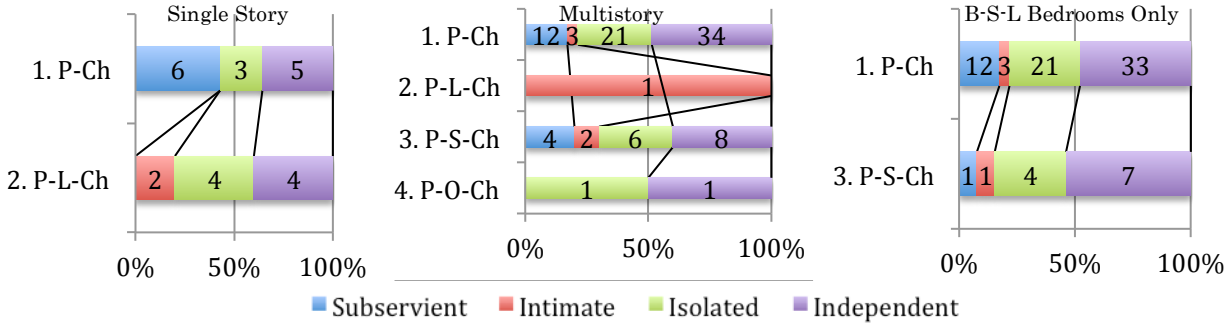


Fig. 4.35 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom positioning in relation to living area

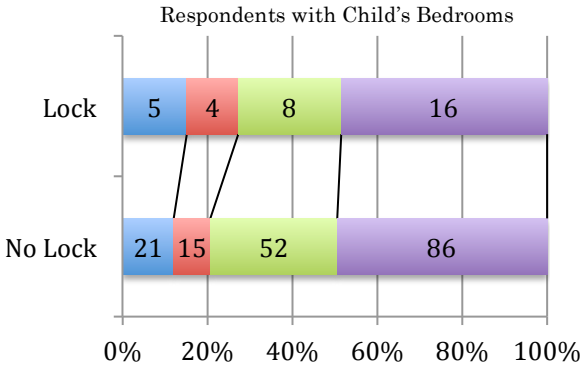


Fig. 4.36 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by bedroom lock type (child bedroom only)

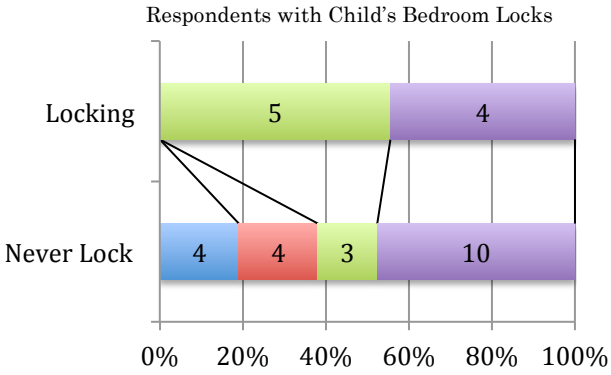


Fig. 4.37 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by bedroom locking frequency (child bedroom only)

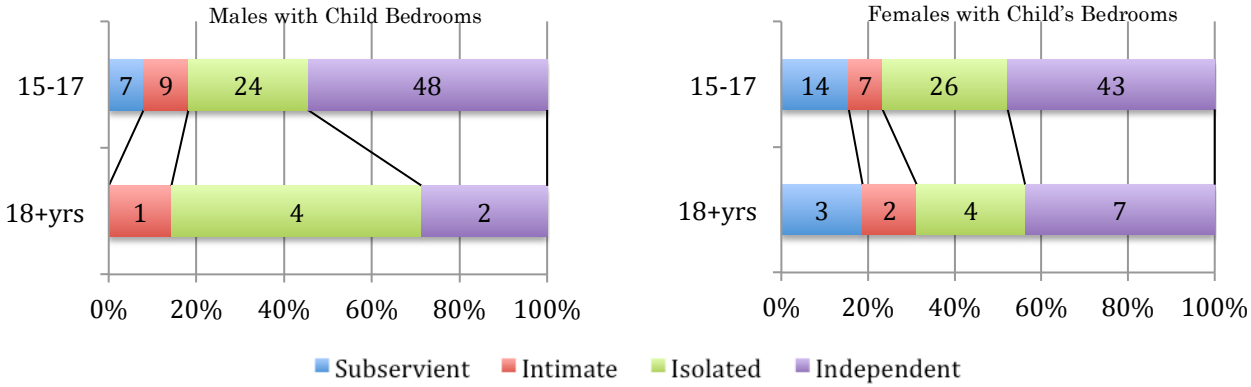


Fig. 4.38 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and age

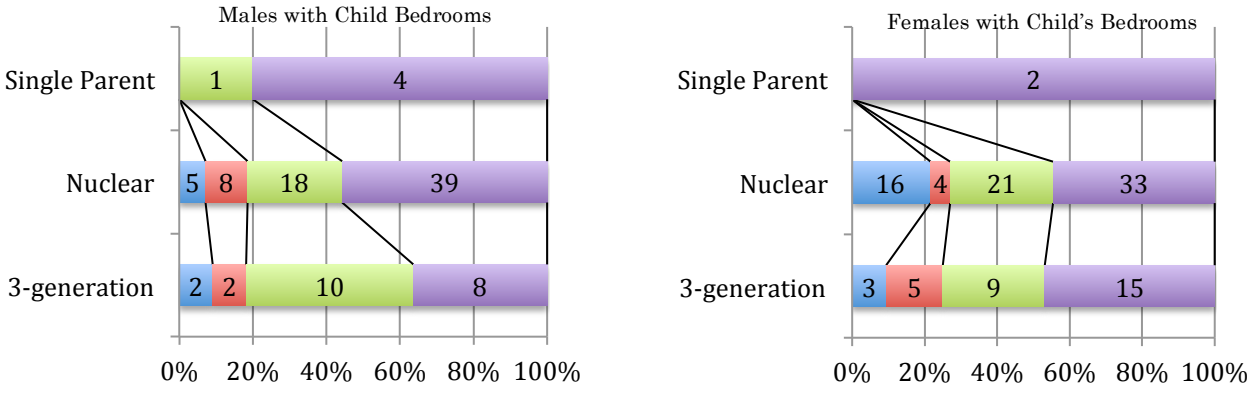


Fig. 4.39 Proportion of Parent- child territoriality Types by Gender and family type

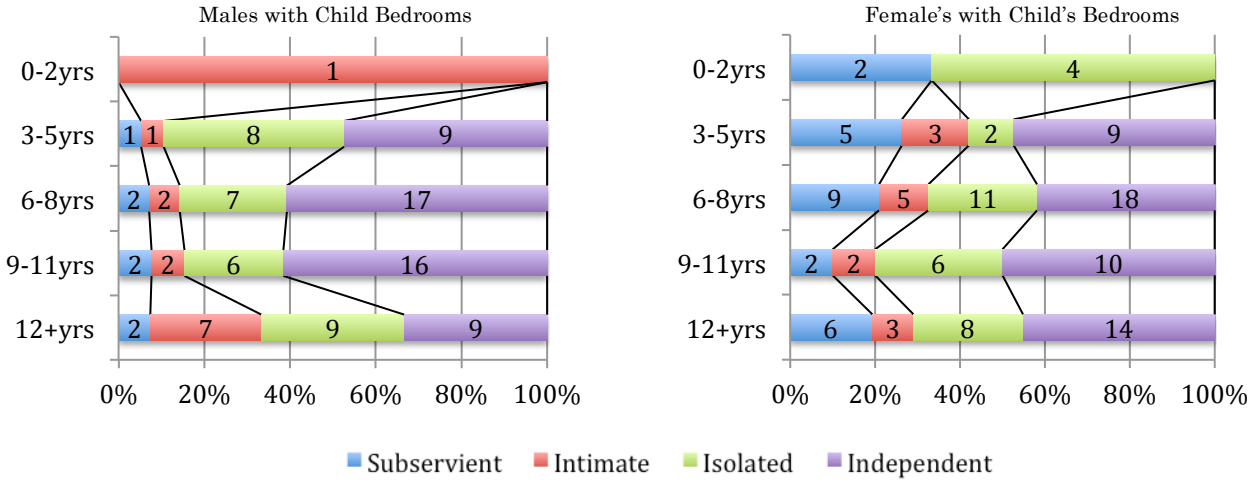


Fig. 4.40 Proportion of Parent- child territoriality Types by age of Child bedroom receipt

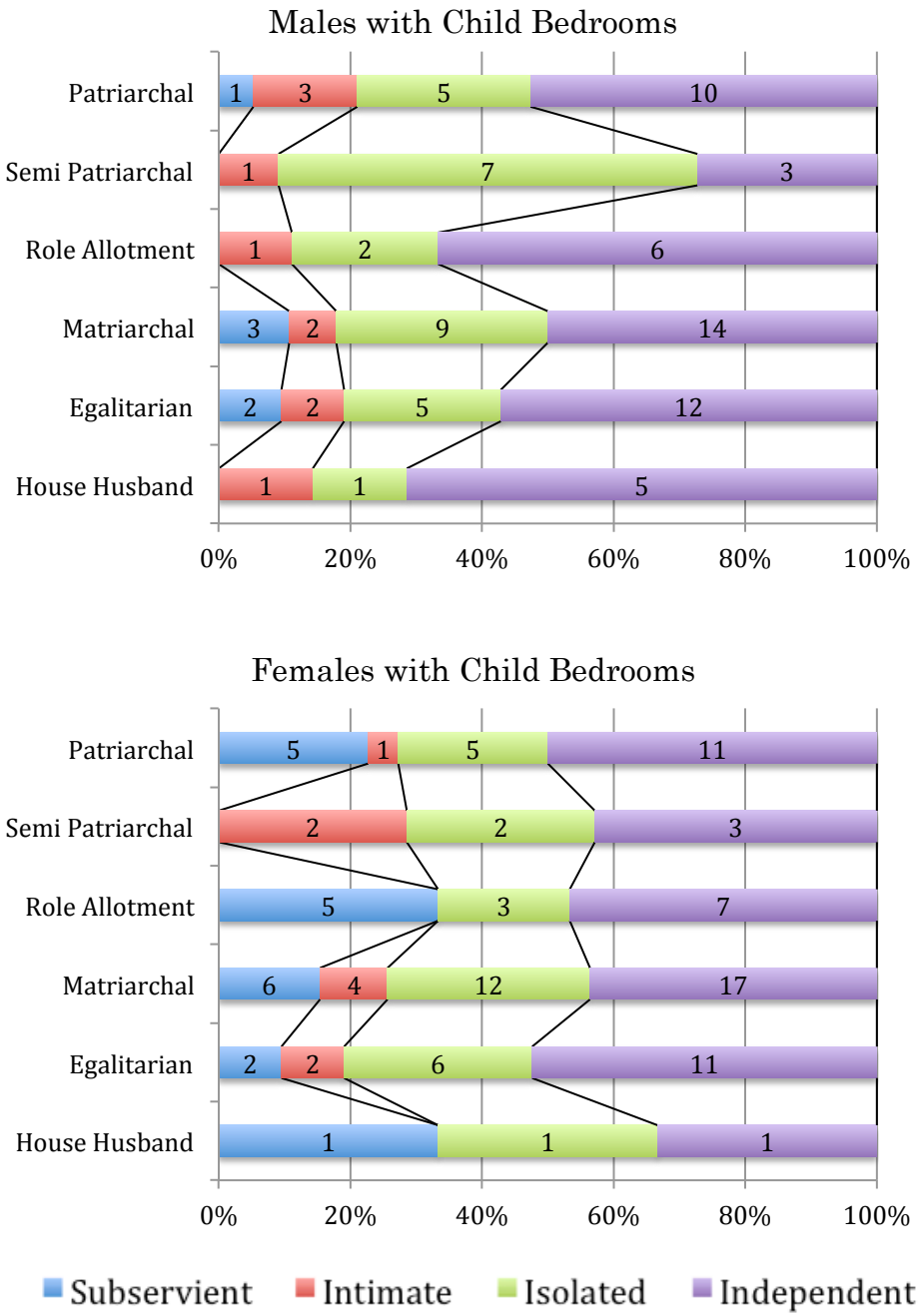


Fig. 4.41 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and age of child bedroom receipt

4.4Discussion

Parental Territoriality: Kobayashi to Present

Kobayashi's survey was done from 1989-93 since then twenty years have passed. However, we were still able to see the same trends occurring in Kobayashi's survey in the present sampling. Firstly we must acknowledge the difference in location of the sampling. Kobayashi's survey took place in rural Tochigi. As such, we can expect that it would pull respondents from more rural traditional households. The present survey was administered in Universities in Chiba in easy commuting distance to Tokyo. As such, we can expect that the respondents in this survey would be of more modern territoriality.

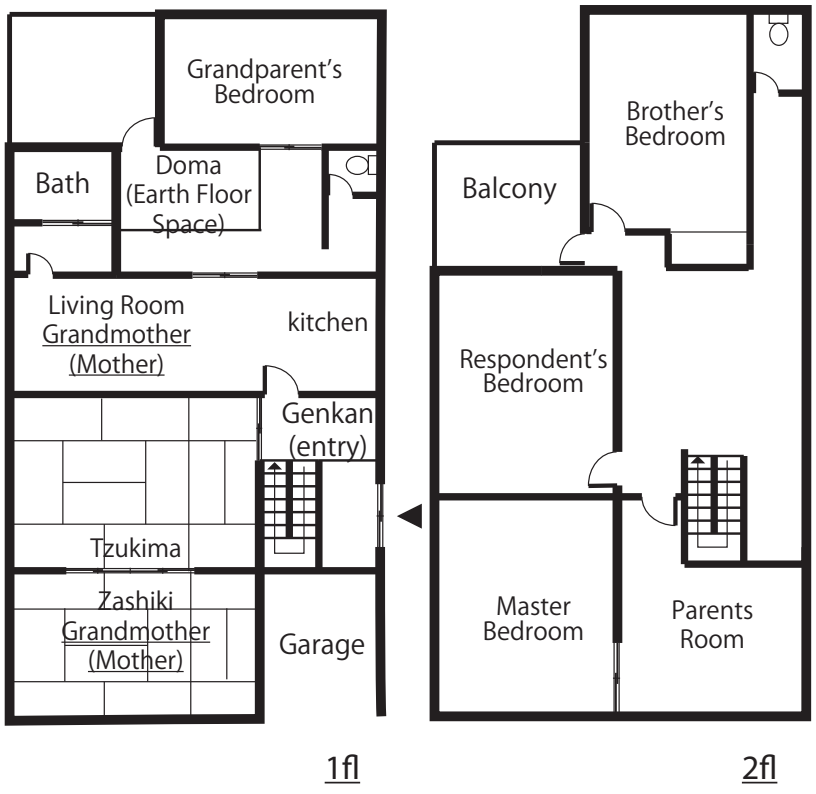
Kobayashi sees Patriarch centered territoriality as being a remnant of the traditional Japanese Paternal Patriarchal "Ie" in which the father exerted strong control over all aspects of the running of the family. However, the territorial influence of the mother he saw as a new development in post war Japan, connected to urbanization, the differentiation of gender roles and the rise of the nuclear family. Therefore the father became the salaried worker, existing outside of the home and leaving its running to the wife.

In our survey we were able to show this same trend, in both surveys overall matriarchal territoriality was the most dominant form of territoriality expressing this shift in values. However, we still found patriarchal territoriality in families that were more likely to hold fast to traditions such as 3-generation family. These are usually connected to generations of family ownership and might combine the home with a business, such as farmers and merchants. To further establish this point Patriarchal territoriality was more common in

families, which have established static residency. Therefore, they have been in the same position for a long time making it harder for successive generations to break with position and status quo. The reverse showed true for Matriarch centered Territoriality, which seemed to be a more common method of managing the home space in modern nuclear families where we can assume the father is a worker outside of the home. However, in the Role allotment home we still see the father clinging to old values in a modern Japanese socio economic reality.

Of interest is the rising amount of Egalitarian families. This is as it points to a new way to manage the home and might be necessary in the future Japan in this period of declining population and economic insecurity as both spouses may need to work to keep the family afloat. The housewife of the bubble economy might become a thing of the past and both parents might need to share responsibilities both inside and outside the modern home. However, this could also simply be a factor of the differing location of the sampling.[xxii]

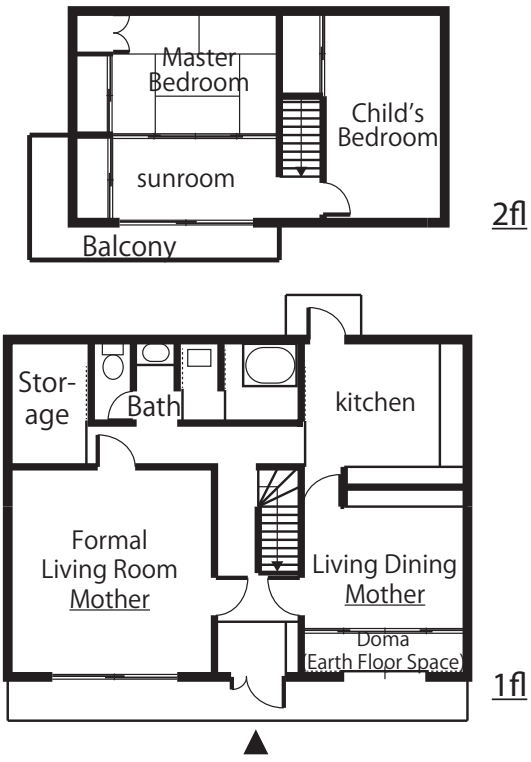
The modern Matriarchal and Egalitarian family tended to inhabit modern LDK homes, reflecting the fact that modern urban Japanese no longer entertain visitors at home (fig. 4.43). This would render the need for a Zashiki as unnecessary; the LDK being strictly for family use and the father's territoriality being exerted in the few houses that still had need for this room (fig. 4.42), static households that were established in their communities and have need to receive neighbors at home. However, in the most modern floor plan the Living room centered floor plan we begin to see a sharing of territoriality that could imply that there is a new type of household in which gender roles are less clear cut and management of the home space is shared.



Patriarchal Territoriality
Father 49, Mother 40
Grandfather, 76 Grandmother, 76

Respondent: Male, 15
Brother 14

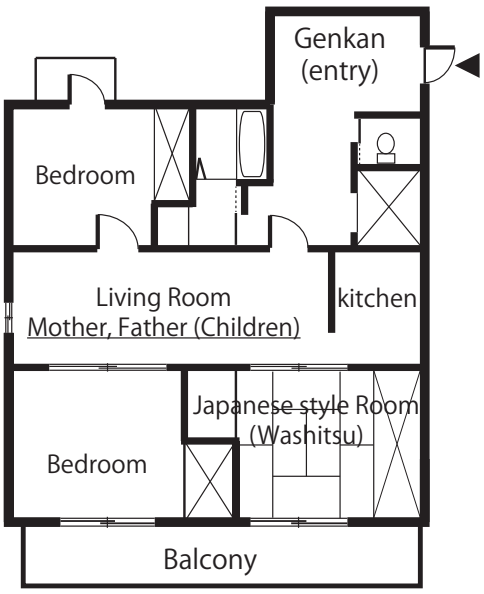
Fig 4.42 Example of Floor Plan producing Patriarchal Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)



Matriarchal Territoriality
Father 50, Mother 50

Respondent: Female, 16

Fig 4.43 Example of Floor Plan producing Matriarchal Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)



Egalitarian Territoriality
Father 51, Mother 46

Respondent: Male, 16
Sister 20

Fig 4.44 Example of Floor Plan producing Egalitarian Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

Children's Territoriality in relation to their Parents

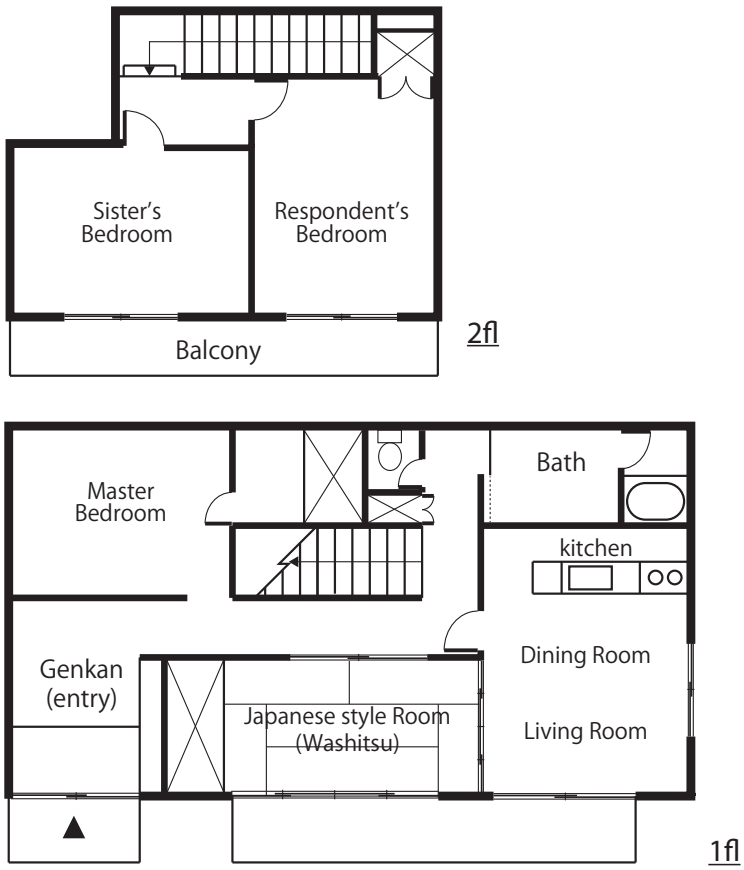
Assuming that as stated by Kobayashi children begin life subservient then attain Independent Territoriality by adulthood; those surveyed being at least of Japanese high school age (15 years old) would explain why the majority of respondents were Independent in Territoriality. However, we still see the remnants of the other phases. Subservient territoriality was still present in 18% of respondents. However this seemed to be largely linked with those who were afforded exclusive use of a children's bedroom.

The connection between Children's territoriality and the home space seemed to be rather nuanced with the largest correlation seemed to be between the exclusive use of a space and territoriality. In Japan the tendency of Japanese parents to sleep with children for the earlier years of their life still exists but it doesn't preclude the fact that importance is placed on each child having his own territory by adulthood. If possible a child is afforded a child bedroom by junior high school age preferably one of his own is afforded to him. This could be seen as providing a place for the child to have quiet study as the pressures of schooling mount. However, there is a slight bias against girls who were more likely to share a child bedroom or not have one. The fact that the mother is the one generally sharing with the child could be a factor in this. So as a boy reaches puberty maybe its seen as more important for him to separate from his mother than a girl who might benefit from the guidance of the mother as she approaches adulthood. This female bias could be seen as another reason for the large amount of subservient territoriality in the group. The importance of a child bedroom especially in males is again reinforced when you look at territoriality in terms of age. Though women generally attain independent territoriality no

matter what age they attain their own bedroom, males seemed to have an increased likelihood of being independent if given a bedroom earlier. However, this likelihood increases until the beginning of puberty and then drops significantly if he attains it at too late an age.

In Japan the location of the child's bedroom was shown to give maximum privacy to the child. If possible there was a separation between the child's bedroom and the living area usually with the child's bedroom being on a different floor so that the activities of the child (study/ sleep etc.) would not be disturbed by the daily running of the household. This even extended in some families where the parents were apparently willing to give more privacy (and security) to children sequestering them on the second floor. However, we still see some amount of monitoring of the child in the single story composite home (apartment) with balanced room availability where the child was most likely to be directly connected to the living area. However overall the more modern LDk floor plans tended to afford more distance from the parents than the traditional tsuzukima floorplan. Privacy seemed to be very important to territoriality as the child bedroom being directly connected to the living area or neighboring the parents seemed to be detrimental to the child as the parent took control of the child's bedroom and the child was likely to become subservient (fig.4.46) as opposed to a room that was separated which encouraged independence (fig 4.45). The floor plan seemed to correlate with territoriality in that there was more Isolation in more traditional homes and more independence in more modern homes. We also see more intimacy in the least traditional LDK type. Results might suggest that the direct contact with the Living area in the Living

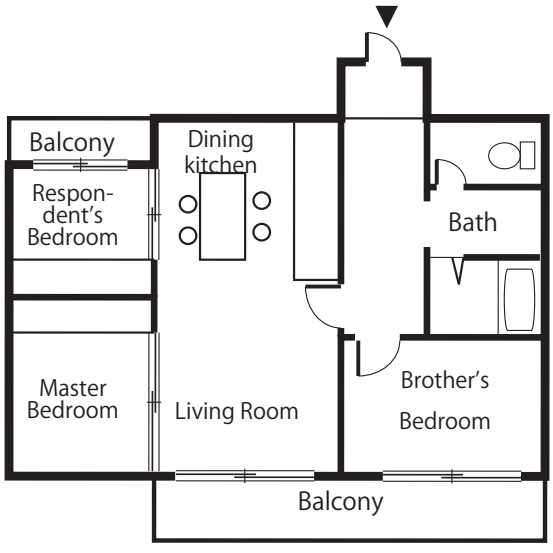
Centered type might be influential in creating Independent territoriality in the child.



Independent Territoriality
Respondent: Female, 13

Father, 46, Mother, 44
Sister, 16

Fig 4.45 Example of Floor Plan producing Independent Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)



Subservient Territoriality
Respondent: Female, 17

Father, 48
Mother, 45
Brother, 20

Fig 4.46 Example of Floor Plan producing Subsurvient Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

Looking at social aspects of territoriality most males grew out of subservience by adulthood but some girls remain subservient into adulthood. This is especially true in more traditional families. Males were more likely to become Isolated in more traditional families. This could be a remnant of past pressures for males to start their own families after adulthood and separate from their childhood home or even a rebellion against the power of the father himself as he reaches the age where he can assume responsibility of the family. The opposite could be said for females who in situations where the mother would have more territorial power over the home such as in the nuclear family would become subservient.

Looking at the characteristics of decision making the decision making power of the child seemed to be directly related to the ease of changeability and cost of that of the aspect of his bedroom. Furthermore his decision making power seemed to improve with age and the exclusivity of his sleeping space especially in furniture purchasing. In Japan there is seemingly not a culture of door locking. Most homes had no door lock and in those that did they weren't used. However, those who did lock their doors seemed to be doing so as an extension of their territorial control of their bedroom space.

Overall it seemed that the most effective environment to foster independent territoriality in children was one, which was egalitarian in which parents worked together and as such would be open to the territorial aspirations of the child. In patriarchal and the Role Allotment home, which generally holds strong to tradition, we see subservience in girls which would be the traditional role played by a girl of our survey age. Furthermore in Semi Patriarchal territoriality where tradition is also strong we see isolation in boys, this could be

a mirroring of the father sequestering his territory in the zashiki and leaving the common areas to the mother.

4.5 Conclusions

Kobayashi's theory of territoriality can still be considered valid at present. This is as the territorial profiles and trends relating to territoriality, namely the presence of Patriarchal Territoriality in more traditional Households and Homes and the presence of Matriarchal Territoriality in more Modern Families and homes is still present. However, we do see the rise of a more Egalitarian territoriality in contemporary homes that could possibly point at a balancing of familial roles in the current socio economic conditions of Japan.

In terms of Children though most children approached independent territoriality, in more traditional families girls became subservient and boys became isolated. The Handling of the child's bedroom was important and if a child was allowed exclusive use of one they had a greater chance of achieving independent territoriality. For boys it was important that this happened before puberty. Furthermore, the privacy of the child is of importance; separation from the living area and the parents proved to increase the territoriality of the child. However more research is necessary but there is a suggestion that forced presence in the living area could be beneficial in a child achieving independent territoriality.

Chapter 5:

Jamaica: Suppressed cultural heritages being exhibited in the territoriality of the modern home.

5.1 State of research on territoriality in Jamaica

Overall there wasn't much previous research focusing directly on territoriality of the parents and child in Jamaica. However, by looking at more socio anthropological studies we have been able to make some assumptions about the territoriality of the family.

In her doctoral thesis, " The Social History of the Upper and Middle Class in Jamaica" Elizabeth Pigou-Dennis (1995), speaking about gender roles regarding the home in the period 1900-1950 states that,

> "In the domestic space, home and property ownership, income and family maintenance were very much the responsibility of the family heads, while the softer side of domestic life; child care, supervision of servants and playing hostess were the female responsibilities. Gender assigned economic control and decision making to the males and nurturing roles to women (…) women supervised the servants the running of the household and raising the children"

Therefore it stands to say that the role of the woman in the nuclear family was to run the household while the man is the economic "provider". We can also assume that her domestic duties would include decisions about the furnishings of the house; making sure that the family was comfortable, the children being nurtured and guests entertained. This seemed to be reflected in Pigou-Dennis' analysis of wills left by husbands in which she states that men tended to generally will the house and property itself to his descendants and the furnishings to his wife.

She also notes that there had been a suburbanization of Kingston particularly amongst the middle and upper classes. Hence there was a physical separation of the

economic activities of the family for which the man was responsible and the domestic activities for which the woman was responsible. About this Pigou-Dennis states,

> "The suburban mode of dwelling strictly restricts the activities of house and home to those relating to the maintenance of private dwelling. In rural areas some middle class shopkeepers lived in a second floor above their shops. However, in suburban Kingston and ST Andrew productive enterprises were generally excluded and the residence was conceived as being a retreat from the public, commercial and industrial world."

Therefore we can assume that the strict role of the man as economic provider for the household would mean that he would have very little place in the Jamaican middle class suburban home. This is as it was a purely domestic space and as such the domain of the woman. The male domain would be in the public and economic sphere outside the home.

Erna Brodber (1975) in her study of yards in the city of Kingston analyzing the households within and their relationships. Yards are collective living solutions provided by a landlord, government or family. They generally house multiple households on the same plot of land. They are associated with the lower earning classes. In one example of a tenant yard she states that:

> "The household heads are nearly all female with children and mates. The mates of these female heads are said to be visiting but they seem to be resident boy friends. "

So in the lower income collective housing space we see less connection of the man to the house space. In her description of yards very rarely does it seem like these unions are cemented with marriage. Even in the slightly more affluent government yards the men are described as common law husbands rather than visitors. It seems

like mother, her children and visitors/ common law husbands make up the standard home unit. The "respectable, nuclear family" being a goal that is difficult to meet and generally hoped for reserved for the next generation.

Therefore, in the lower class home. We can assume the woman as head of household is fairly common as the woman is the constant in the home space. The husband who in some cases is described as a "visitor" cannot be expected to be territorially invested in a space where he is not a constant. When the man is present he rarely involves himself in the domestic work. He comes home later than the wife and rests, relaxes and watches TV as "all house work is the province of the woman." He does provide economic support but the yard space is generally rented by the woman so if the union dissolves then she is left with the home and furnishings within.

In the yard we see the watching of children especially girls. It seems that the children were subservient to the parents. Brodber states

> "the tenants felt that children could be considered adults when they were between 17 and 21 years old; if they remained at their parents' homes; they had to be subjected to parental rules and authority and couldn't make decisions of their own.

As such, we can assume that the territorial influence of the child would also be fairly small. As they gain their independence only when they leave home. Until then they are under the strict authority of the parents (the mother) when they are living with the parent. Brodber, describes moving out of the parents house as a condition of adulthood. So one gains one's own territory outside of the house and not within it. In all yards it seems that children, girls in particular are strictly watched to make sure

they can earn the necessities for social advancement, education, work and delayed sexual activity.

Therefore we can assume that the home at all levels of society is a distinctly feminine space. The space of the man is outside the home and as such he leaves the running of the household to the wife. Therefore, in looking at the territoriality of the house we can expect to see a large influence of the matriarch. In terms of the child it seems like the child is allowed to live within the house of the parents and are subject to their authority until they leave the home. As such, it is questionable whether we can find a strong territoriality of the child.

5.2 Research Questions

Assuming there is very little research about contemporary home and housing in Jamaica. The research questions for the Jamaican survey are as follows:

1. How do Jamaicans use and manage their house space?
2. What is and how do we define Parental territoriality in Jamaica?
3. What is the state of territoriality in adolescents and young adults in Jamaica?

5.3 The Jamaican Survey

5.3.1 Objectives

The survey was designed with the objectives as follows:

1. To describe how Jamaicans use and manage their home space.

   By looking at the composition of, patterns of utilization and the importance of spaces within the Jamaican home we hope to create a framework in which we can properly understand the territoriality within.

2. To define territoriality of the parents in the Jamaican home.

   By looking at patterns of decision making on the furnishings of the living areas in the Jamaican home we hope to define the territoriality of the parents in various types of Jamaican families. We hope to create a classification of Jamaican parental territoriality and to also look for correlations between the physical aspects of the Jamaican home and the territoriality of the parent.

3. Analyze the state of territoriality in adolescents and young adults in Jamaica.

   By looking at the attitudes towards decision-making in the homes of the adolescent and young adult with respect to their parents in Jamaican homes, we hope to come up with a definition of the territoriality of the Jamaican child. We hope to pay special attention to the characteristics of and management of his bedroom spaces and how this affects territoriality.

5.3.2 Method

Method of Data Collection

Like in Japan the primary method of data collection was a questionnaire-based survey. However, unlike the Japanese survey, this survey could not be administered as a part of the curriculum of a university class. Furthermore, being based in Japan and having only a month for data collection we had to create a survey that would produce a large amount of samples in a small amount of time. Therefore a questionnaire was created similar to that of Japan. However, the questionnaire was made to produce more in depth demographic information, as some of the terms used within the Japanese survey would be unfamiliar to respondents in Jamaica (residency, floor plan layouts etc.) hence we could use this extra data to create similar classifications. Furthermore, as the original survey created by Kobayashi had a qualitative aspect in which respondents were asked to write essays on their family and family dynamic in Jamaica this was eliminated in favor of interviews if possible performed in the home of the respondent based on survey answers. This was done to create primary data about the characteristics of the Jamaican home while still looking at the family dynamic.

The survey was administered to university and also high school students. In Jamaica high school students were included in the survey, as high school's willing to cooperate with the administration of the survey were quick to be found and since in the Japanese survey most students were answering at a high school age we assume that the data produced would be comparable. Again we must acknowledge that by limiting the survey to High School and University Students (in Jamaica generally ages 12 and over.) we do limit the sampling to

students with a certain amount of privilege and households who put an emphasis on education. In Jamaica however, because of the inclusion of actual high school students (12-18 year olds) in the survey we have the chance to represent a large portion of the population.[xxiii]

All respondents regardless of school level were asked to respond at their current age if still living at home or at high school age (when they were living with their parents) if they were living away from home at the time of the questionnaire administration. Respondents who couldn't do either were disqualified from the survey. All efforts were made to create a sampling similar to that of the Japanese survey.

Questionnaire Design

The survey was designed to produce data comparable to Japan while respecting the fact that Jamaica was a different country with a completely different culture and circumstance. As such, the questions were generally adapted rather than simply translated. (see appendix)The survey consisted of 23 questions divided into three sections. The first section asked for demographic information of the household: composition; location; house type; length of residency and a floor plan sketch. Section 2 asked for details of decision making for the furnishings of each room; how the student used it and whether there was a TV or computer there. It also asked about the level of participation of the respondent in decisions about the living area and where the family gathered and entertained. Section 3 included questions surrounding the child's bedroom: characteristics of the room; when it was attained; levels of participation in and details about decision making of various aspects of the child's bedroom; the

nature of the lock on the door and closing and locking behaviors and questions about cleaning.

Interviews

Interviews were conducted based around the main questionnaire. Interviewees were asked to fill out a similar questionnaire as the rest of respondents and were then asked mainly free response questions to gain further insight about their questionnaire answers. The interviews were recorded and generally interviewees were asked to respond with as much detail as they were comfortable with. Beyond simple interviews, home visits were conducted when possible. In the case of a home visit the interviewer roughly sketched the layout of the house taking pictures when allowed. In both interview and home visits, attention was paid to the privacy of the respondent and no personally identifiable information was collected. Respondents were allowed to not show parts of their home if they felt so inclined.

5.3.3 Results

Achieved Sampling,

The questionnaire-based survey was administered in two universities and two high schools in November 2013. At the same time interviews were done as the opportunity presented itself and all surveyed students were given the option to participate in an interview or home visit. A few additional interviews were conducted in July 2015. A total of 304 students were surveyed this was inclusive of 25 Interviews which included 12 home visits. (table 5.1) Sadly four interviews could not be used because of poor sound quality and were only included quantitatively.

Surveys were administered at one urban and one rural high school. At the high school level surveys were done with students who had been able to achieve parental consent. At the university level, the survey was administered in the Architectural Department of one university and the Sociology and Psychology department of another university. Both universities were in urban locations within Kingston and St Andrew (KSA) another university in a rural location was sought as a data collection site however approval was not achieved before the end of the data collection period (table 5.1). However, despite having three out of four survey sites be urban we were able to achieve a larger amount of rural respondents than urban respondents (KSA)(table 5.2). This is possibly an indication of the size of the country and the mobility of Jamaicans. Furthermore, most of the students answered at an age of 18 and above (218/308) meaning that most were presently living with their parents. Like the Japanese survey, the sampling of females (183/304) was much larger than males (115/304) (table 5.3). Most students came from a nuclear family (159/304). However, compared

to the Japanese survey there was a large amount of single mother families. There was also a large amount of diversity in extended family arrangements (table 5.4).

Most families came from detached housing (220/ 304), with apartments being the least represented house type (7/304)(table 5.5). Homes were divided into single living room and multiple living room types. Single living room homes had one main living area in which the family gathers and entertains guests. However, multiple living room had a main living room (usually the formal living room) and auxiliary living rooms for the families use (family rooms, television rooms etc.)(Fig.1). The majority of respondents came from single living room houses (231/304 RESPONDENTS) (table 5.6). Similarly to Japan an excess room value was calculated to measure the availability of rooms (table 5.7). About a half of respondents came from homes with surplus rooms (139/304) with about a quarter living in homes with balanced and lacking room availability respectively.

Table 5.1 The Survey Sites

School	Location	Urban/Rural	Date	Age	Sampling Size	Total
HS A	KSA❖1	Urban	Nov 2013	15→ 18	3	304
HS B	St. Thomas	Rural	Nov 2013	13→ 18	77	
UNI C	KSA	Urban	Nov 2013	18→ 46	99	
UNI D	KSA	Urban	Nov 2013	18→ 35	107	
Interview HomeVisit	Various	Various	Nov 2013 Jul 2015	16→ 35	18	

❖1 KSA refers to the parishes of Kingston and St Andrew

Table 5.2 The Amount of Respondents by Region.

	Total
KSA	117
Other Regions	183
N/A	4
Total	304

Table 5.3 The Age and Gender of Respondents

Age(years):	10–14	15–17	18+	N/A	Total
Male	15	12	88	–	115
Female	22	30	130	1	183
N/A	4	–	–	2	6
Total	41	42	218	3	304

Table 5.4 The Number of Respondents per Household Type and Size

No. of Persons❖2:		2	3	4	5	6+	N/A	Total
Nuclear		–	61	45	34	15	4	159
Single Parent	Mother	35	17	6	2	2	4	66
	Father	4	1	–	1	1	1	8
Extended	3 gen.	1	3	8	12	24	–	48 (29)
	Other	1	3	4	6	6	–	20(9)
N/A		–	–	–	–	–	3	3
Total		41	85	63	55	48	12	304(197)

❖2 The bracketed number represents the amount of multiple parent families in the group. (Both the mother and father are present)

Table 5.5 The Type of Homes Occupied by Respondents

Detached	Apartment	Other			N/A	Total
		Semi Detached	Townhouse	Row House		
220	7	34	17	21	5	304

Fig. 5.1 Classification of the Living Room Type

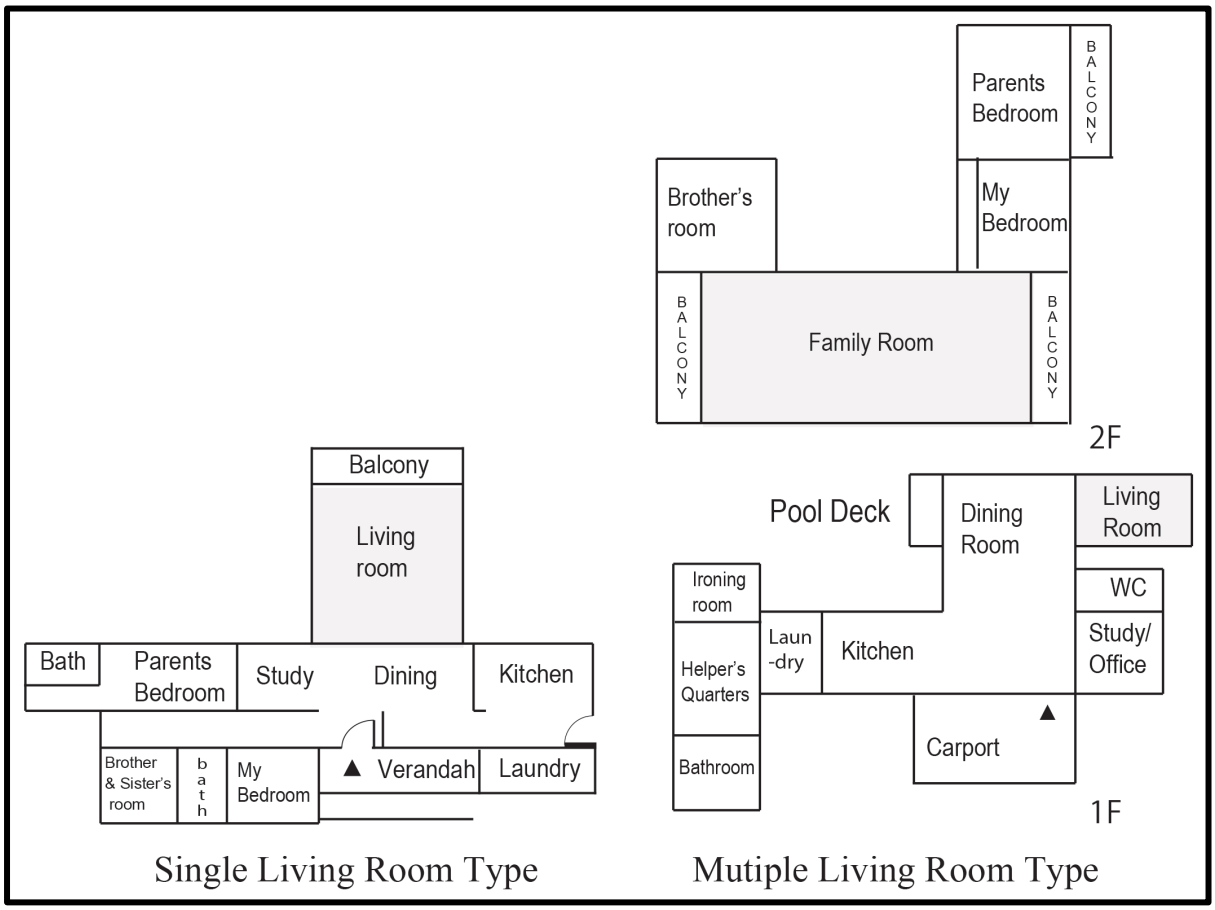


Table 5.6 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout ❖3

	Σrooms	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10+	N/A	Total
Living Area Type	Single	1	5	46	77	52	27	15	2	1	1	4	231
	Multiple	-	-	1	3	9	14	16	8	3	6	4	64
	N/A	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	9
	Total	1	7	48	80	62	41	31	10	4	7	13	304

Table 5.7 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout ❖3

Room Availability	Lacking	Balanced	Surplus	N/A	Total
Jamaica	75(24.7%)	67(22%)	139(45.7%)	23(7.6%)	304

❖3 $V_{\text{Excess Rooms}} = \Sigma_{\text{rooms}} - \Sigma_{\text{Necessary bedrooms}} - 1$

Where, Σ_{rooms}: is the sum of all rooms excluding service and storage areas (dining, kitchen, bathrooms, closets etc.)、$\Sigma_{\text{Necessary bedrooms}}$: is the same as the sum of household members excepting couples where one room will suffice for both、 1 room is a living space for the family.

$V_{\text{Excess Rooms}} > 1 \quad \Leftrightarrow$ SURPLUS ROOMS

$V_{\text{Excess Rooms}} = 1 \quad \Leftrightarrow$ BALANCED

$V_{\text{Excess Rooms}} < 1 \quad \Leftrightarrow$ LACKING ROOMS

5.3.4 The Significance of Certain Spaces within the Jamaican Home

Using observations and interviews the significance of the rooms will be summarized.



Fig. 5.2 Front yard
Source: Author



Fig. 5.3 Backyard
Source: Author

The Yard

The Yard has a long history in Jamaica and the smaller the house the more important the yard becomes as a place for family functioning, such as receiving visitors, kitchen gardening or children playing. Many of the interviewed describe the yard as a place to play in childhood. In one interview when the family moved from a house with a large yard to one with an extremely small one. It seemed like its absence was severely missed as “a place of escape” (Int 18 1&2). The front yard is the public face of the family and can usually be seen over the front fence from the street. In Jamaica it is common for this area to be well kept. In Jamaica front yards in concert with the carport and verandah area is commonly used for formal entertainment. In collective housing situations only portions of the yard that were for external use seemed to be commonly used. Furthermore, since common areas were sometimes far from the home, they didn’t seem to be used much for entertaining.



Fig. 5.4 A Modest Townhouse verandah
Source: Author



Fig. 5.5 A Large Spacious Verandah
Source: Author

The Veranda

The Verandah is a room peculiar in many ways to Jamaica but common to any country that has a climate mild enough to allow for outdoor living. In Jamaica similar to the American front porch, it faces the street and overlooks it. It is the point of entry to the interior of the house and has various degrees of visibility to the street. There is generally some furniture on the verandah and the family uses it as a place for gathering and entertaining. In many ways the verandah is a semi outdoor living room; kids play on the verandah, men smoke on it, women receive visitors on it.





Fig. 5.6 Two Angles of a standard living room (single living room home)
Source: Author



Fig 5.7 A formal living room
Source: Author



Fig 5.8 A TV room (Multiple living room home)
Source: Author

The Living Rooms:

The (formal) living room and Auxiliary living rooms: TV Room/ Family room/ Games Room/ Computer room make up the main living and entertaining spaces of the house. It is the place where the TV usually is. It is generally the best-appointed room in the house and in the homes visited seemed to have a formality to it. However, in smaller impoverished homes, it seems like the living room may be forgone for a dining room with another room or the outdoors taking the place as the space for entertaining visitors. Of all the interviews three didn't have areas that could be described as a proper living rooms. In two cases the size of the living/dining room made it a de facto dining room with the functions of family gathering and entertaining being pushed to the verandah, a bedroom or outdoors (HV 10-1-1, HV21-1,21-2)..

The living room takes on the manner of a formal living room when there is an auxiliary living room present. In one interview where there was a TV room and a games room in addition to the living room this high redundancy in living areas rendered the (formal) living room unused (HV 2015-24-1). These auxiliary rooms generally seem to exist only in addition to a living room. Their purpose is to create a place for the family or just the children to gather. This is generally auxiliary to the main living room and is meant to keep the "messiness" of the day to day living of the family independent of the living room which can then be kept in a constant pristine readiness to entertain visitors. The auxiliary living room is created to preserve the formal nature of the living room and is therefore a luxury and not essential to the daily running of the Jamaican home. However, usually if this type of room is present, children tend to associate themselves with it. However it's very unlikely that children would associate themselves with the

living room. Out of all the interviewed only one child associated himself with the living room, however the reasoning seemed to be a displacement of activities that would normally take place in his own rom but as his room had to be traversed to access his noisy brother's room, the living rom became a better suited space to quiet activities such as studying. (HV 20-1)



Fig. 5.9 A dining room
Source: Author



Fig. 5.10 Pantry/ breakfast nook
Source: Author

The Dining room

A dining area was present in all but two of the houses occupied by the interviewees. The dining area like the living room could exist in multiples the most formal being connected to or continuous with the living room. In many houses there was an auxiliary dining room or dining area such as breakfast rooms, dining patios or counters kitchens. The usage of the dining room varied with family; two of the families stated that they made it a point to use it on a daily basis as an *"intentional space"* for the ritual of eating as a family (HV 2015 7-29, Uni 15-57). However, in other families the main dining room was not used as such and was only used on formal occasions with meals being taken in bedrooms, counter kitchens or auxiliary dining rooms. In one house where the

dining room was a formal area the mother stated, *"When people enter the house the first thing they see is the dining table so let the dining table stay as it is in a static way. (The Living room) people come to watch TV so I can't control it but at least the dining table it's not comfortable (so it should be able to stay clean for visitors.)."* (HV 2015 17-29) This house also had a counter kitchen; as such it wasn't necessary to use the dining room.



Fig. 5.11 A Large Kitchen
Source: Author



Fig. 5.12 A Counter Kitchen
Source: Author

The Kitchen

The Kitchen is the center of domestic activities. It is where the mother can be found on many occasions, cooking and/or cleaning. It's where the family goes for sustenance. It is also a place where in many families, the family gathers. This seems to be in surrounding the mother, talking to her while she performs her daily duties. Even if there is domestic help, the kitchen is still associated with the mother. In the traditional home the kitchen (or cooking area) was disconnected from the main dwelling itself for purposes of containing the dangers of fire but also because in upper class dwellings it was the space of the servants separate from the dining area which was the space of the served. However, in the modern

Jamaican home the kitchen seems to be an important part of the dwelling adjoining the Living and Dining rooms and in more modern houses particularly in townhouses open to them in the form of a counter kitchen.



Fig. 5.13 Two views of a Female Childs bedroom
Source: Author



Fig. 5.14 Two views of a Male Childs bedroom
Source: Author





Fig. 4.15 Two views of a Shared Childs bedroom in an impoverished home
Source: Author



Fig. 5.16 Parents (Master) bedroom
Source: Author



Fig. 5.17 Parents (Master) bedroom
Source: Author

The Bedrooms

The bedrooms are more than just a place for sleeping. They are a place for respite; a quiet place as opposed to the busyness of the rest of the house. In a survey by the Jamaican National Housing Trust it was found that the two-bedroom house is the most desired housing plan. It can be easily extrapolated that this must be as a result of the need to house parents and children in separate rooms. In all but one house interviewed the parent slept separately from the child. In the one house where parent and child shared a room, the child shared into adulthood and remained in the room of the mother. The mother however, moved out of the room upon the availability of another room in the house but moved back into the room when the child reached college age and left the house (Uni 5-35). In another instance, where there was only one bedroom in a grandmother-grandchild household, though as a child he (and other grandchildren) slept with his grandmother in the same room and bed, the adult grandson chose to sleep on an inflatable bed in the living area rather than share with his grandmother(HV 10-1-1).

Some houses have a "helper's room" which hearkens back to the period when rural women would come to the city as domestic help boarding with their employers. This room is generally close to the service areas of the house (kitchen or laundry area) and may also have external access. However, probably with the improvement in transportation linkages between town and country and the availability of domestic labor from within the city limits, the need for a "live in" helper has become seemingly negated and only one of these "helper's" rooms in the homes of the interviewed seemed to be serving that function(HV 24-1). The other had become a storage area (HV 2015 7-28).

The parent's room, usually belonging to the matriarch and or patriarch is usually called the master bedroom and is the largest bedroom in the house. They are private but in the case of close friends and family they can be used for entertaining. The mother generally controls bedrooms along with the primary occupier of each room. Bedrooms can sometimes have direct access to the verandah area and might have their own bathroom. In two interviews the mother was said to be associated not just with her bedroom but also the bedrooms of her children (HV 2015-7-28, HV 2015. 7. 15). A children's bedroom was generally afforded to each respondent and if possible they were given individual bedrooms. In interviews we see a lot of families moving to houses where each child would have their own space. However, generally sharing was between children of the same sex and only in impoverished homes or very young children was there sharing between opposite sexes. The child's bedroom was used mostly for studying, reading and sleeping. Guests to the children were many times also entertained in the bedrooms. Guest bedrooms were a luxury and only one house seemed to have one (and didn't use it), others seemed to house visitors in the rooms of family members whether absent or present.



Fig. 5.18 Father's study (cleaned up due to father's incapacity)
Source: Author

The study/ office

Though uncommon this room hearkens back to when home and work place was the same. This space is definitely also considered a luxury and is considered a place for quiet work or study. Even though in one interview the interviewee stated that he associated the study with his father in the same household it seemed like the mother also had a study of her own (HV 2015. 7. 15). Whether they were used for differing purposes is unclear. However, it seemed like the fathers study was used for reading and watching the Internet; not for work. In another interviewed family, the father had an office but it seemed like his office was a place for carrying out the extension of his duties as an executive (HV 24-1). In another example where the family consisted of only a mother and daughter the mother was in the process of converting a storage room into an office and the interviewee claimed to associate this space with the mother (HV 20-2).

Family Members and the Rooms Associated with them

In the 23 interviews 19 interviewees were asked which rooms did they associate with each individual in the family. For most interviewees they of course mentioned each individual's bedroom as a room they associated with them (Table 5.8). Especially with children about a half associated themselves with their rooms (9/19 responses for males, 10/17 responses females). More types of spaces were associated with the mother 32 than the father 27 rooms, 4 respondents (out of 19) even went as far as to say they associate the house in its entirety with the mother. No one said the same for the father.

Mother:

Over a half of respondents 10/19 associated the kitchen with the mother followed by her bedroom 9/19 respondents. After this was the living/family room and laundry at 3 and 5 out of 19 respectively. So it's apparent that there is a strong connection between the mother and the areas of the house associated with housekeeping; such as cooking in the kitchen.

Father:

Most of the respondents associated the father with his room 7/13. Most respondents claimed that the living/ TV room was associated with the father at 10/13; the next most common being the outside at 4/13 and the Verandah/ Carport at 3/13 respectively. (There was only one respondent respectively who associated the mother with the carport or outdoors.) Two respondents mentioned a study and one a storage room. This supports the hypothesis that the father could be associated with the rooms used for gathering and entertaining within the home. However, it seems like the associations especially with the living room might be more due to his presence in these spaces rather than

territorial control in terms of decoration as in two out of 13 responses it was said that his territorial management of the spaces was really regulated to just one chair and in one particular case it was only it's positioning (The mother controlled the upholstery of the chair).

The Child

After their bedroom it seems like the male and female child was related to some sort of living room 6/19 males 4/17 females. However, interestingly enough 3/19 males interviewed associated the outside with a male child (only 1 out of 13 females did). One female child associated herself with the kitchen as she took a very strong interest in cooking. Even though two boys also described themselves as cooking within the household none associated themselves with the kitchen. Though slight, from a younger age the tendency for males to be associated with exterior space can be seen and the same tendency for females to be associated with the kitchen. Overall neither male nor female children had associations with rooms other than their bedroom as strong as that of the mother' with the kitchen and the father with the living areas.

Table 5.8 Room Association with Family Members

Father

Room Associated	Mentions	Percentage of Interviewed Households
His Bedroom	7	54%
Verandah/Carport	3	23%
Living Room	5	38%
TV/ Family Room/Den	5	38%
Study	2	15%
Outside	4	31%
Storage Room	1	8%
Total	27	100%=13

Mother

Room Associated	Mentions	Percentage of Interviewed Households
Everywhere	4	21%
Her Bedroom	9	47%
Another Bedroom	2	11%
Kitchen	10	53%
Laundry/Ironing Room	3	16%
Verandah/Carport	1	5%
Living Room	4	21%
TV/ Family Room	1	5%
Dining Room	1	5%
Outside	1	5%
Total	36	100% =19

Male Children

Room Associated	Mentions	Percentage of Interviewed Households
Bedroom	9	47%
Living Room	1	5%
Family/ TV/ Pc Room	5	26%
Outdoors	3	16%
Verandah	1	5%
Total	19	100%=19

Female Children

Room Associated	Mentions	Percentage of Interviewed Households
Bedroom	10	59%
Living Room	0	0%
Family/ TV/ Pc Room	4	24%
Outdoors	1	6%
Shop	1	6%
Kitchen	1	6%
Total	17	100%=17

Family Gathering Versus Entertaining

In order to properly understand the usage of the house we asked respondents where the family gathered and entertained.

Family Gathering

In the survey the vast majority of respondents claimed that the family gathered as a whole in the living room (74% of respondents) (fig.19) . If there was a auxiliary living room present then this room also would be used for family gathering with (30%) of respondents using this room. This was followed by the dining room (16%) bedrooms (14%) and kitchen (9%). Of those who gathered in a bedroom about a half specifically say a parent's bedroom as a gathering place.

Entertaining

Respondents were asked where does casual entertaining and formal entertaining occur within the home. Casual entertaining was defined as; " dropping by from neighbors, extended family members, friends" . The majority respondents stated the living room (81% of 295 respondents) (fig. 20)was the place for casual entertaining followed by the Verandah (27% of 295respondents) and family room (if there was one 27% of 64 respondents)(fig.21). This reinforces the idea that in the Jamaican home not just the living room but also the verandah is an important space for entertaining, possibly as it is an intermediary space that bridges between the interior and exterior. Jamaican Verandahs are generally rather comfortable and accommodating with seating and sometimes tables. They are cooler than the interior of the house and if the interior is in disarray the visitor can be kept on the verandah without disclosing the interior of the house.

Formal Entertaining was defined as; “special events. Holiday parties, birthday parties.” With formal entertaining we see more of a need for the exterior of the house. The living room again was the most popular places for formal entertaining (58% of 286). However, the verandah and the outdoors seemed to also be of importance and was mentioned by (28% of 286 respondents). Many Jamaicans tend to have large formal events outdoors. This is probably as it is the single largest place where one can host people. In more than one of the interviews, the interviewee spoke about using the lawns of the home for formal events. At one home the wedding of an uncle took place in the front yard. In another the funeral of a family member also took place in the front yard. Another interviewee suggested that the backyard though having enough space might be unsuitable for a formal event, the front yard was manicured and ready for such an event.

Sadly during data collection the host was invited to the activities surrounding the funeral of a family member of one of the interviewed. Though the church service and burial took place in their respective places, It is notable that the “set up” (a party held for mourners the day before the funeral) and the repose (dinner served to mourners after the funeral) were both held at homes making extensive use of the yard space. At the set up, food was provided in the dining room and a bar was created on the front lawn (fig.22). Chairs were set up throughout and people gathered in the spaces from the living room to the verandah to the front yard even spilling out onto the street in front of the house. The Repose, which is considered the more formal of the events, was held on the lawns of the home of a family friend. Tablecloth covered tables were set up in the

shade of the trees of the manicured lawns and catering was buffet style under the portico of the home.



Fig. 5.19 Family gathering in the living room
Source: Author



Fig. 5.20 Casual entertaining of a visitor in the living room
Source: Author



Fig. 5.21 Casual entertaining of a visitor on the verandah
Source: Author





Fig. 5.22 The Front yard of a home being used to entertain formally
Source: Author

5.3.5 Parental Territoriality

Kobayashi's method of measuring territoriality was adapted and used to measure the territoriality of the parents in Jamaica (fig. 5.23). His method was developed to measure the territorial relationship between two parents as it can be assumed that if only one parent is present that parent would be in total territorial control of the house. However, in Jamaica it is impossible to ignore the large proportion of single parent households and though this method was developed primarily to measure the balance of power between two parents we decided where useful to include single parent households which represent 34%, (104/304) of the total sampling in the analysis of the territoriality of Jamaican parents.

In deciphering the territorial type of the Jamaican parents, mother and father in the method used in the Japanese survey was broadened to Matriarch and Patriarch to reflect the fact that many Jamaican adults remain in the home of their parent into adulthood without taking over roles of managing the household. Therefore looking at whether primarily the matriarch, patriarch or both were primarily responsible for decisions regarding the furnishings of the formal living room (explained to respondents as a room used primarily for the entertaining of guests) and the family living room (explained as a TV room, den etc.) we were able to decipher four rough territorial types. Further looking at whether the father cleaned the house or if he expressed an opinion on the verandah we were able to decipher six different territorialities: House Husband, Patriarchal, Semi-Patriarchal, Role Allotment, Matriarchal and Egalitarian. The Verandah was included in step two as in the Jamaican home it is an important space for the

reception of guests and is in many homes the first place where guests are received.

Looking at homes with both parental figures present (parents or grandparents) the largest percentage of families is Matriarchal in Territoriality Type (37%) followed by the Egalitarian Type at 29% and Role Allotment Type at 26%. The Patriarchal Type represented only 6% of households, House Husband Type and Semi Patriarchal Type represented 1% respectively (fig. 5.24). It is remarkable how little patriarch centered territoriality existed in the Jamaican sampling as homes in which the territoriality was centered on the father (house husband, patriarchal and semi patriarchal types) only amounted to 8% of the total. Looking at single parent households, as expected 84% were Matriarchal due to the fact that in Jamaica there is a large amount of single mother households. However, oddly we do see some amount of sharing of territoriality with a parent not present within the home as there are 6 egalitarian households and 5 role allotment households (out of 95). This could be indicative of the territorial influence of a spouse that was not present in the household possibly due to work in another part of the island or in another country (or in some cases due to death) but had or is still considering this home to be their primary household.

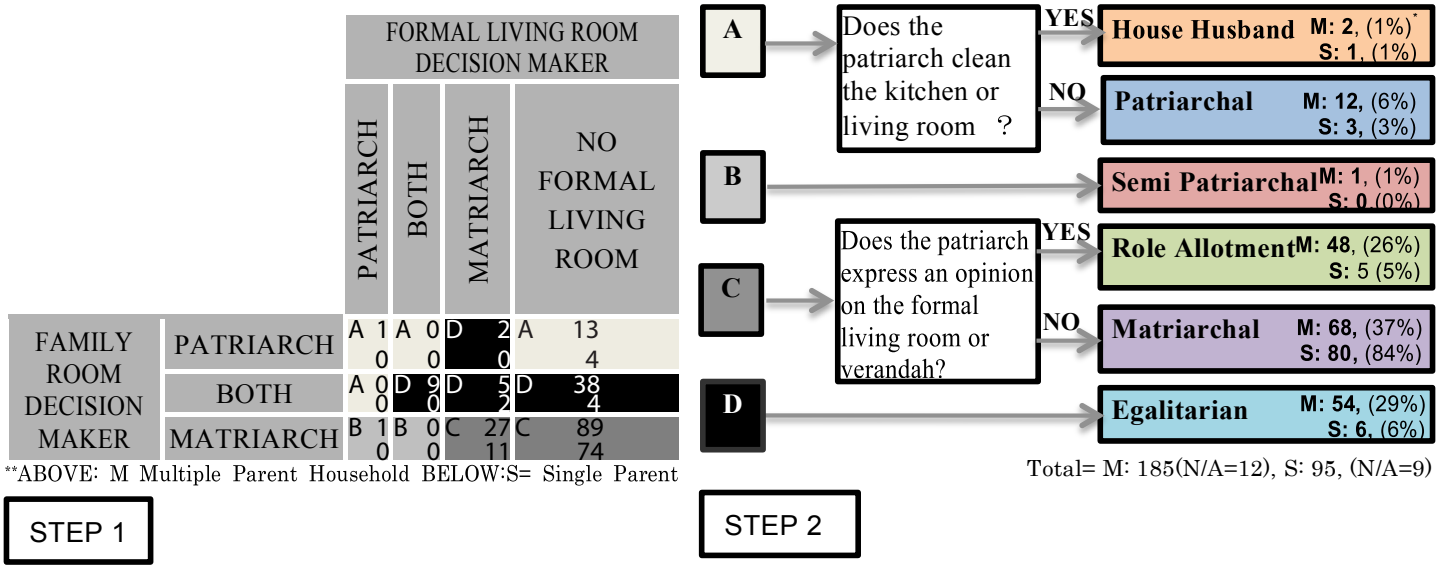


Fig. 5.23 Classification of Parental Territoriality in Jamaica

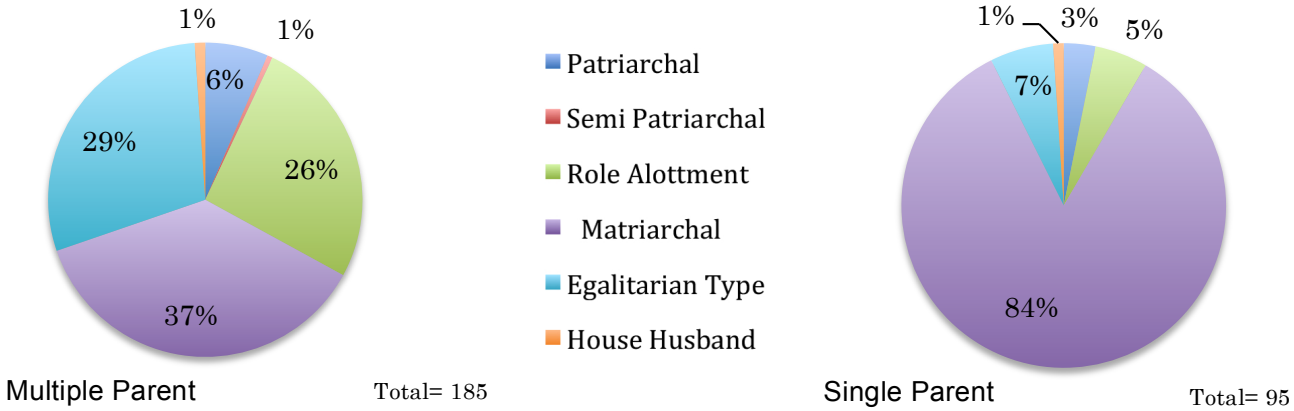


Fig. 5.24 Pie chart Showing Proportion of Parental Territoriality in Jamaica

Social Effectors of Parental Territoriality

As it is hard to measure the residency type of Jamaicans as the country is rather small, assuming that the KSA is the most urbanized center in Jamaica and where modern housing culture originates we compared the proportion of urban (KSA) and rural (other) households in each territoriality(fig. 5.25). We didn't find a significantly difference in the proportion of each territorial type between the urban and rural sampling. However, looking only at single parent households though the proportion of single parent Matriarchal households was significant in

both locations in the urban sampling do we see almost all matriarchal territoriality, with only 1 egalitarian household. While in the rural sampling we see the presence of Role Allotment and Patriarchal territoriality. This is further interesting since as shown in (table 2) 58% of single mother homes are in rural areas.

It is difficult to say whether the composition of the household being 3-generation or nuclear had a large effect on territoriality, as there were no strong differences in proportions of territoriality between the two (fig. 5.26). However, 3-generation households were mostly rural (35/48: 73%) and as such could be considered to have strong traditions (fig. 5.27). We do see a doubling of the percentage of patriarchal territoriality in the 3-gen group (11%) as opposed to the Nuclear group (6%). However, it is hard to say if Patriarchal territoriality is a more traditional territoriality type because of the comparably small sampling for this type of territoriality.

Physical effectors of Parental Territoriality

Looking at whether having separate spaces for living and entertaining affected territoriality we looked at how the proportion of each type of territoriality in respondent's homes changed with Single and Multiple living room floor plans (fig. 5.28). The proportion of Role Allotment and Egalitarian territoriality increased from a ¼ each in the single living room sampling to about a 1/3 each in the multiple living room sampling. There was a corresponding decrease in territoriality exclusive to one parent such as there being only 1 patriarchal household in the multiple living room sampling and 11 in the single living room, furthermore there was 41% of Matriarchal territoriality in the Single

living room sampling and 28% in the multiple living room sampling. However, this cannot be seen as necessarily correlating with an availability of rooms as the availability of rooms didn't seem to directly affect territoriality (Fig. 5.30) even though the vast majority of multiple room floor plans were in homes with Surplus rooms (43/45 homes)(fig. 5.31). However, looking at household types we do see a slightly smaller proportion of households with multiple living area floor plans in single mother households (10/62: 16%) as opposed to 25 % of nuclear households and Extended- 3 generation households (fig. 5.29). Therefore, we can possibly assume that the multiple living area floor plan is both a luxury (a single parent family has a smaller income than a multiple parent family) and not considered traditional or essential to Jamaican home functioning. As such, it would be favored by more affluent non-traditional modern nuclear families where parents share territoriality.

Unlike in Japanese culture where households living in established single family homes generally have a tendency to build or rebuild (scrap and build) houses to suit their needs, in Jamaica there is more of a tendency towards renovation of homes in all types of dwellings regardless of housing type and length of residency as such we didn't see a need to further divide the grouping and think the sampling as is, is a reasonable reflection of territorial trends in Jamaican housing.

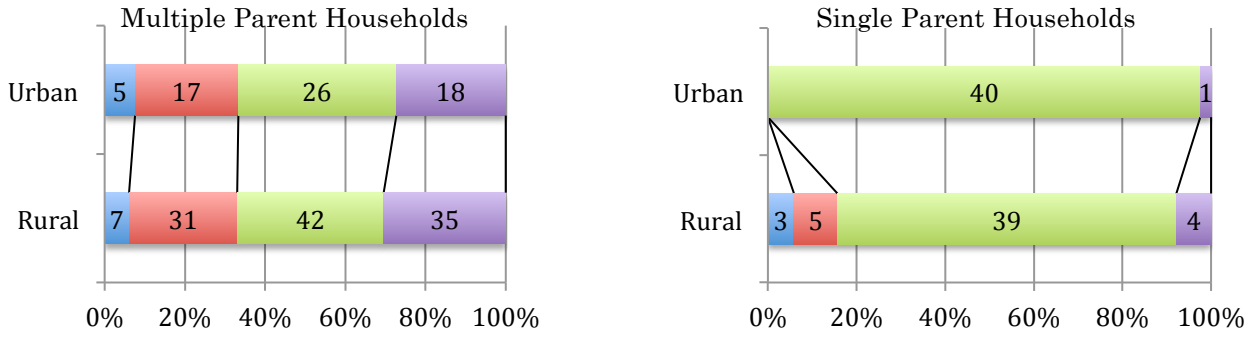


Fig. 5.25 Rural/ Urban proportion in each Parental Territorial Type

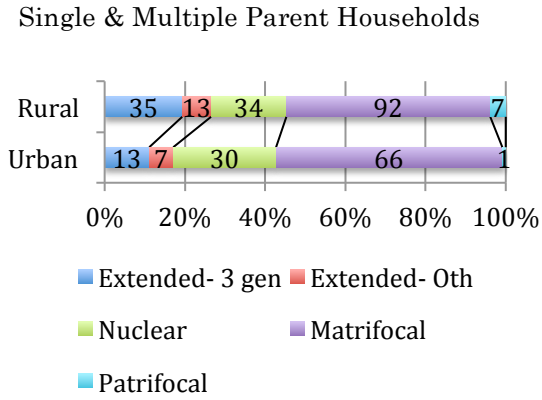


Fig. 5.26 Family Type in Rural and Urban Population

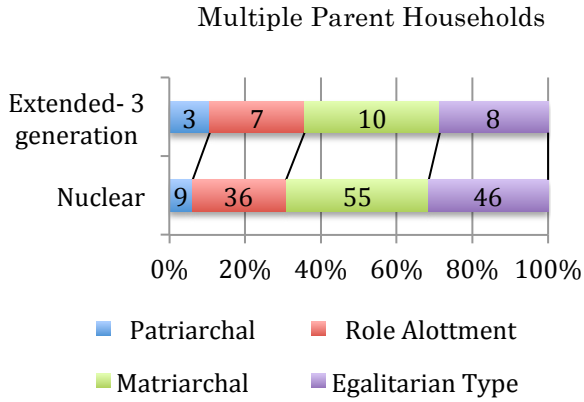


Fig. 5.27 Proportion of Parental Territoriality type in each Family Type

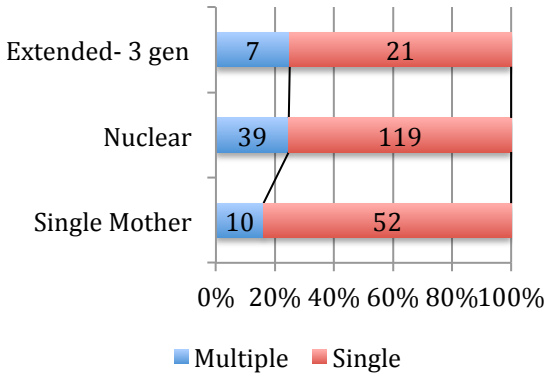


Fig. 5.28 Proportion of Floor plan type in each Family Type

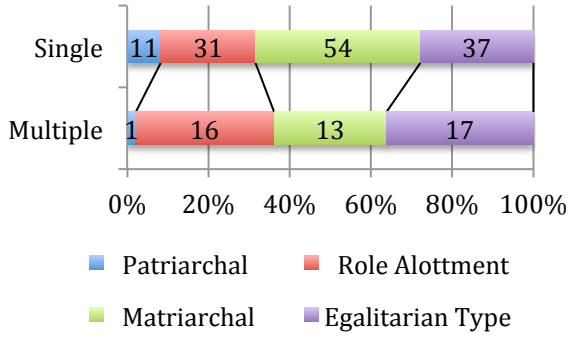


Fig. 5.29 Proportion of Parental Territorial Type in each Floor plan type

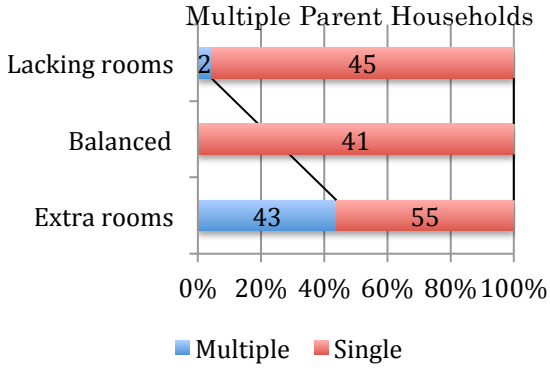


Fig. 5.30 Proportion of Floor plan type with Room Availability

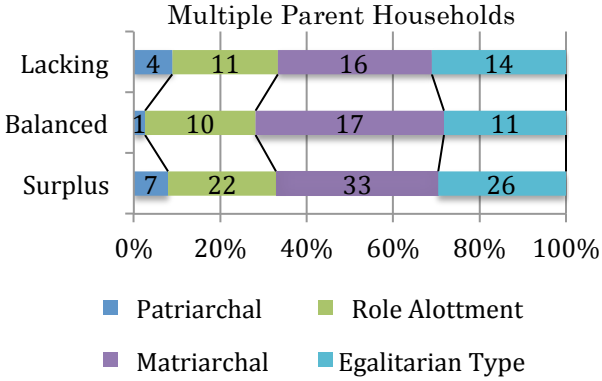


Fig. 5.31 Proportion of Territoriality with Room Availability

The Child's Bedroom

Similarly to Japan the Child Bedroom was analyzed in order to understand the characteristics of the territory afforded the child in order to create a better framework for understanding their territoriality. A child's bedroom was defined as a bedroom for the exclusive use of the child and or shared with family members who are children within the household. If the child slept in the same room as parents or a room that could not be considered a bedroom the child was categorized as having no child bedroom (fig. 5.32).

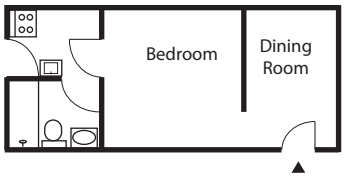
Child Bedroom Attainment

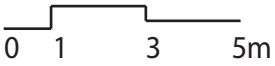
Assuming exclusivity of use of a space to influence territoriality we examined the territoriality of the child from the standpoint of his sleeping area (fig. 5.33). Looking at child bedroom type with age, though most start with no child bedroom (0-2 years : 191/276: 71% of respondents) by 5 years about a half of respondents were in child's bedrooms (3-5 yrs: 143/276, 52% of respondents). This trend continues with the proportion of respondents in child's bedrooms increasing with age. By adulthood 70% of respondents (192/276) are in child's bedrooms and only 4% of respondents are still without child's bedroom. However, what is remarkable is the large amount of sharing in the Jamaican sampling, at it's maximum between ages 6-11 40% of respondents (111/276) shared child's bedrooms. Furthermore, 26% (73/276) of respondents shared bedrooms into adulthood.

Looking at gender, a greater portion of female respondents shared than male respondents (male; 21/112: 19%, female; 54/179, 32%). However, Looking

at room availability most children were afforded a child bedroom if it were available. Of the ten respondents without a child bedroom 80% were in homes lacking room availability. The percentage sharing seemed to decrease with increased availability of rooms. However, of those sharing a greater proportion were female especially when rooms were lacking 61% of females shared (28/46) as opposed to 44% of males (11/25).

The relationship between age, room availability and child bedroom type is rather unclear. In the 10-14 year old group and 18+-year-old group the proportion of sharing and respondents with no child bedroom decreased with increased room availability. However though this trend could also be seen in the 15-17 year old group and the increase in individual child bedrooms is most dramatic in this group, strangely for homes with balanced room availability all respondents had an individual child's bedroom compared with 25%(2/8) respondents in the 10-14 year old group and 14/46 (30%) of the 18+ year group. Furthermore when rooms were lacking we have the greatest proportion of sharing 9/12 and unexpectedly the least amount of respondents in no child bedroom 1/12. This discrepancy is rather unexpected and could probably be the result of the sampling being too small.

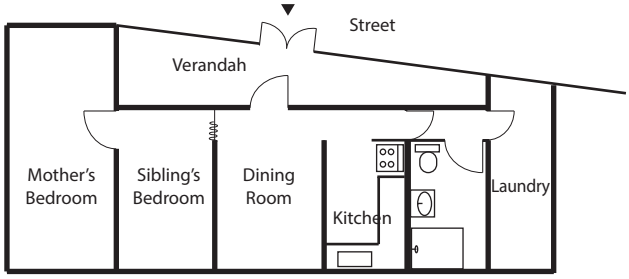


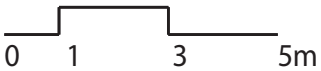


No Child Bedroom
Respondent:
Male, 24

Grandmother, 73

The respondent used to sleep in the bedrooom as a child but as an adult now sleeps in the present Dining Room on an inflatable mattress.

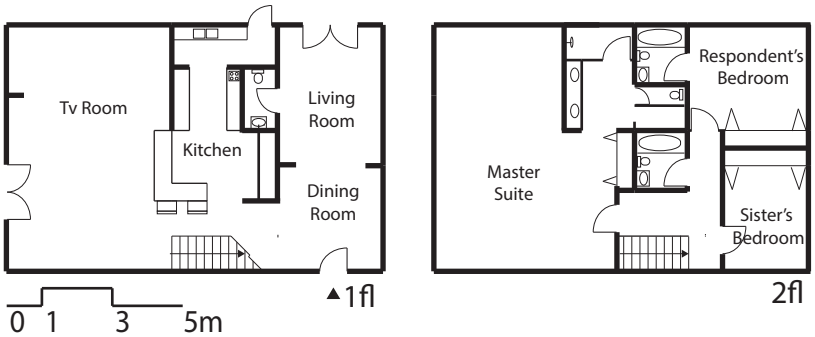




Shared
Child Bedroom
Respondent:
Male, 27

Mother, 45
Brother, 14
Sister, 24
Brother, 21
Brother,18

The respondent sleeps in the siblings room but its not clear how many children sleep there and who shares with the mother.



Individual
Child Bedrooom
Respondent:
Female, 21

Mother, 51
Father, 48

The respondent shared as a child but the house was expanded when she was 12 to create a seperate room and for her older sister who lives on her own.

Fig 5.32 Examples of Child Bedroom Types
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

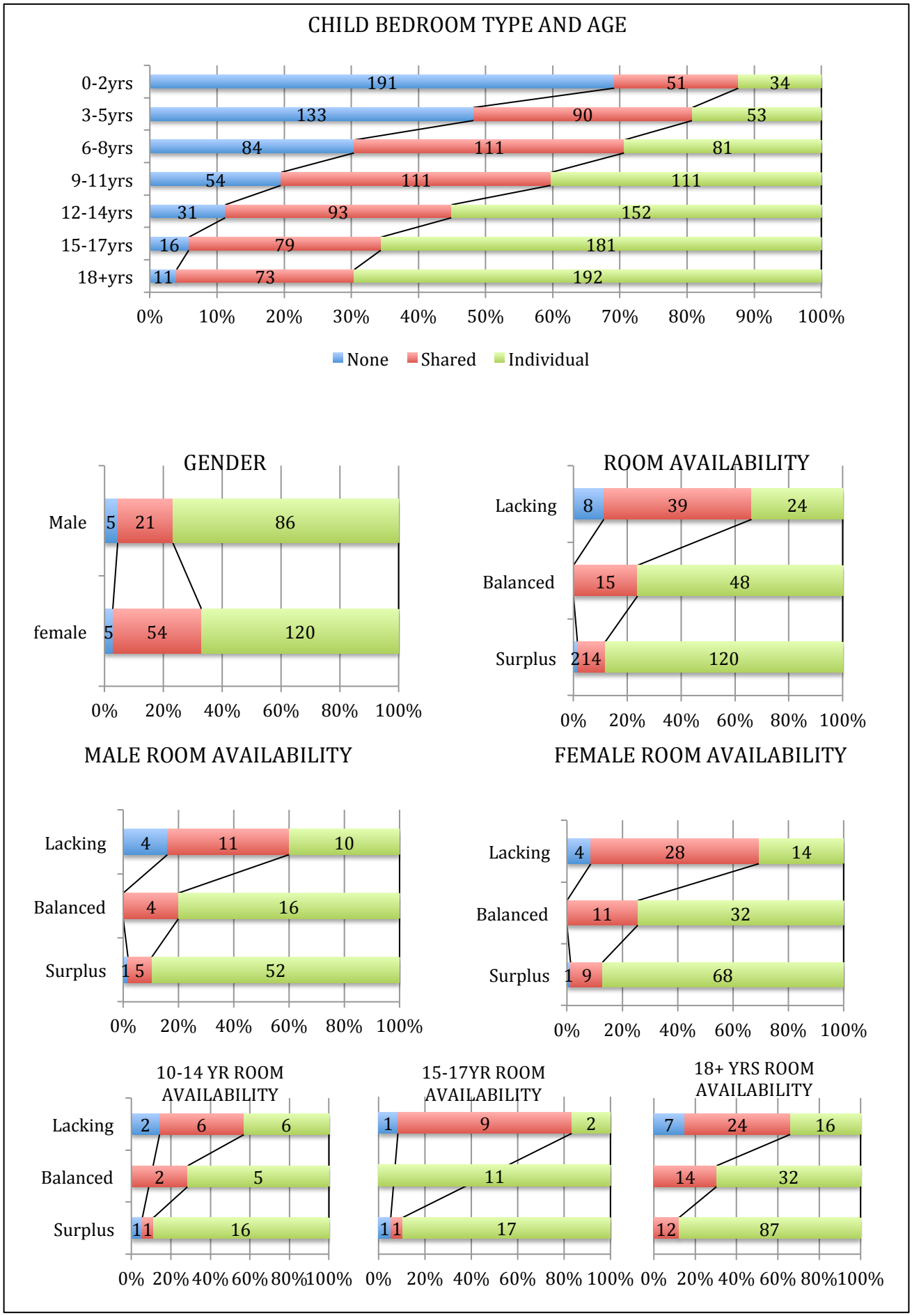


Fig. 5.33 Factors Affecting the Attainment of a Child's bedroom

Child Bedroom Positioning

Assuming, the positioning of the child's bedroom could affect territorial behavior we classified the location of the child's bedroom with relation to the living area and the parents bedroom as shown in fig. 5.34.

In Jamaica most child bedrooms were separated by some sort of hallway from the living area (51%: 117/226)(fig. 5.35). A further 27% (62/226) were directly connected to it. 12% were connected to other rooms and 9% were on different floors from the living area[xxiv]. Two houses had child's bedroom, which were connected directly to the outdoors. Overall Most Child Bedrooms seemed to be neighboring the parents bedroom (63%; 141, 225) followed by bedrooms connected to the parents bedroom by traversing the living area (32% 73, 225) only a small amount (9/225) of parents and child's bedrooms were on different floors and only 2 houses had bedrooms which were connected by traversing the yard (fig. 5.36).

However separating the sampling into homes with one or more stories we looking at child bedroom-living area positioning, if the home was single storied most of the rooms were separated by a hallway (54%, 97/178), followed by rooms directly connected to the living area (31%, 55/178), 13% (24 /178) were connected through other rooms and 2 the exterior(fig. 5.35). When the home is multistoried the number of rooms connected to the living room reduce to 6/48(13%) the largest proportions being those separated by hallways and stairs at a proportion of 40% each with a trace amount of 3 respondents being connected by other rooms. Looking at child's bedroom - parent's bedroom positioning in single story homes, 69% and in multistory homes a similar 65% of respondents bedrooms neighbored their parent's room (fig. 5.36). In

multistoried homes, a further 34% were connected by traversing the living area. However in single story homes 13% were connected through the living area and 18% on different floors.

A cross comparison of the separation of the parents and child's bedroom and the separation between the living room and child's bedroom is shown in Table 5.9 and 5.10. In single story homes the majority of children's bedrooms were separated by a hallway and neighboring their parent's bedroom (41%: 65/159). Other than this there were similar values for homes where both rooms were connected to the living area and neighboring (16%, 26/159); where they were both connected to the living area but not neighboring (14%, 23/159) and where the child's bedroom was connected to the living area by a hallway and was separated from the parents room by the living area(16%, 25/159). If the house was multistoried the largest proportion of homes(45%, 18/40) had both parents and child's bedroom neighboring on the same floor but on a different floor from the living area. This was followed by 23% (9/40) houses where the parents and child's bedroom were neighboring on the same floor as the living area but connected to it by a hallway and (13%, 5/40) houses where the child's bedroom were on the same floor as the living area but separated by a hallway and the parents room were on a different floor.

Other factors affecting bedroom positioning

Looking first at room availability; considering the child bedroom-living room positioning in single storied homes we see similar values for rooms lacking and with balanced room availability (fig. 5.37). However, in homes with surplus rooms we see a decrease in the proportion of bedrooms directly connected to the living room to 16/72 (from 19/52 in homes lacking room availability) and a

corresponding increase in rooms separated by a hallway to 45/72 (from 26/52). In multistoried houses, in homes with balanced room availability we see there being an even split (50 %, 5/10) between rooms separated by a hallway from the living area and rooms on a separate floor. However, in home with surplus rooms we still see about the same almost even proportion of both rooms separated by hallway (36 %, 13/36) or stairs (38%, 14/36) these two categories making the majority but also 17% (6/36) directly connected to the living area and 8% (3/36) were separated from the living area by another room. Looking at room availability and child bedroom- parents bedroom positioning we see that in single storied homes more child's bedrooms were connected to the parents room by entering the main living room in home lacking room availability (45%, 23/51) than in balanced and surplus homes which had similar values (35%, 16/46 and 35%, 25/72 respectively) (fig. 5.38). In multistoried houses we see similar values for homes with balanced and surplus room availability however, there was a sampling of only one home lacking rooms, as such we couldn't make a comparison.

Looking at living area type and child bedroom – living room positioning, in single storied houses we see a large increase in separation of the child's bedroom from the living room from single to multiple living room homes (fig. 5.39). In single story multiple living room houses 52/150 were directly connected to the living room. However, in homes with multiple living rooms only 2/25 were directly connected to the living area. In multistoried homes we actually see an increase in rooms directly connected to the living rooms from (7%, 2/27) in single living room homes to (19%, 4/21) in multiple living room homes. This is coupled with a decrease in proportion of rooms connected by hallways from single living room

(52%, 14/27) to multiple living room (24%, 5/21) and an increase in child bedrooms on separate floors from 37% (10/27) to 47% (10/21). Looking at the child bedroom- parent bedroom positioning, in single storied homes we don't see much difference in the proportion of child's bedrooms neighboring their parents room and those separated by the living room with living room type(fig. 5.40). However in multistoried houses we see an increase in rooms neighboring their parents from 59% (16/27) in single living room houses to 83% (15/18) in houses with multiple living rooms.

Looking at the child bedroom- living room positioning by gender, In single storied houses though values for rooms directly connected to the living area was the same, we see a difference in the proportion of child bedrooms separated by other rooms from 5% (3/58) in males to 18% (21/119) in females and a corresponding decrease in the proportion of rooms separated by hallways(fig. 5.41). Implying females are slightly more distant from the living rooms than males. However, we see the opposite in multistoried houses in which we see a larger proportion of males 48% (10/21) on a separate floor than females 74% (20/27). Looking at child bedroom-parent's bedroom positioning with gender, we don't see much difference between the genders in single storied houses (fig. 5.42). In multistoried houses, we see similar proportions of bedrooms neighboring the parent's. However, we see more males on separate floors 22% (4/18) than females 15% (4/27). Looking at the child bedroom- living room positioning with age, in single storied houses we don't see much difference in the proportion directly connected to the living area with age (fig. 5.43). However, we do see a difference in the type of separation with there being an increase in those connected by a hallway to 59% (71/121) in 18+ year olds from 48%

(13/27) in 15-17 year olds and 45% (13/29) in10-14 year old. In multiple storied houses though there were inadequacies in the sampling, we see an increase in distance with age, in the 10-14 year old group all respondents (3/3) were on the same floor as the living room. In the 15-17 year old group 17% (1/6) was on a different floor from the living room and in the 18+ year old group a majority 49% (19/39) respondents were on a different floor.

Looking at child bedroom - parent's bedroom positioning with age in single storied houses we don't see much of a change however in multistoried houses we see a decrease in distance with age from none (0/3) neighboring in the 10-14 year old group; to 60% (3/5) neighboring in the 15-17 year old group and 76% (28/37) neighboring in the 18+ group (fig. 5.44).

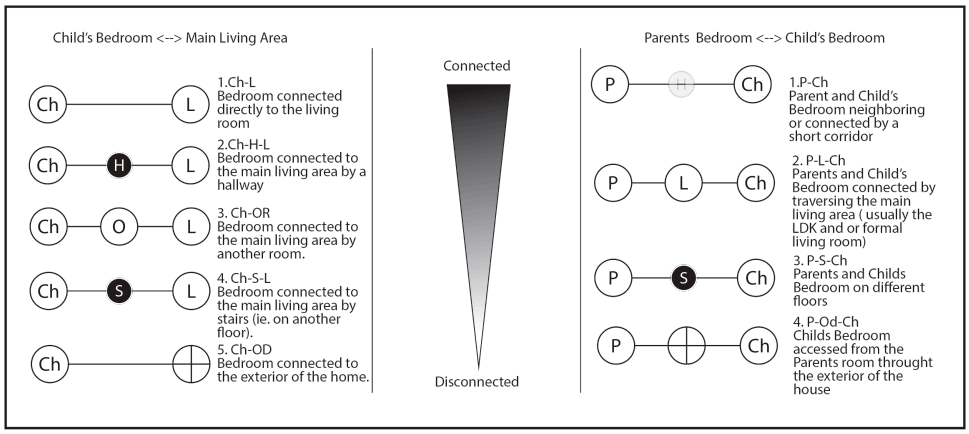


Fig. 5.34 Description of Child Bedroom Location

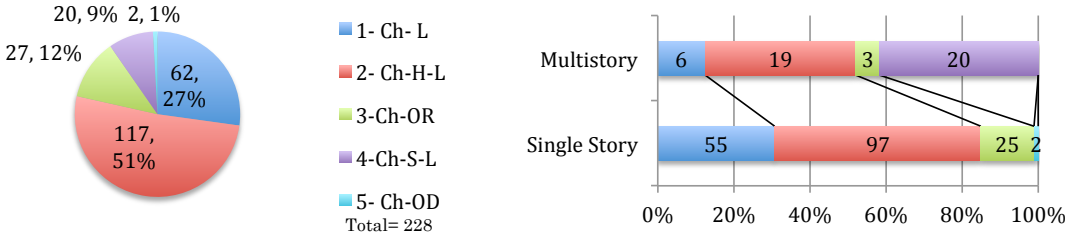


Fig. 5.35 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the living area

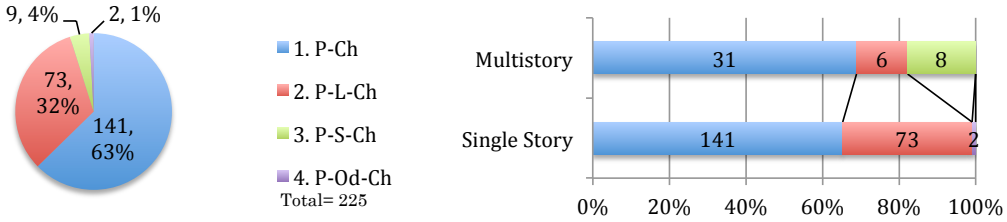


Fig. 5.36 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the parent's room

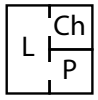
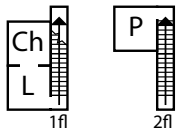
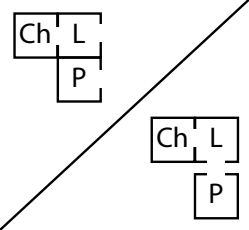
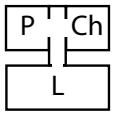
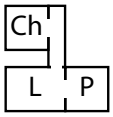
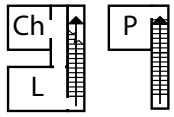
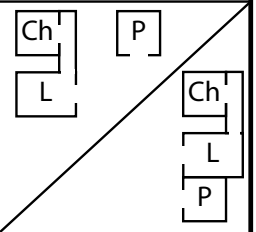
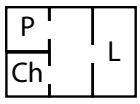
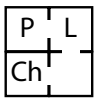
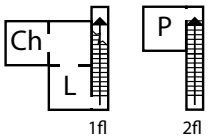
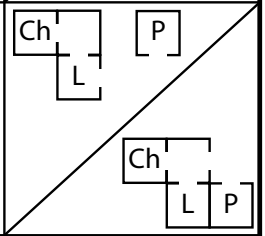
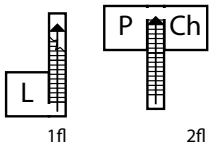
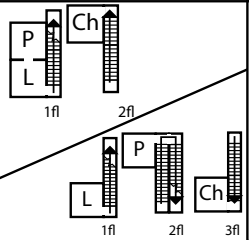
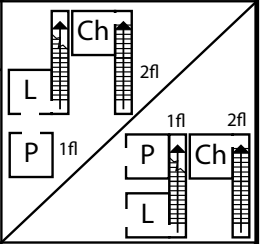
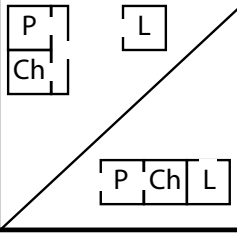
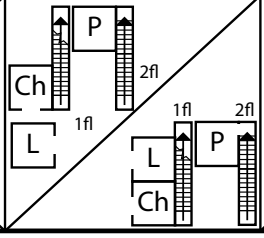
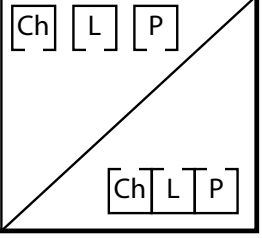
Table 5.9 Showing Relationship between Parents Living and Child Room Position
(*Values for Single Story Dwellings in Black Multistory Dwellings in Red)

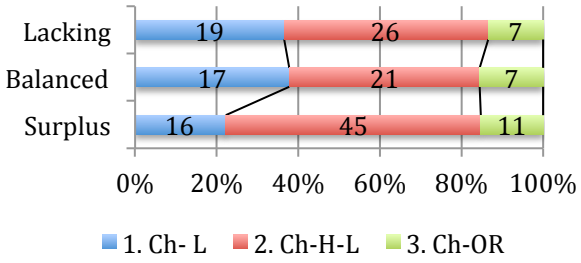
	1. P–Ch		2. P–L–Ch		3. P–S–Ch		4. P–Od–Ch		Total		Grand Total
1– B– L	26	1	23	1	–	1	–	–	49	3	52
2– B–H–L	60	9	25	3	–	5	–	–	85	17	102
3–B–OR	12	2	13	1	–	2	–	–	25	5	30
4–B–S–L	–	18	–	–	–	–	–	–		18	18
5– B–OD	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2		2	2
Total	98	30	61	5	–	8	–	–	159	45	204
Grand Total	128		66		8		2		204		

Table 5.10 Showing Diagrammatic examples of the relationship between Parents Bedroom, Living Room and Child's Bedroom Position

CHILD BEDROOM <-> PARENTS BEDROOM POSITIONING

CHILD BEDROOM <-> LIVING ROOM POSITIONING

	1.P-Ch Neighboring	2. P-L-Ch Living Room Access	3. P-S-Ch Different Floors	4. P-Od-Ch Exterior Access
1.Ch-L Direct Access				
2.Ch-H-L Hallway Access				
3. Ch-OR Accessed through another room				
4. Ch-S-L Different Floors				
5. Ch-OD Exterior Access				



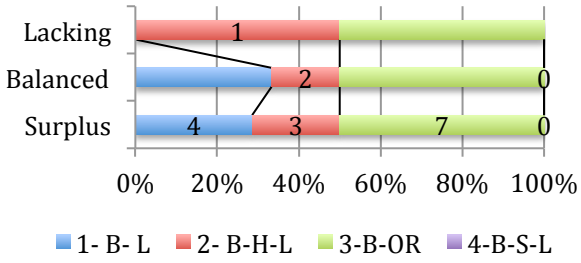
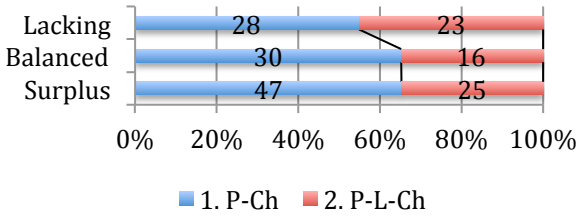


Fig. 5.37 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning with room availability



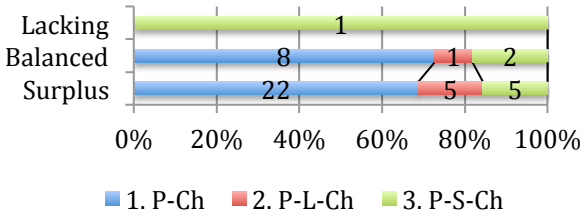
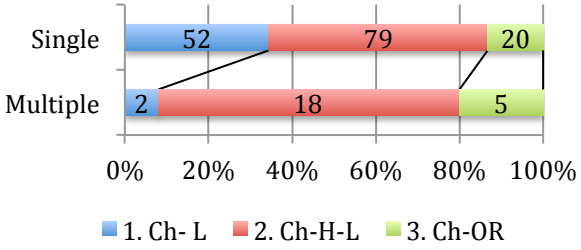


Fig. 5.38 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning with room availability



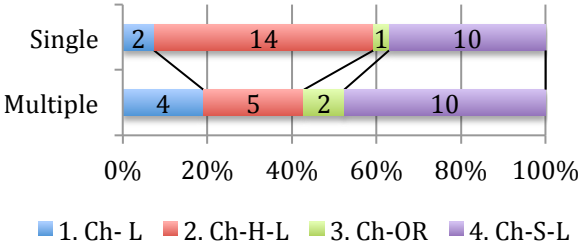
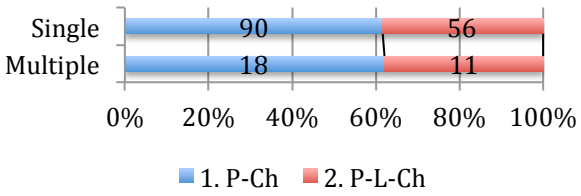


Fig. 5.39 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning in each floor plan type



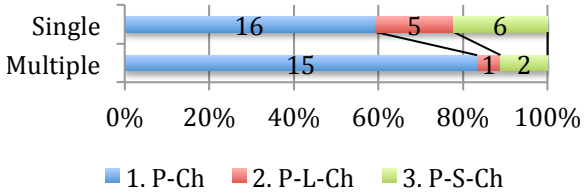
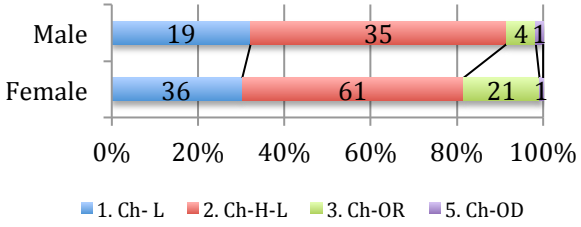


Fig. 5.40 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each floor plan



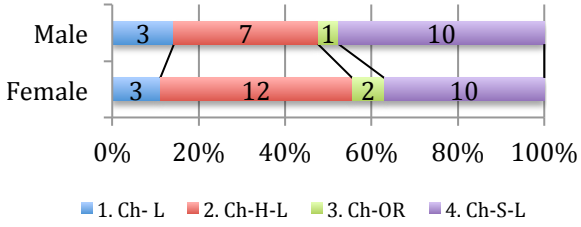
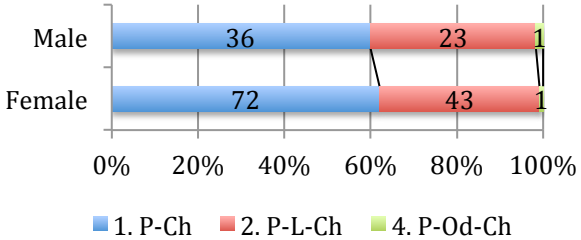


Fig. 5.41 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning with gender



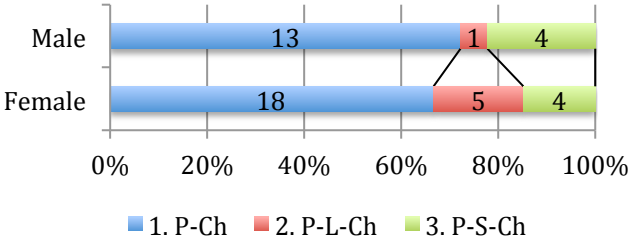
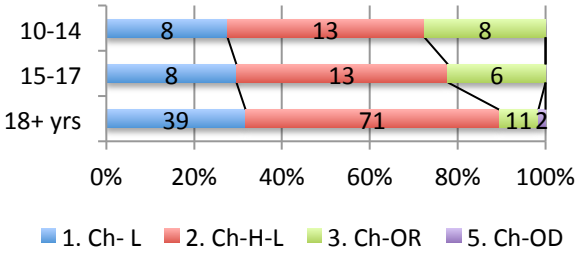


Fig. 5.42 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each gender



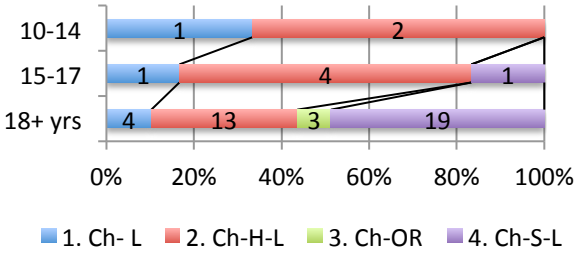
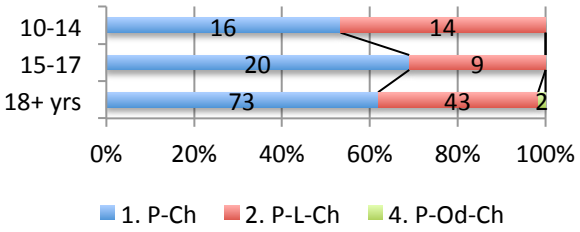


Fig. 5.43 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning in each age of response



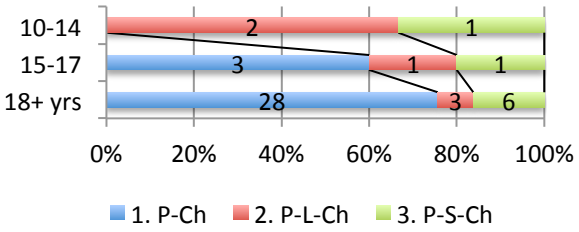


Fig. 5.44 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each age of response

Child Bedroom Locking

Similarly to Japan we looked at Child bedroom locking in Jamaica as it is a way of defending one's territory. However, we looked more in depth at Child bedroom locking in Jamaica than we did in Japan. This is as we assumed Child bedroom doors were more likely to have locks in Jamaica.

Looking at Child Bedroom lock type ¾ of child bedrooms had locks. Of these 41% locked both from the inside and outside, 29% locked from the inside and only 3% locked only from the outside (fig. 5. 45). Looking at the type of child bedroom and locking there wasn't a large difference between those who didn't have a child's bedroom and those with an individual bedroom, but for those who shared we see a large proportion not having bedroom door locks 43% (21% of those with individual bedrooms had locks) (fig. 5.46). Of those with locks on their bedrooms only 58% had a key (kids with child's bedrooms only) again the possession of a key increased with the exclusivity of the child's sleeping space (fig. 5.47, 48). (However, it must be stated that some locks can be closed usually from the inside without the need of a key.) The three main reasons given for having a key were: a perceived right to have it (29% of 102), privacy (28%), simply because it exists (25%) and security (18%). Main reasons for not possessing a key was primarily because: they felt no need (53%; 10/ 19), it was forbidden (21%) and the door locks without a key (21%).

Looking at the frequency of Child bedroom door locking in those with door locks, 24% said they never lock their door, 35% said occasionally, 26% sometimes and 15% always lock their door (fig. 5.49). This is to say that 75% of respondents to some extent lock their doors. Looking at door locking with gender there isn't a large variation with gender, though slightly more males

(29%) never locked their doors than females (21%) (fig. 5.50). Looking at the child bedroom type in those with no child bedroom surprisingly 6/10 students lock their doors (fig. 5.51). The amount of respondents who always or sometimes close their room increased from 31% (16/51) in shared bedrooms to 40% (69/151) in individual bedrooms indicating an increase in locking with exclusivity when the child has a child's bedroom. There wasn't a great amount of change in locking frequency with bedroom availability (fig. 5.52). For people who locked their rooms the most common reason was "for privacy/isolation", followed by "security of their items" (usually from other members of the family such as younger siblings) . For those who didn't lock their room the main reason was because "they didn't feel a need to lock it" followed by those who felt they had no privacy. Looking at the positioning of the child's bedroom, frequency of child Bedroom locking didn't seem to change if the room was connected to the living area directly or by a hallway (fig. 5.53). However, when the child's bedroom was connected to another room we see an increase in locking to 86% (18/21), as opposed to 71% when directly connected or connected by a hallway. Furthermore we see a decrease in locking when it is on another floor to almost a half (10/19) . However we see an increase in respondents who always close their bedrooms and a decrease in respondents who never close their bedrooms with distance from the parent's bedroom. If the parents bedroom neighbored the child's bedroom 12% (12/101) of respondents always locked their doors if they were accessed through the living area this increased to 20% (12/61) and if they were on separate floors 25% (2/8) (fig. 5.54). If they neighbored 30% (31/101) never locked their doors, this decreased to 23% (14/61) and if they were on different floors 13% (1/8).

Looking at the Frequency of parental Child Bedroom Locking 78% of respondents were never locked into their room; A further 10% each were occasionally and sometimes locked in and only 2% were always locked in(fig. 5.55). There wasn't much difference in gender(fig. 5.56). However, we do see an increase with Parental door locking with bedroom type; in respondents with no child's bedroom 5/7 parents locked the bedroom door, this decreased to 29%(12/42) in shared bedrooms and decreases to 17% (27/156) in individual bedrooms (fig. 5.57). As such when parents give children their own rooms they are also less likely to control its locking. However, we didn't see much difference with room availability (fig. 5.58). For parental locking the reasons for locking was too varied to draw any conclusions but the main reason for not locking was there was "no need" followed by the child feeling it "wasn't within their parents' right" to lock the door.

Looking at the frequency of parents locking children into a child's bedroom 93% stated that this never happened (fig. 5.59). Though minimal, this behavior only occurred in those who had child's bedrooms and frequency increased with exclusivity (fig. 5.60). Similarly 95% of respondents reported being locked out of their bedroom (fig. 5.61). Looking at locking out with bedroom type the greatest proportion of locking was in the sampling of respondents with no child bedroom where 2/8 reported being rarely locked out. (fig. 5.62) Again in making children stay in there bedrooms 71% said this never happened and a further 19% stated that it rarely occurred. (fig. 5.63) There wasn't much difference in frequency with child bedroom type (fig. 5.64).

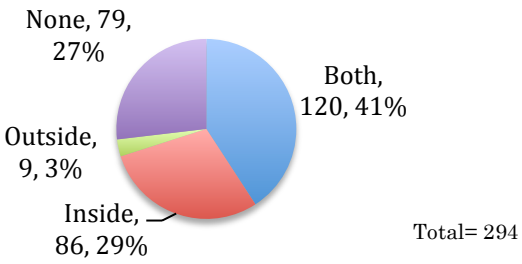


Fig. 5.45 Type of Child Bedroom lock (child bedroom only)

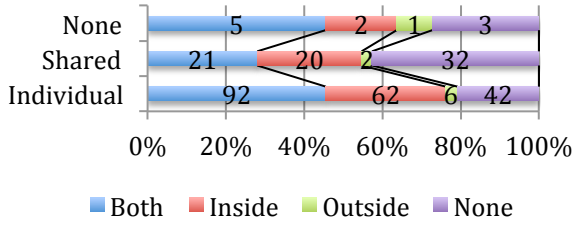


Fig. 5.46 Proportion of Child bedroom lock with Child

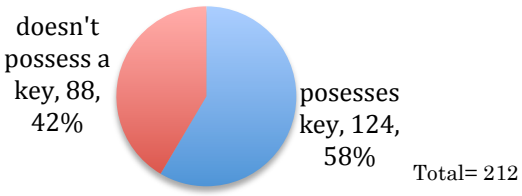


Fig. 5.47 Proportion of Child possessing a key to their bedroom door. (child bedroom only)

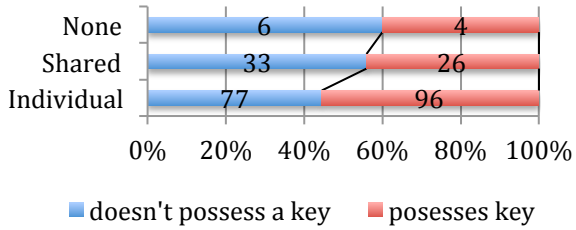


Fig. 5.48 Proportion of Child Bedroom Key possession with Child Bedroom Type

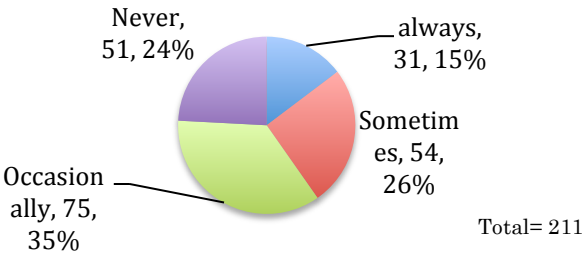


Fig. 5.49 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking (child bedroom only)

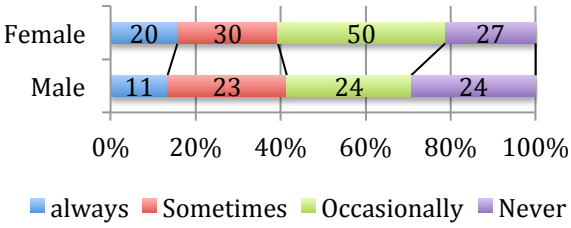


Fig. 5.50 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Gender (child bedroom only)

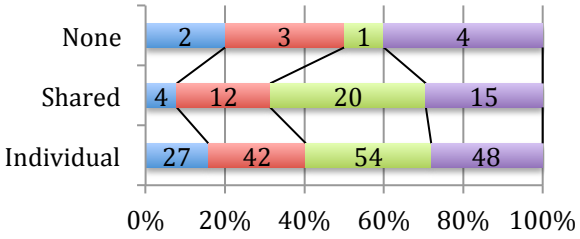


Fig. 5.51 Frequency of Child Locking with their Bedroom Type

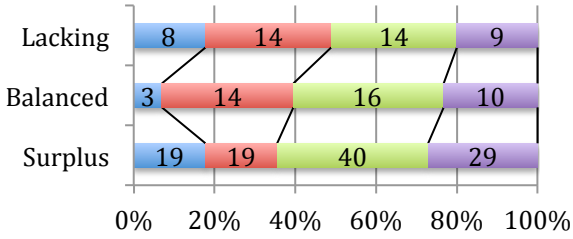


Fig. 5.52 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Room Availability (child bedroom only)

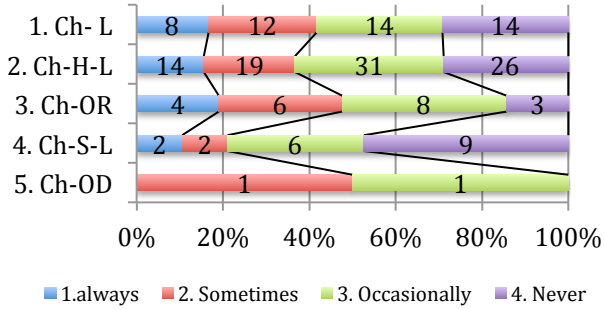


Fig. 5.53 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Child Bedroom- Living room positioning (child bedroom only)

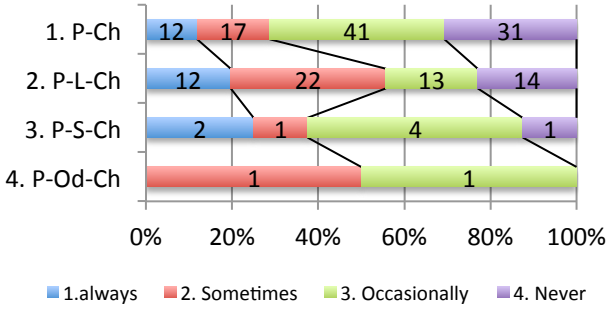


Fig. 5.54 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Child Bedroom- Parent room positioning (child bedroom only)

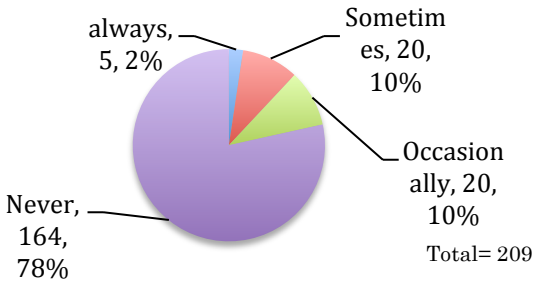


Fig. 5.55 Frequency of Parental Child bedroom Locking (child bedroom only)

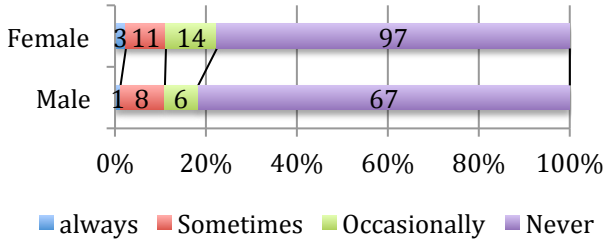


Fig. 5.56 Frequency of Parental Child bedroom Locking with Gender (child bedroom only)

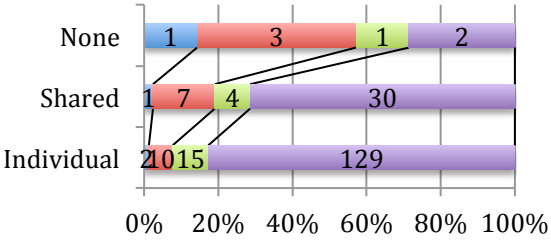


Fig. 5.57 Frequency of Parental Locking with Child Bedroom Type

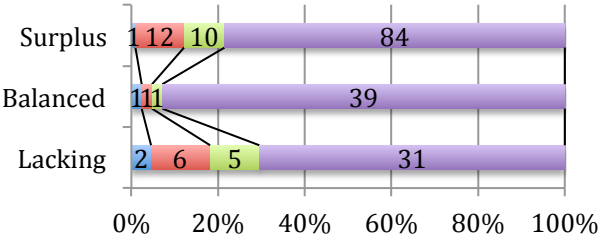


Fig. 5.58 Frequency of Parental Child bedroom Locking with Room Availability (child bedroom only)

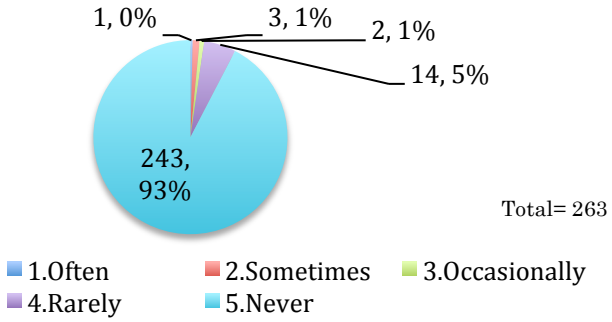


Fig. 5.59 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child into their bedroom (child bedroom only)

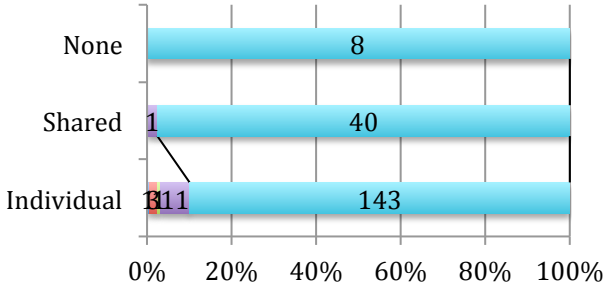


Fig. 5.60 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child into their bedroom with Child Bedroom Type

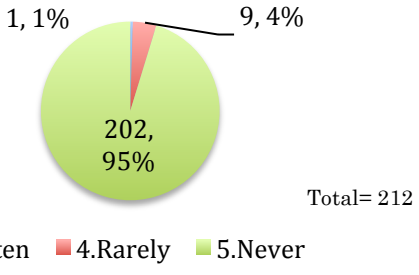


Fig. 5.61 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child out their bedroom (child bedroom only)

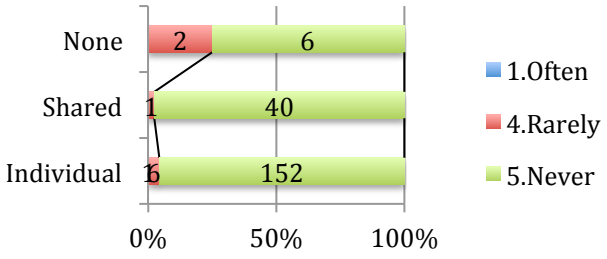


Fig. 5.62 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child out their bedroom with Child Bedroom Type

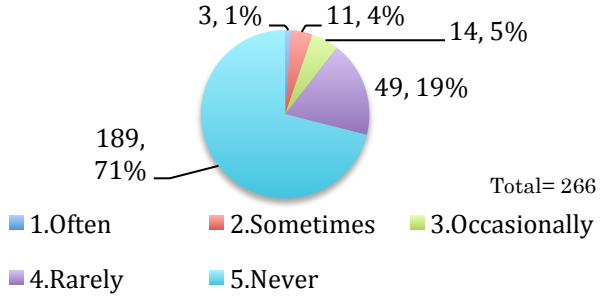


Fig. 5.63 Frequency of Parent making the Child stay in their room (child bedroom only)

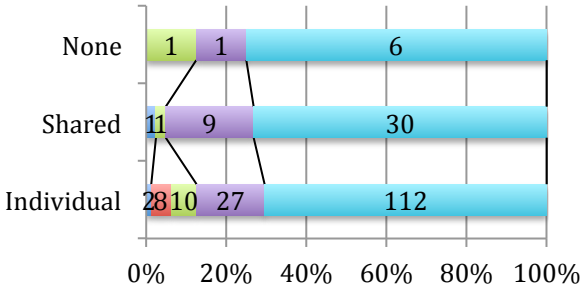


Fig. 5.64 Frequency of Parent making the Child stay in their room with Child Bedroom Type

Child Bedroom Cleaning and Tidying

Considering child bedroom tidying, 99%of respondents tidied their rooms to some extent, 90% tidied their room at least sometimes, with 48% claiming to always tidy their room (fig. 5.65). Comparing male and female respondents, females were more likely to report a high frequency of cleaning (always or often: 72%) than males (60%)(fig. 5.66). Looking at age the 18+ year old group were most likely to report high frequency tidying (71%) of respondents followed by the 10-14 year old group (62%) and lastly the 15-17 year old group (58%)(fig. 5.67). Therefore there was a sharp decline after puberty in frequency of tidying which returns after attaining adulthood. Looking at the frequency of tidying in differing child bedroom types there was not much difference in trends in those with child bedrooms (high frequency tidying being at about 69% in both samplings) however the frequency of tidying decreases in those with no child's bedroom with high frequency tidying occurring in only 55% of homes (6/11). (fig. 5.68) Overall the average reported age at which males start tidying was nearly a year older than females. The average age of starting tidying varied with frequency in most cases females started earlier than males (Table 11). This was especially marked in those who cleaned occasionally with females starting 2.74 years earlier than males. However only in females who rarely tidied did we see females starting an average of 1.67 years later than males.

Trends for Child bedroom cleaning were very similar to child bedroom tidying. Overall 82% of respondents claimed to clean their rooms to some extent with 42% claiming to always clean their rooms (fig. 5.69). Again females were more likely to report high frequency cleaning (65%) than males (56%)(fig. 5.70). Furthermore the variation in frequency of cleaning with age group is similar to

tidying (fig. 5.71). The greatest amount of high frequency cleaning was in the 18+ group (62%) followed by the 10-14 year old group (53%) and lastly the 15-17 years group(48%). Again we see a sharp fall in cleaning after puberty which returns to and surpasses previous proportions of frequency after adulthood. Looking at the frequency of cleaning and child bedroom type we see that unlike tidying the highest proportion of high frequency cleaning occurred in respondents who shared a child's bedroom (68%) this was followed by those with an individual child's bedroom (61%) and only 2% (2/11) who didn't have a child's bedroom reported high frequency cleaning (fig. 5.72). In terms of the average age of beginning child bedroom cleaning we see that the average age of beginning cleaning for males and females are almost the same with males starting 0.04 of a year behind females (Table 12). Looking at the average age of starting cleaning and frequency of cleaning in most cases again female respondents started slightly earlier than males except for those who reported always cleaning where males started an average of 0.81 years before females.

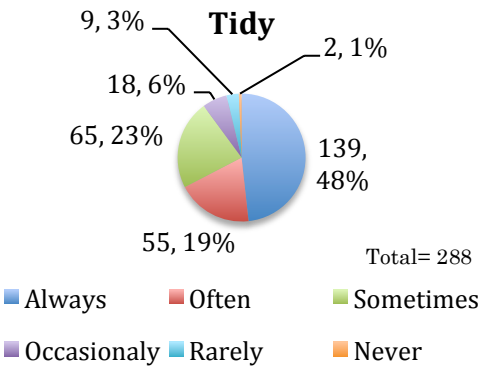


Fig. 5.65 Frequency of tidying in Respondents with Child's Bedrooms

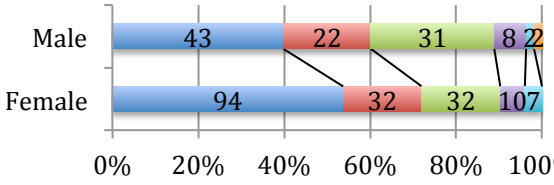


Fig. 5.66 Frequency of Tidying with Gender in respondents with child bedrooms.

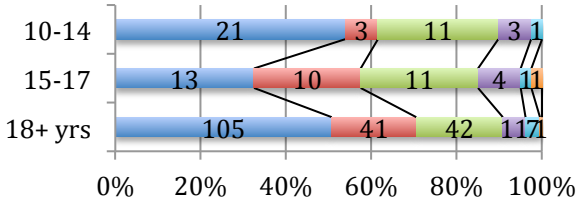


Fig. 5.67 Frequency of Tidying with Age of response in respondents with child bedrooms..

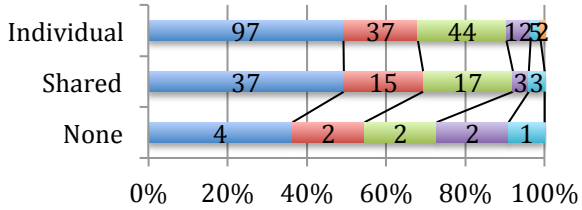


Fig. 5.68 Frequency of Tidying with Child Bedroom type

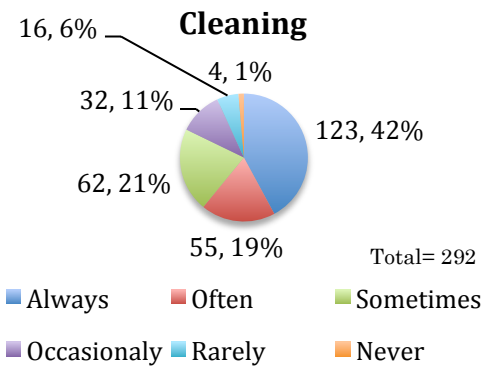


Fig. 5.69 Frequency of cleaning in Respondents with Child's Bedrooms

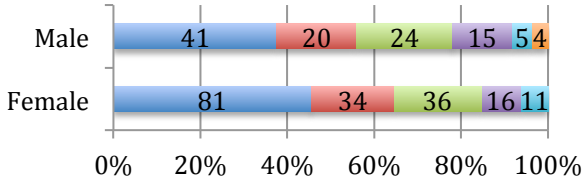


Fig. 5.70 Frequency of cleaning with Gender in respondents with child bedrooms.

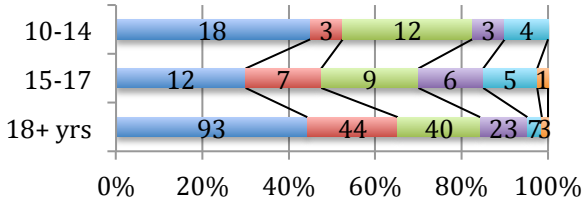


Fig. 5.71 Frequency of Cleaning with Age of response in respondents with child bedrooms..

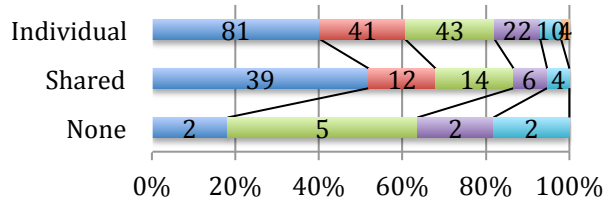


Fig. 5.72 Frequency of Cleaning with Child Bedroom type

Table. 5.11 Table Showing the Average age of the beginning of tidying in different genders and frequency

Tidying Frequency	Male	Female	Total
Always	10.03	9.96	9.95
Often	11.06	9.44	10.09
Sometimes	10.98	10.63	10.79
Occasionally	13.17	10.43	11.69
Rarely	10.00	11.67	11.43
Total	10.71	10.06	10.29

Table. 5.12 Table Showing the Average age of the beginning of cleaning in different genders and frequency

Cleaning Frequency	Male	Female	Total
Always	9.90	10.71	10.47
Often	11.18	10.32	10.72
Sometimes	11.53	11.11	11.17
Occasionally	11.50	10.46	10.86
Rarely	12.50	12.00	12.10
Total	10.81	10.77	10.77

Decisions about the various aspects of the child bedroom

Like in the Japanese survey respondents were asked to what extent were they involved in decisions about various aspects of their bedroom. They were given four options: 1. I decide with my sibling; 2. I (with my siblings) decide but my parents give their opinion; 3. My parents decide but I give my opinion; 4. My parents decide. The first two options indicate that the child was central in making the decision and the second two indicate the parents were central to decisions.

Overall the trends were similar to Japan's respondents in that respondents felt more in control of smaller, cheaper more changeable aspects of the room while parents seemed more responsible for decisions regarding larger, permanent and more costly aspects of the room (Fig. 5.73). In those with child bedrooms, 71% (156/219) felt that they were wholly responsible for decisions regarding posters however only 20% (58/286) felt the same regarding decisions about furniture purchasing. Only in wallpaper/paint do we see an increase in parents decision making power with 34% (93/274) of parents being central to decisions regarding wallpaper and paint as opposed to 43%(123/284) being responsible for bedroom accessories.

Comparatively the decision making power of the respondent decreases dramatically when there is no child's bedroom. Only 2 out of all respondents (2/54) felt they were wholly response for decisions regarding any aspect of their bedrooms furnishings; one being responsible for posters and one for room accessories. The parent seemed to have a lot more control over all aspect of where the child slept. Excepting posters (only 6 respondents with no bedrooms reported having posters in their room), the parents were central to all other

aspects of the bedroom compared with corresponding values for those with child's bedrooms.

Looking at decision-making regarding aspects of the child's bedroom with age, there seems to be a general increase of child participation in decisions regarding all aspects of the rooms with increasing age groups. For example in the 10-14 year old group 50% of respondents (15/30) felt that they were wholly responsible for decisions regarding posters in their bedroom; this increased to 67% (16/24) in the 15-17 year old group and 76 % (124/164) in the 18; year old group. However in the 10-14 year old group there is the largest amount of collaboration and this is particularly remarkable in room accessories where 71% reported collaboration in decision making (30/41), this is in comparison to 47%(18/38) of the 15-17 year olds and 44% (90/203) of 18+ year olds.



Fig. 5.24 The Pattern of decision Making in the Child's bedroom

Child Territoriality

The territoriality between the parent and child was classified using the same method as the Japanese survey proposed by Kobayashi (fig. 5.74) (Kobayashi,). By looking at if the child or the parent was in control of decisions regarding their bedroom's furnishings in combination with the child's interest in decisions about the furnishings of the living room we were able to decipher four types of territoriality: Subservient, Intimate, Isolated and Independent. The majority of Jamaican respondents were of independent territoriality, (45%, 132/292) followed by a quarter of Isolated territoriality (27%, 78/292), then 21% (60/292) Subservient territoriality and the smallest proportion being Intimate territoriality (7% 22/292)(fig. 5.75).

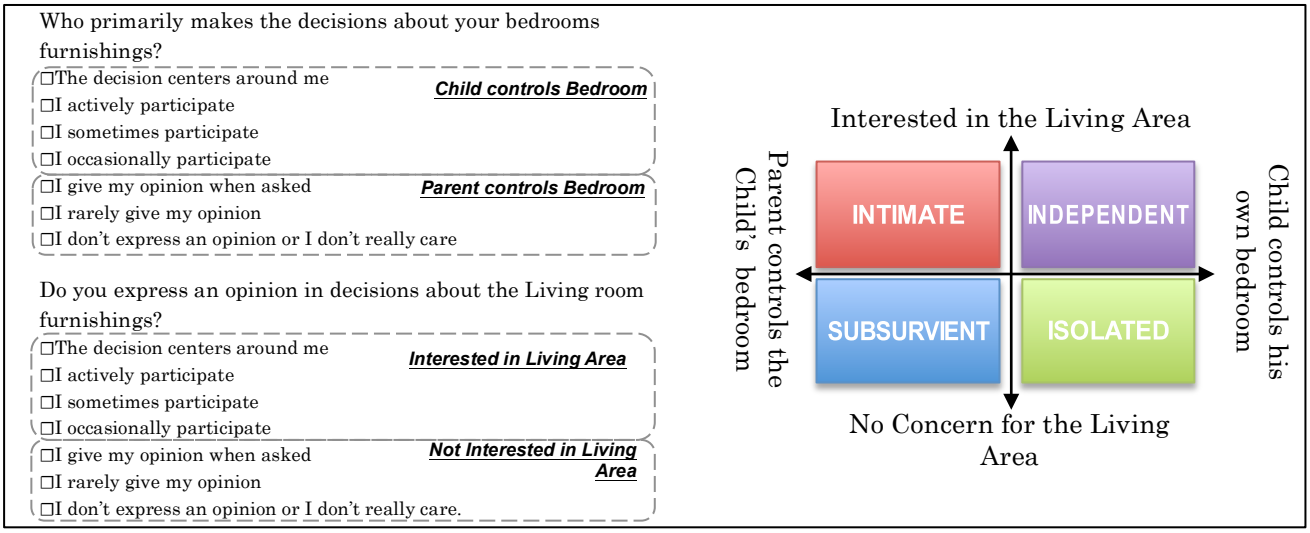


Fig. 5.74 Deciphering Parent-Child Territoriality Type

Main Affecters of Child Territoriality

The type of child bedroom can be assumed implies an exclusivity of use of the room as a territory and can hence can be though to affect territoriality. In Jamaica, as in Japan there was a large correlation between child bedroom type and child territoriality (fig. 5.76). The largest proportion of Subservient Type

territoriality was in the no child bedroom group (73%, 8/11) and the smallest in the Individual group (16%, 33/204). Conversely the largest amount of Independent territoriality was in the Individual child bedroom group (49%: 100/204) and the smallest in the no child bedroom group (18%, 2/11). Therefore, greater exclusivity of use leads to the child exerting more territorial control within the house as a whole. Isolated territoriality represented 1 out of 11 respondents in the no child bedroom group; but increased to 29% (22/75) and 27%(55/75) in respondents with shared and individual child bedroom respectively. As such again we can assume that when a child didn't have a child bedroom the parent control the bedroom space.

Overall, looking at age we see no Subservient territoriality in the 10-14 year old group but we do see a half of respondents being of Isolated territoriality (50 %, 18/36)(fig. 5.77). This is probably indicative of isolation and rebellion in pubescent years. However, Subservient territoriality increases in the 15-17 group to 31% (12/39) and decreases slightly to 21%(41/203) in the 18+ group. The proportion of Isolated territoriality decreases to 31% (12/39) and 23%(46/203) in the 18+ group. However, the proportion of Independent territoriality didn't change much between the 10-14 year old group and 15-17 year old group (15/36 and 15/39 respectively). However, it increases to 49% (99/203) in the 18 + group. So overall we can infer that Independent territoriality increased as Jamaicans reach adulthood. However, there is still a large amount of subservience. Moreover, Isolation is distinct and prominent among teenagers (10-14 year olds). Comparing Male and Female territoriality with age we see that in the 15-17 group and 18+ year group Males had a higher

proportion of subservient territoriality than females (15-17: males45 %, 5/11, females23% 7/30; 18+ years: males 29%, 25/87, females: 19% 23/125).

Since we know that 10-14 years old tend to be isolated and that having no child bedroom produces subservience, as such 10-14 year olds and children with no child's bedrooms will be excluded from further analysis.

Other Physical Affecters of Territoriality

If the home has single or multiple living rooms affects parental territoriality as such we could assume that it could affect the territoriality of the child. However, we do not see much difference in proportions of territoriality between the two living room types(fig.5.78).. Considering, room availability, proportions were similar for surplus and balanced homes but in lacking homes we see a larger proportion of Subservient territoriality (26%,16/62) as opposed to homes with a surplus (17%, 23/134) (fig.5.79). Furthermore we also see a larger amount of isolated territoriality (37%, 23/62) in lacking homes as opposed to (25%, 33/134) homes with a surplus. Also we see a decrease in independent territoriality in lacking homes (31%, 19/62) as opposed to (51%, 68/134) in homes with surplus availability. Whether the home was single or multistoried also seemed to affect territoriality as in multistory homes there was a smaller proportion of subservient territoriality (single: 31/134 multi 3/29) and a larger proportion of independent territoriality (single 63/13 multiple 17/29) (fig.5.80).

Looking at the child bedroom- living area positioning with relation to the living room we see the greatest amount of independence in homes where the kids room was separated from the living area by another room (56%, 14/25),

(Directly connected: 42%, 23/55, connected by a hallway: 37%, 35/95) (fig.5.81). When the child's bedroom was separated by another room we also see the least amount of subservience (12%, 3/25) and no intimate territoriality. Looking at multistoried homes, though the sampling is small we see 5/6 respondents being independent if they were directly connected to the living area. Furthermore, we see a decrease in independence between those separated by a hallway from 58% (11/19) to 45%, (9/20) in those on another floor. Furthermore, we also see an increase in subservience in those separated by a hallway (5% 1/20) to (20%, 4/20) in those on another floor.

Looking at child's bedroom – parent bedroom positioning with relation to territoriality, in a single story house we see a decrease in subservience from 24% (25/106) neighboring rooms to 16% (11/67) in rooms that were separated by the living area (fig.5.82) In multistoried houses, though most rooms were connected to the living area and this was where we see the most Independent territoriality 61% (19/31) this is also the only place we see subservience (16%, 5/31). Though the sampling is small, If the child's bedroom and the parent's room were separated by the living area there is an increase in isolation to a half (3/6 houses) and if they were on separate floors the parents were not exerting control over the child's room at all with a half each of (4/8) each of independent and isolated territoriality. Looking at only when the child's bedroom was on a separate floor from the living room, there were only two respondents who were on separate floors from their parents but it must be noted that they were both isolated in territoriality.

Looking at the type of bedroom lock we don't see much difference in territoriality type with bedroom lock type (fig.5.83).

Social Affecters of territoriality

Looking at child locking frequency the proportion of independent territoriality increased from 35% (17/48) in those who never lock their doors to 55% (16/29) in those who always lock their doors (fig.5.84). However we don't see a large change in child territoriality with parental child bedroom door locking. Looking at the average beginning age of self child bedroom tidying we don't see much difference in the resulting territoriality (fig.5.85). However, looking at the average beginning age of self child bedroom cleaning, those who controlled their bedrooms furnishing (isolated and independent territoriality) started cleaning closer to 11 years old while those who had their parents control their room (subservient and intimate) started cleaning at an average age closer to 10 years of age (fig.5.85). We see a decrease in subservient territoriality with tidying frequency (occasionally: 33%, 4/12; always 17/113) and increased independence (rarely: 14%, 1/7; always: 51%, 58/113) (fig.5.86). We also see a similar trend with cleaning with increasing frequency; subservient territoriality decreased (rarely: 40%, 4/10; always: 16% 16/101) and there was an increase in independent territoriality (rarely: 40%, 4/10; always: 53%, 54/101) (fig.5.87).

Looking at the age of child bedroom receipt, Males who received a child bedroom from 3-5 years old were the most likely to attain Independent territoriality at survey age(fig. 5.30) (56%, 10/18) (fig.5.88). Those receiving bedrooms from 6-8 (30%, 3/10) and 9-11 (30%, 3/10) were the most likely to become Isolated in territoriality. Those receiving child bedroom at 12 years and older and before 2 years were the most likely to become Subservient in territoriality (0-2 years: 39%, 11/28 ; 12+ years: 40%, 6/15) also, those in these groups were the least likely to be Independent in territoriality (0-2 years : 32%,

9/28; 12+years : 27%, 4/15). In female respondents, though values for Independent territoriality didn't change greatly with age those receiving child bedrooms at 6-8 years old were the most likely to become Independent in territoriality (58%, 19/33) and those receiving at 9-11 years were the least (33%, 5/15). Those receiving bedrooms from 3-5 years had the smallest proportion of Subservient territoriality (6%, 2/35) but, 3-5 years and 9-11 years had the largest amount of Isolated territoriality (34%, 12/35; 33%, 5/15 respectively) .

Looking at household types with gender and its correlation with child territoriality, though more marked in males in both sexes the largest percentage of Subservient territoriality was in single mother households (males 33%, 6/18; females: 8/39) (fig.5.89). Intimate territoriality was overall more prominent in the female sampling than males. Though the sampling is small there was a large percentage of Isolated territoriality in male 3-generation households (50%, 4/8). The proportion of independent territoriality decreased greatly in males from nuclear households (47%, 27/57) to Single Mother (33%, 6/18) to 3 generation (25%, 2/8). In females the proportion of Independent territoriality was similar in Single Mother (43%, 36%, 17/39) and 3 generation families (45%, 9/20) but only increasingly slightly in nuclear families (51%, 37/73)

The effect of Parental territory on that of the Child

Looking at Males, it seems like the largest proportion of Independent territoriality was in the multiple parent Matriarchal type (50%, 11/22)(fig.5.90). Suggesting that in a family where the father exerts no territorial control the son fills in for his father and begins to exert an opinion on furnishings. However, in

the single parent Matriarchal type we see a large proportion of subservient territoriality (30%, 6/20), this could be as result of not having a father figure in the household as a model for taking leadership roles in the household. Furthermore, this could also be representative of the authoritativeness of the Matriarch in the Single Mother family. There was the largest proportion of Isolated territoriality (36%, 9/25) in the role allotment group. Furthermore there was no Subservient territoriality. Suggesting that the territorial control of the mother backed by the opinions of the father, lead to the regulation of child's territoriality to the child's bedroom.

Females in Jamaica saw the largest amount of Intimate territoriality (13%, 4/32) and Independent territoriality (63%, 20/32) in the Egalitarian Type (fig. 5.90). This meant that when parents are willing to listen to each other and their children; girls were more likely to express their opinions about the house compared to boys.

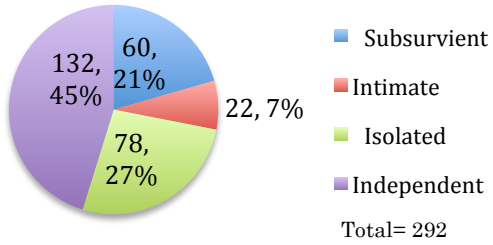


Fig. 5.75 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types

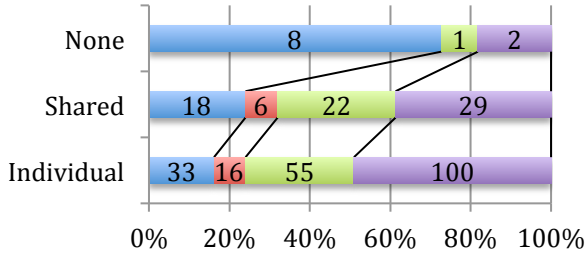


Fig. 5.76 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by household type

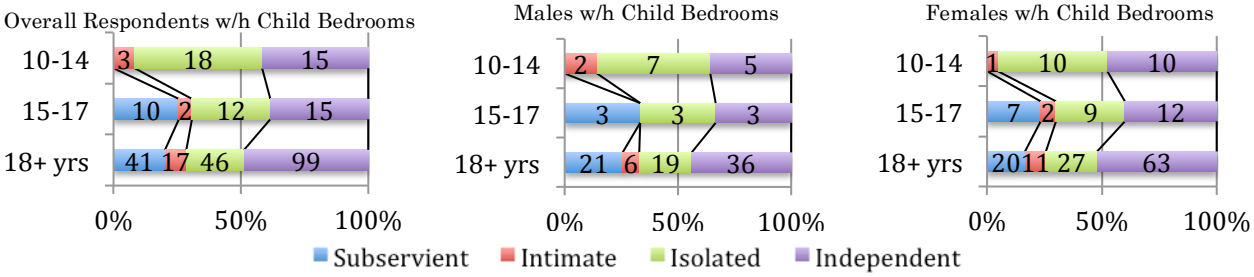


Fig. 5.77 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types with Gender and Age.

＊All VALUES BELOW THIS LINE EXCLUDES RESPONDENTS WITHOUT CHILD'S BEDROOM AND BELOW THE AGE OF 15＊

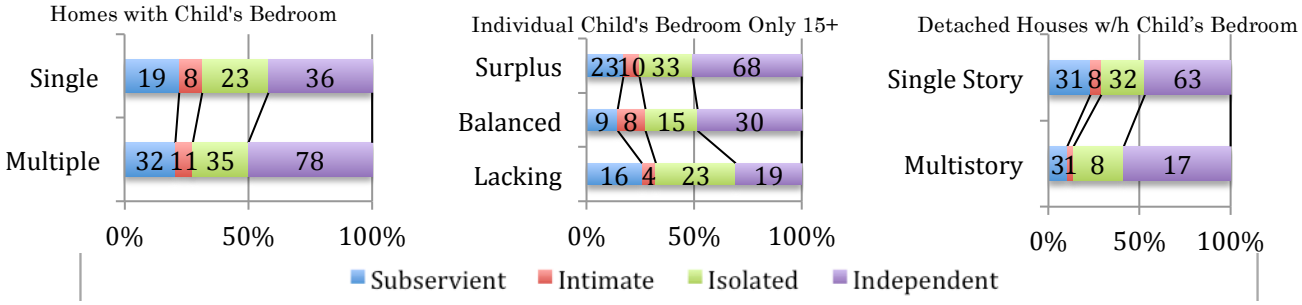


Fig. 5.78 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by living room type

Fig. 5.79 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by room availability

Fig. 5.80 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by number of floors

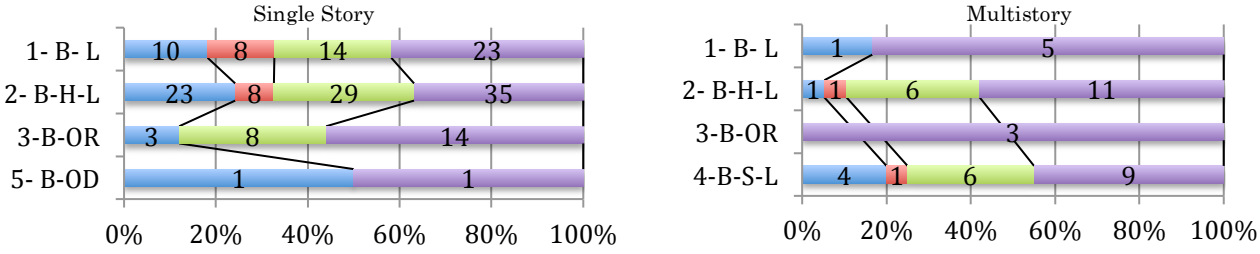


Fig. 5.81 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom-Living Room positioning.

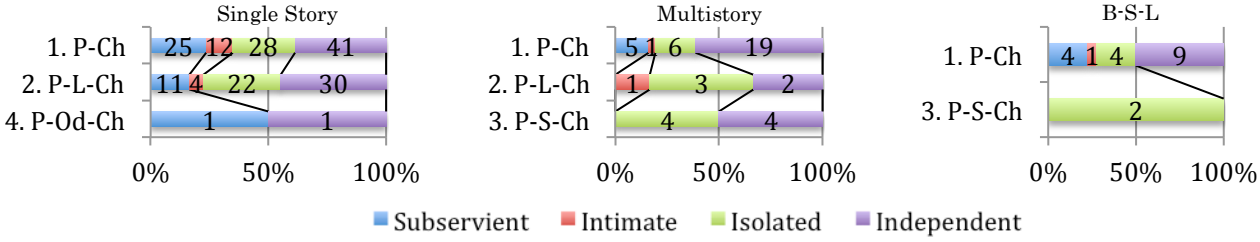
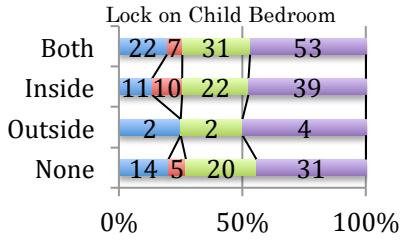
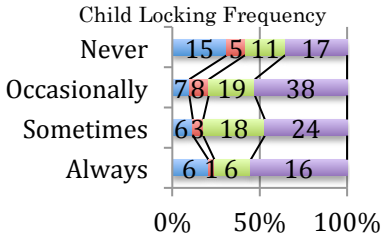


Fig. 5.82 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom-parents bedroom positioning.





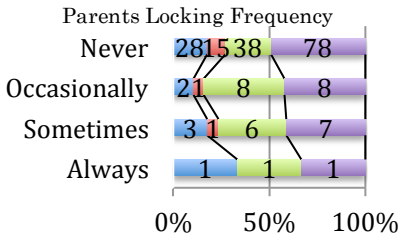


Fig. 5.83 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child

Fig. 5.84 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child

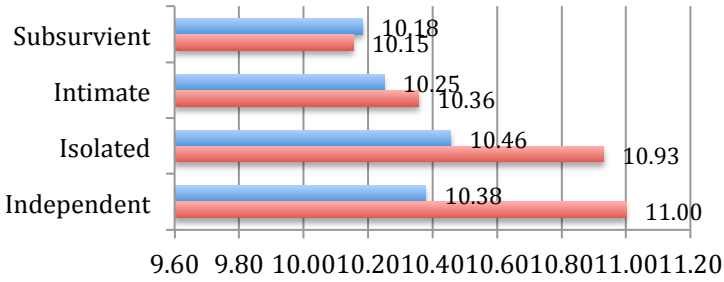
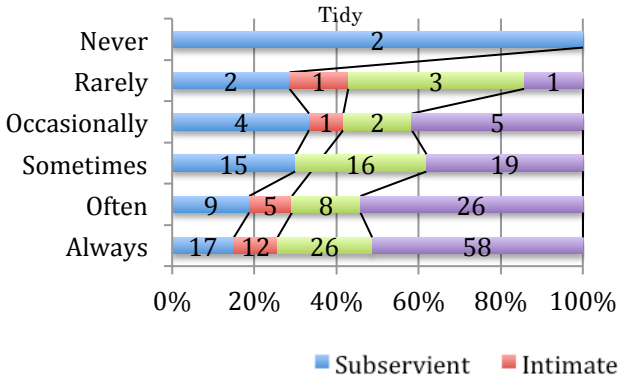
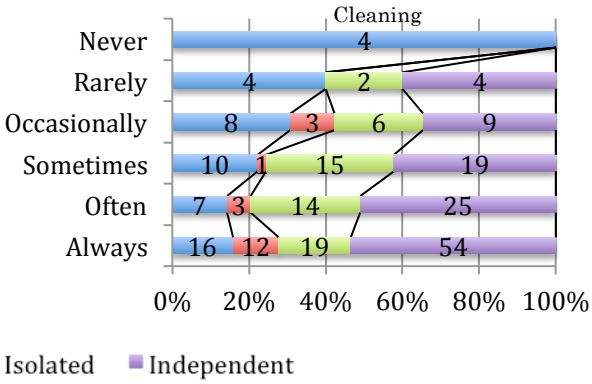


Fig. 5.85 Average age of Respondents beginning to clean or tidy their child bedroom in each parent- child territoriality types in respondents who clean occasionally or more often





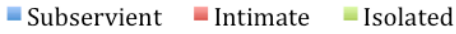
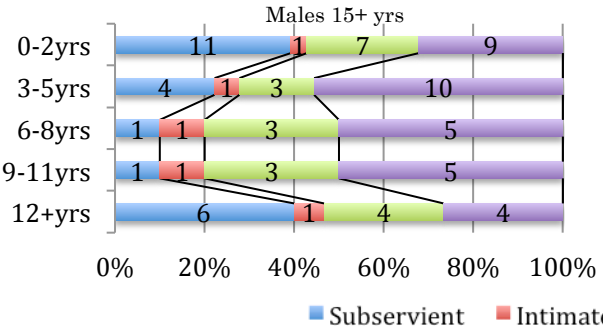
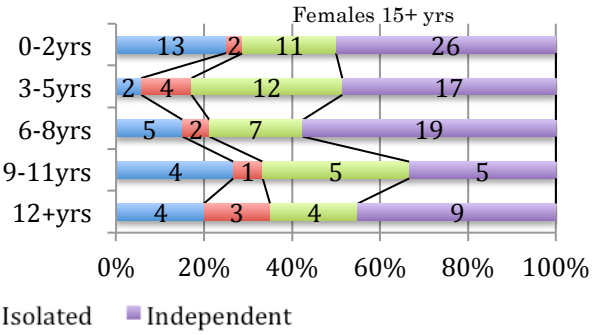


Fig. 5.86 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types with Frequency of Child bedroom tidying

Fig. 5.87 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types with Frequency of Child bedroom cleaning





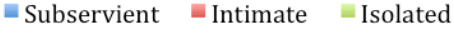
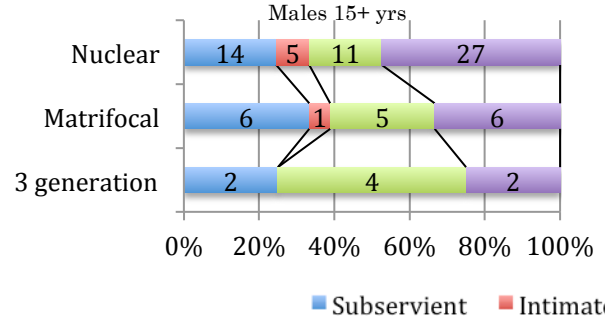
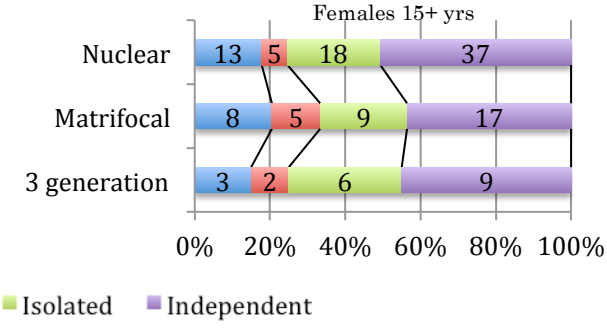


Fig. 5.88 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types at age of response by gender and age of child bedroom receipt





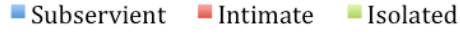
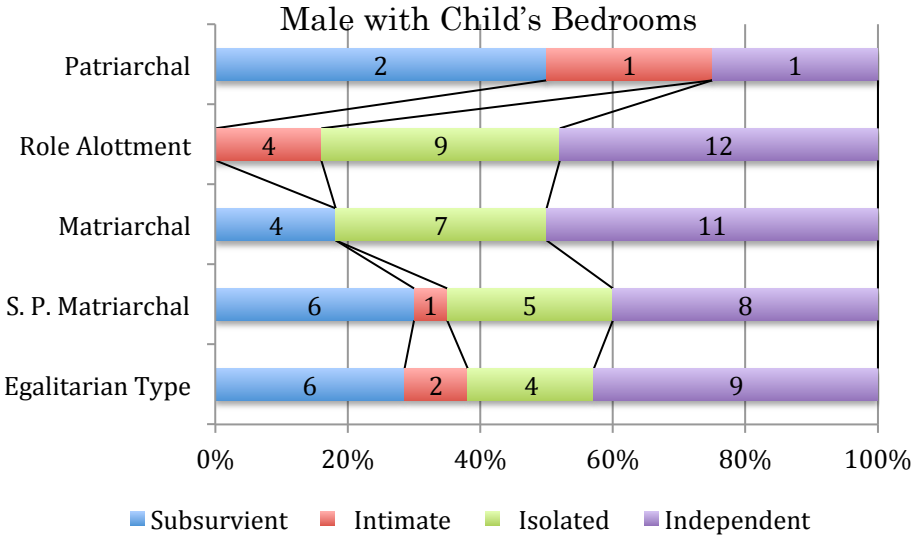


Fig. 5.89 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and family type



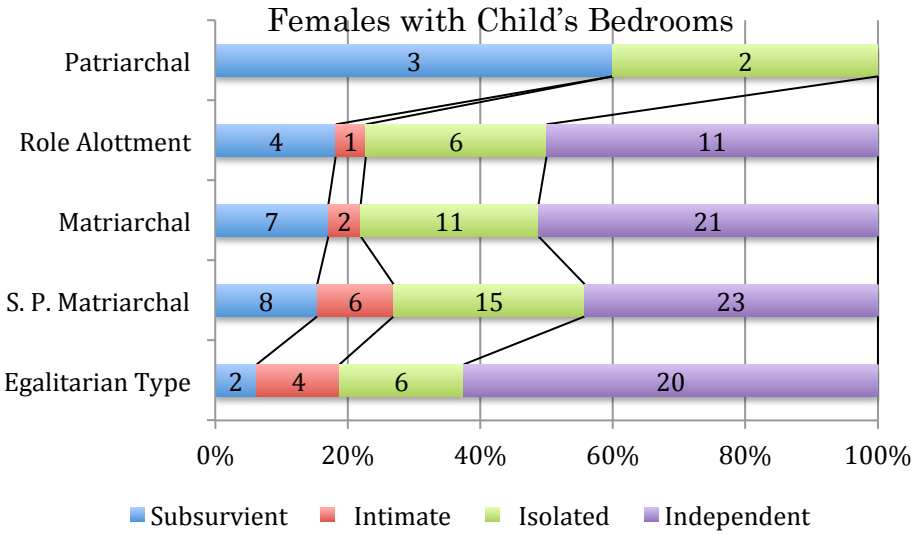


Fig. 5.90 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and age of child bedroom receipt

5.4 Discussion

From the interviews and home visits we were able to decipher that the Jamaican home was a distinctly feminine environment. It is the "domain" of the woman and it is amongst her roles to maintain it. This is not surprising as Jamaica has a long history of women in managerial positions within and without the household. Women have always held a position of importance in society and the household seems to be one of the primary places in which women have taken a leadership role this is evidenced in the fact that women were the head of household in 27% of nuclear households (Statin PIOJ, 2012).

Therefore it isn't surprising that most homes were Matriarchal in territoriality (fig. 5.91). Even if the husband was present the larger proportion of homes were Matriarchal. Therefore to find the territoriality of the husband we had to look in the more peripheral spaces of the home (fig. 5.92). This is the reason why the verandah had to be included in the analysis of the Jamaican home in order to tease out the territorial influence of the father. However, this space is an important space in Jamaica as it does constitute a living space and it has an important place in entertaining along with the yard. Interestingly enough, we were able to find some amount of multiple parent territorial influence in Single parent household. This could be indicative of the fact that in Jamaica it is not uncommon for family members to leave their primary household and migrate to different areas or even different countries in search of work but still maintain that household.

The idea of the single parent matriarchal household being an urban phenomenon is present in the fact that in the KSA there is a slightly larger proportion of these households. Furthermore, the slightly larger proportion of

patriarchal households found in the rural 3-generation household further corresponds to the fact that the matriarchal family is a more urban construct. Looking at the physical home space we see more collaboration in decision-making and therefore a balancing of territorial influence in homes with multiple living areas (fig. 5.93). This is indicative of the fact that since the dual living room is not traditional in Jamaica it could represent an American or British influence, which might be accompanied by the importation of more egalitarian family values. Furthermore, the importance of the family/TV room could be linked to an importance of spaces necessary for the children and husband as they are the ones who use and are primarily associated with these spaces. As such, these would be common in homes where the matriarch was more sensitive to the needs and opinions of the patriarch.

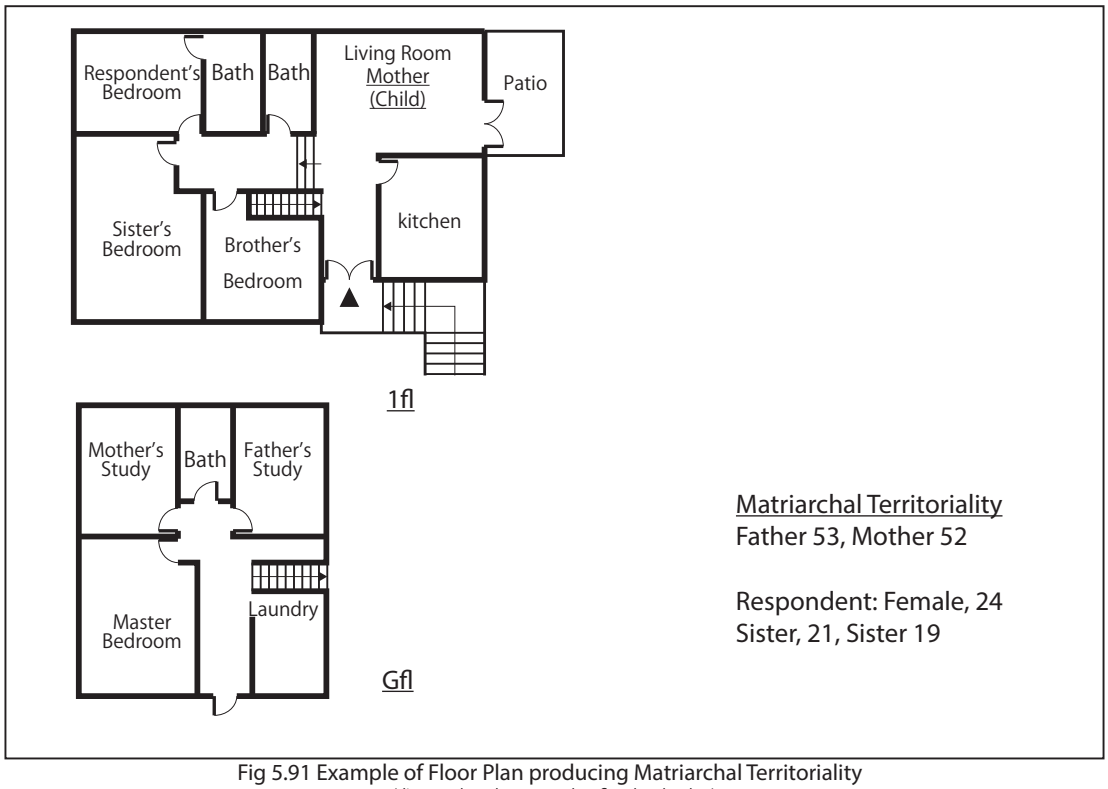


Fig 5.91 Example of Floor Plan producing Matriarchal Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

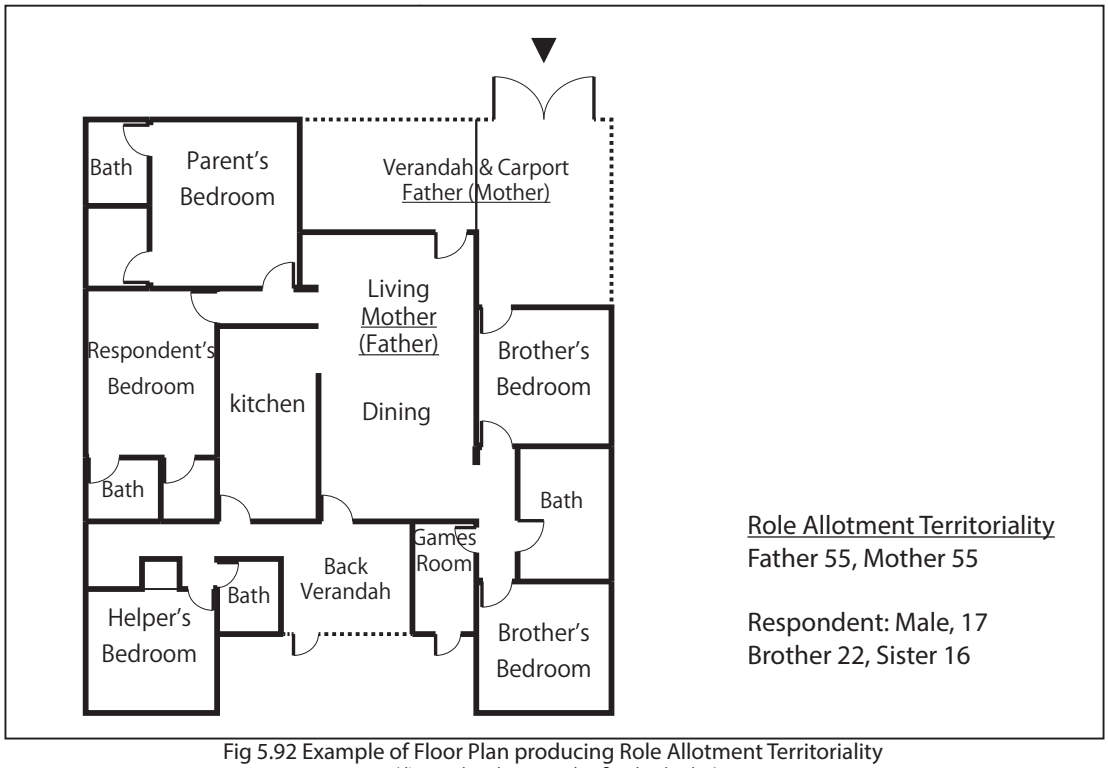


Fig 5.92 Example of Floor Plan producing Role Allotment Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

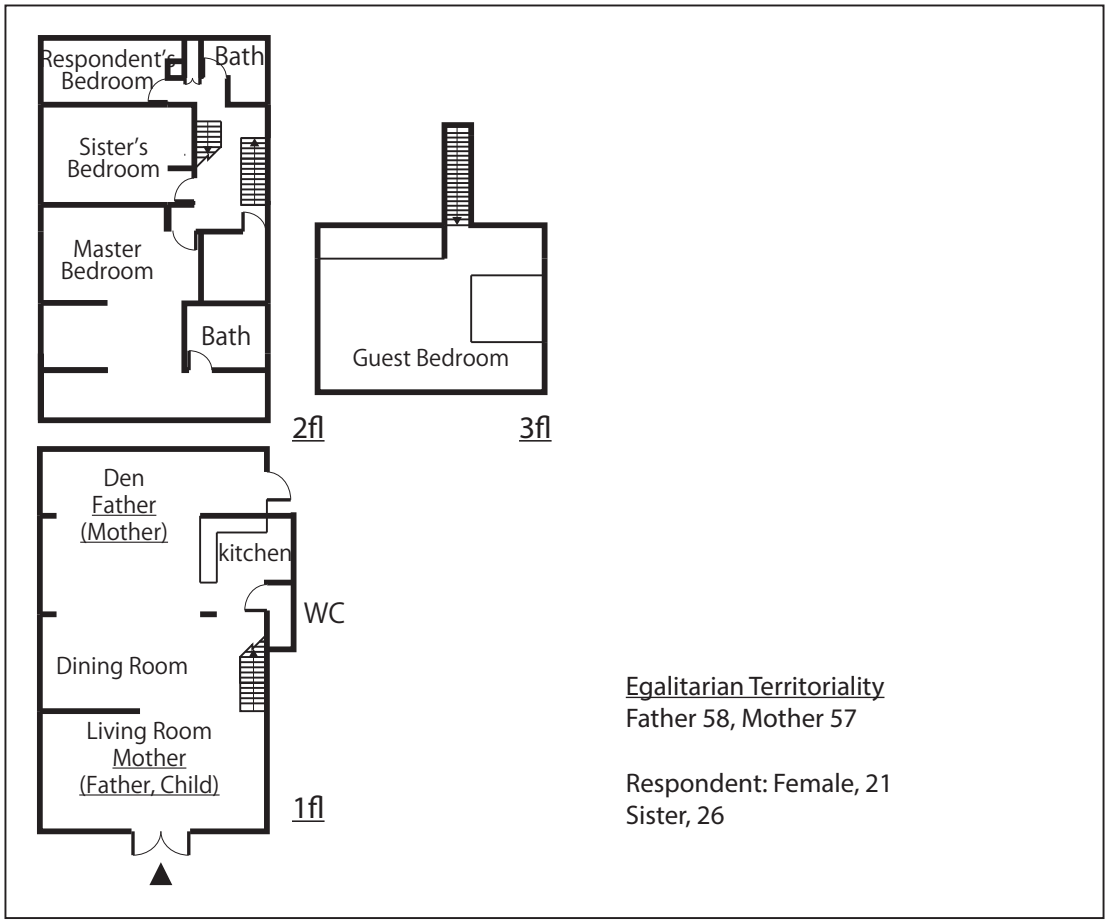


Fig 5.93 Example of Floor Plan producing Egalitarian Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

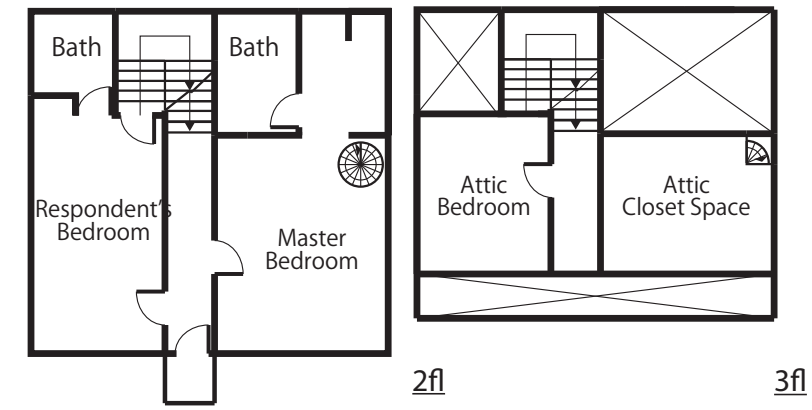
Looking at the Child's territoriality, the two major affecters of territoriality was the child's age and the exclusivity of his sleeping arrangement. The majority of children were of Independent territoriality. This could be expected as most of the children were answering at an age of 18 and over. However, there was still a substantial amount of Subservient and Isolated territoriality. It must be said that the youngest age of response for this survey is 13 years old. So within the Jamaican sampling there might still be children developing their own territoriality. This is evident in the fact that the 10-14 group had the largest amount of Isolated territoriality in both sexes. These children could be thought to be still pubescent, therefore, rebellion and the need for privacy might be the reason for this isolation.

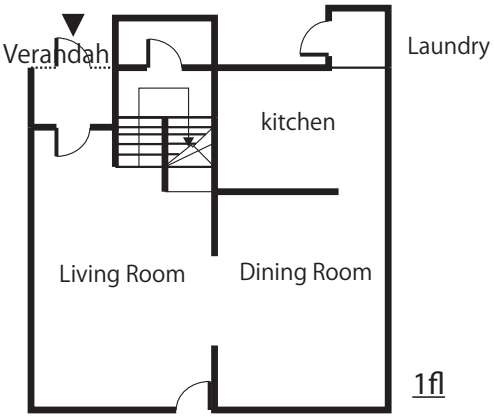
Most Children received a Child's bedroom before elementary school age and if possible they received a bedroom for exclusive use. . Overall it seemed the ideal age to receive a child bedroom for males was 3-5 years old. If a child receives a room between 6-and 12 years old he never develops the skills to manage it himself maybe because the parent has to manage the space for him at that age. Furthermore if he receives it after 12 then he develops no territoriality in the home.

We also see this importance in providing students living space in the interviews where people moved to houses so children could have their own room. In the survey, the likelihood that a child had their own room increased with the availability of rooms. Also, we see discrimination in gender in that females were less likely to receive a room of their own and were more likely to share. As the sampling was majority female this could account for why overall, we see a large amount of Jamaican children sharing rooms into adulthood. This

could possibly be an indication that in Western houses rooms are set in use so if a house doesn't have many bedrooms its difficult to rectify this situation without expanding the home[xxv]. The exclusive use of a child bedroom space correlated greatly with territoriality. An individual child's bedroom seemed to give the child the tools necessary to acquire a territorial interest in his room and the home as a whole. Isolation in a shared bedroom is possible in Jamaica and might be linked to he fact that in Jamaica isolation is not necessarily linked to hikkikomori (adolescent shut ins) but may be a function of the child not being allowed to take an interest in more than his room space.

Most Child's bedrooms were separated from the living area if possible indicating a desire for the child to have their own space and privacy from the public areas of the house, which are also the entertaining areas. However, the fact that most child's bedrooms neighbored the parents showed that not just privacy but the need to observe and secure the child was important. However, if the house was two storied it seemed the child was closer to the living area than the parent. As such, we can assume the parent values their own privacy over the child's. Conversely, privacy seemed to increase the likelihood that the child would take a territorial interest in his room as distance from the parents room and the living areas lead to less parental control of the bedroom (fig. 5.94, 5.95). It seems like the child's bedroom being separate from the living area was the most ideal situation to develop independent territoriality. However, distance from the parents room seemed to correlate with increased management of one's room space but too much distance such as being separated from the parent in a multistory house could also have the effect of creating isolation and a loss of territorial interest in the rest of the home space (fig.5.96) .

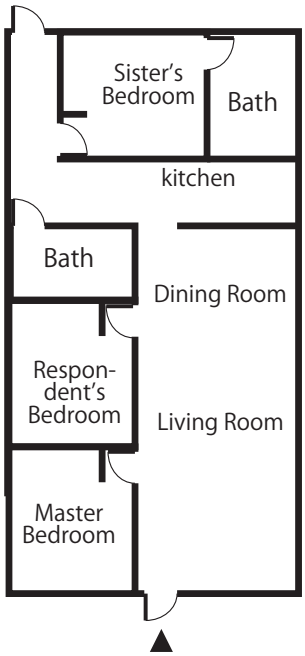




Independent Territoriality
Respondent: Female, 23

Mother, 55

Fig 5.94 Example of Floor Plan producing Independent Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)



Subservient Territoriality
Respondent: Female, 17

Father, 42, Mother, 45
Sister, 18 Sister, 9 Sister,6

Fig 5.95 Example of Floor Plan producing Subsurvient Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

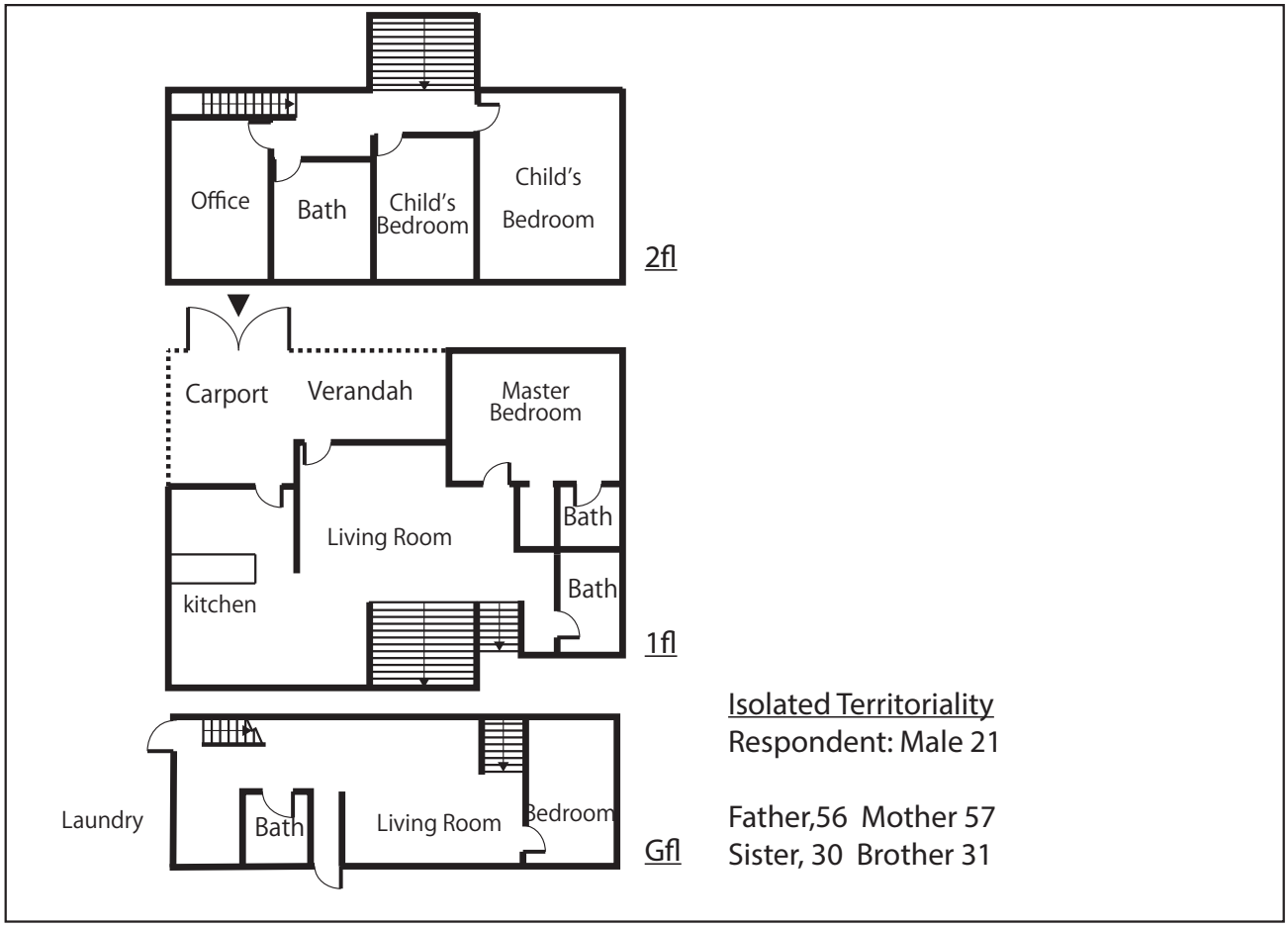


Fig 5.96 Example of Floor Plan producing Isolated Territoriality
(diagrams based on respondent flooplan sketches)

Looking at the management of the bedroom space regarding aspects of the bedroom overall children had more influence over smaller more mutable changes in their bedroom while parents controlled the larger changes. The influence on the child to make decisions on his sleeping area of course dropped dramatically if he was not in a child's bedroom. The influence of the child generally increased with age except with wallpaper and paint, which in Jamaica younger children tended to take a more collaborative approach with their parents in making these decisions.

In Jamaica the majority of children had a lock on their bedroom door and had access to the key to it. However, the majority of children didn't lock their

room frequently. Most students claimed they didn't feel a need to lock their rooms. However, this could also be a function of the vulture of the home where children are being monitored. This is as in some of the families interviewed and surveyed children were not allowed to lock their bedroom doors.

The frequency of locking decreased with increased room availability and distance from the living area possibly showing a need for privacy. However strangely the frequency of locking increased with distance from the parent's bedroom, this could be a result of the child being less monitored and being allowed to close his room. Parental door locking overall was rare and only seemed to occur when the child shared with the parent. Furthermore, children were not made to stay in their room as one parent stated by one interviewee and "this is not our way of punishing children". [xxvi] Furthermore, several interviewees stated they wouldn't consider it a harsh punishment, as that is their space with their things.

Jamaicans seem to begin tidying their room at around ten and cleaning it around 11 years of age. Overall girls seemed to start cleaning and tidying earlier than boys. Tidying occurred with higher frequency than cleaning. Again girls tended to do both more frequently than boys. There seemed to be a tendency for younger children and adults to tidy more frequently that 15-17 year olds. This could be a result of the child becoming an adolescent and being given control of his own space and then reasserting this control of the space as an adult. Also we see reduced cleaning and tidying when were not in a child's bedroom. Increased frequency of cleaning and tidying seemed to lead to increased territorial ownership of the bedroom space. However, though most children seemed to start tidying around ten years old regardless of territoriality, it seems that when

there was a gap between children starting tidying and then a year later cleaning it seemed like these children were more likely to take stronger territorial control of their space. As such, gradual introduction of territorial management might be the more effective way of teaching children proper territorial management.

Males in Jamaica are seemingly more likely to become Subservient. This could be as a result of strict gender roles that discourage the young male from developing too much interest in the home environment; he wouldn't want to be seen as a "maama man." But beyond this the parenting especially that of the single mother household, is seemingly authoritarian and the mother if she doesn't confer with the father on issues of territoriality probably will not extend territorial control to the child especially the male. However, if the family is three generation, we see more isolation amongst males. This might suggest that the doubling of the authority of parents, or the fact that the biological parent has a smaller territorial standing in the house might be have an effect on the child. Furthermore, it is possible that the mother residing with the grandparent could be seen as a temporary arrangement and as such her and her child would not be able to or be interested in asserting their territoriality in the home space.

Lastly, it seems that if parents were willing to be egalitarian in decision-making it would be more likely the child especially the girl will also exert some territorial influence. However for boys, in role allotment and matriarchal families there is a strong chance that the authoritativeness of the mother backed by the father could cause some amount of isolation. In either case the single parent matriarchal household was the most authoritative and seemed to retard the territorial development of the child.

5.5 Conclusions

In Jamaica the house is primarily a female space. It is mainly for the use of the family and the mother is one who generally controls how the spaces are used. In Jamaica there is usually a primary living area and if possible auxiliary living areas. When there is an auxiliary living area it is for the use of the family especially the children and the primary living area is used for entertaining guests. However, this is a luxury and most homes only have one living area, which is used for family gathering, and entertaining guests. Nevertheless, this is not a problem as Jamaicans also entertain in the dining room, verandah and the yard.

Jamaicans go to great lengths to allow children dedicated child's bedrooms when possible. However, there is still a lot of sharing in the Jamaican household. Generally children are allowed some say in the furnishing of their rooms. Some are also allowed to give opinions on the furnishings of the rest of the house. But, it is mostly women who will show an interest in this. The male leaves the running of the household to the woman and this seems to extend to children too. The mother can be very strict in the use of the home especially in the living room when it is the primary space used for visitors.

As such, in Jamaica matriarch centered territoriality had been found the norm. However, in multiple living area homes we see more influence of the father in territorial decisions. Patriarchal centered territoriality was rare. Matriarch centered territoriality was more marked in urban housing. Stemming from the age of the sampling most children were Independent in territoriality. However, there was a large amount of isolated territoriality in 10-14 year olds. Males were more likely to be subservient than females. When parents share territoriality we see more independence in children especially female children.

Having exclusive use of a child bedroom and a child's bedroom separate from the living areas and the parents room seemed to have a positive effect on the child achieving independent territoriality.

Chapter 6: Territoriality in Jamaica and Japan

6.0 Differences in the background of Jamaica and Japan

Jamaica and Japan have very different socio anthropological backgrounds. The Japanese archipelago has developed a distinct culture from centuries of civilization with periods of war, peace, seclusion, intense importation of other cultures and also sustained resistance to colonization. The rapid and violent transition in the past 100 years of Japan from a secluded country with a very ordered culture to an industrialized first world country with one of Asia's largest economies predicated large effects on the home and family. In the traditional Hiroma style home in which tatami floored rooms were the main rooms for living and entertaining, the composition of the house was fluid in organization; rooms expanded into and connected to each other directly or by exterior engawa. The most important rooms the Tsuzukima Zashiki was the place of the husband, being his bedroom, his study and also the place for receiving guests. With the opening of Japan to Western culture in the Meiji era and, the reconstruction and reconsideration of housing in the wake of the Great Tokyo Yokohama Earthquake and the pacific war we see the development of new housing types and the rise of the LDK house with private rooms arranged along interior corridors for the family members, as such the private living areas of the house gained greater importance and we see the traditional zashiki becoming an adjunct room or not being present at all. This also occurred at the same time as forces of suburbanization and industrialization came about changing the structure of families from the traditional patriarch headed household with established ties to the community where the father generally worked at or near home, to the migrant egalitarian nuclear household with the mother remaining at home and the father commuting to a company elsewhere.

In Jamaica, the conquering of the country by the Spanish and British brought European influence and structure to the island. However, the vast majority of Jamaicans were slaves brought to the island from Africa. The use of slaves as chattel precluded a stable family being developed and we see loose diverse family types. Furthermore, the biological fact that females give birth and nurture children led to families that were largely centered around and headed by women. This coupled with the honored position of women in West African culture that was brought to Jamaica with the slaves, lead to a strongly matriarchal family. Gains in rights for the enslaved and movements in equality, and the influence of religion all lead to the conditions that could create the nuclear family which becomes the ideal after emancipation and into independence. However, the single parent matriarchal family still remains strong especially in poor urban populations. Furthermore, even in nuclear families we see women as heads of households. The Jamaican house developed in a smoother manner than the Japanese house. The combination of Georgian influences lead to the interior organization of the home with central living areas flanked by private rooms, typically on one floor but sometimes all on the upper floor. However, the importance placed in owning land after emancipation and the mild climate coupled with the African importance of the yard and outdoor spaces lead to a housing that placed as much importance on the interior as it did the exterior.[xxvii] Therefore the yard became a place for entertaining and the verandah developed as a place where guests could visit without entering the house proper. Furthermore, urbanization, the mobility of labor and the influence of American and British culture[xxviii], lead to new housing types. The two-story townhouse collective housing complex, expandable self-help house housing and floor plans

including auxiliary living rooms quickly becoming common in Jamaica. However the Jamaican bungalow stll remains as the primary dwelling style.

Overall modern Jamaica though complex and violent in its historical roots can be said to have a smoother development in the past 100 years than Japan. This has showed itself in a constancy in the composition of the Jamaican home and family as opposed to the great changes in the Japanese home family. However, the Jamaican home developed as a central living dining area flanked by individual rooms with peripheral and yard space being of great importance. The Japanese home developed from a set of continuous rooms with formal rooms in the front and informal rooms behind them to an LDK and individualized rooms branching from a hallway. Furthermore the traditional Jamaican family developed around a matriarchal figure and the Japanese family around a patriarch. These differences make for an interesting and edifying comparison.

6.1 Parental Territoriality in Jamaica and Japan

Overall in both countries the largest percentage of households was Matriarchal in territoriality. This probably reflects the reality of the modern global nuclear family in which the wife has taken the role of the nurturer. However, in Jamaica though this is traditionally the norm, in Japan it isn't and we see the presence of the traditional Patriarchal and Semi Patriarchal Territorial type households. In Jamaica, the presence of the father in a traditional family is shown primarily in the Role Allotment Territorial type. However, in both countries we are observing a shift towards more egalitarian types.

Furthermore, In both countries Matriarchal family types seemed to correlate with urban areas and there was more patriarchy in rural areas. This is in Jamaica due to the presence of the urban poor single mother and in Japan due to strong ties to tradition in rural communities. In both Jamaica and Japan, homes where the parents shared territoriality corresponded with more living areas. In Jamaica this corresponded with the multiple living area floor plan and in Japan, with the composite floor plan. The commonality between the two being that both had separate living and guest entertainment areas. In Jamaica, this could be linked to a consideration of an auxiliary living space for the husband (and kids) by the wife. In Japan, this could suggest that in some nuclear households there is remnants of a traditional family style that still allows the father territorial space, a zashiki. However, both phenomenon had the same effect in that the husband/patriarch is allowed to express his territorial interest in the home.

Assuming that trends continue and the matriarch does get stronger. What Japan can learn from Jamaica is the importance of preserving the Zashiki not so

much as a space for entertaining but as a space for the father within the living area allowing him to develop his own territoriality. This doesn't necessarily have to be the traditonal Zashiki as Japanese spend less time entertaining at home these days but rather a place for the father that is connected to the main family living area to follow his pursuits while being in the home.

6.2.1The Territoriality of the Child: The Child's Bedroom in Jamaica and Japan

In Jamaica and Japan importance is placed on a child having his own bedroom separate from the parent. However, in Jamaica we see the child receiving a child's bedroom much earlier than in Japan. In Jamaica most children will receive a child's bedroom by elementary school while in Japan most children will receive a child's bedroom by junior high school age. This is evident of the Japanese tradition for the mother to leave the marital bed and sleep with her young child after giving birth. However, as the child gets older he is afforded his or her own room. In Jamaica compared to Japan there was a larger amount of sharing into adulthood (Japan; 10%, 24/235; Jamaica ;31%, 73/236). This could be evident of the fact that in Japan rooms are more flexible; and it's easy for the parent to put out futons and sleep in a living area to afford a child his own space. The same isn't true for the Jamaican household where beds are common and a room cannot be easily changed into a sleeping space.

In both countries however, there was a bias against girls achieving a child's bedroom with less girls having their own child's bedroom. However in Japan the Japanese girl was also more likely to not have a child's bedroom than the Japanese male. In Japan when parent and child share its one parent with her child and the other parent sleeps separately. However, in Jamaica this isn't so. Furthermore, in Jamaica it is of importance for the parents to sleep together. Therefore, if a child shares with a parent it leaves no space for the parent's nighttime activities. However, in Japan the parents can have their own time in the room of the parent who isn't sharing.

Males upon reaching puberty might need their own space as they undergo physical changed; while girls could confer with their mothers about the

changes happening to their bodies and as such wouldn't mind not having a separate bedroom at this stage in life in Japan. In both countries, an effort is made to separate the child's bedroom from the living area in Jamaica by a hallway in Japan on another floor. This method of placing the child's bedroom on a second floor in Japan is also useful as when visitors are entertained within the first floor living areas of the house, the child has distance from this space. In Jamaica, unfamiliar visitors are generally met on the verandah and in yards so parents have greater regulation in separating the private areas of the house. Therefore, it isn't a problem if the child's bedroom is connected to the main living space even by a short hallway. This coupled with the need to monitor children meant that in Jamaica a greater emphasis seemed to be placed on the privacy of the parents than the children.

In both countries children were more responsible for decisions regarding the more cheap and mutable aspects of their room and the parents the more expensive permanent parts. However, there is a difference in that in Japan if there was no child's bedroom the child seemed to still be able to influence a lot of his bedroom. However, in Jamaica, this was not so. This might be evidence that in Japan if a child doesn't have a child's bedroom he is still typically in a bedroom and this bedroom is still primarily for the use of the child with the parent only sleeping there. However, in Jamaica as seen in the interviews when a child doesn't have a child's bedroom, in many cases he is sleeping in a living area or in the bedroom of his parent. Furthermore, this situation in Jamaica is not considered ideal and as such is rare and temporary. Therefore, in Jamaica there is little incentive for the child to take territorial interest in this type of living space. Another area where there were differences in decision-making on aspects

of the child's bedroom was in Wallpaper/ Paint. Overall for children with child's bedrooms in Jamaica 45% (72/161) felt they were central to decisions on Wallpaper / Paint while in Japan 65% (178/274) responded the same way. This could represent the fact that in Jamaica, painting of walls is more common while in Japan wallpapering is more common (The latter being more expensive and permanent than the former). Furthermore in the Japanese 18+ group, we see a large amount of children considering themselves solely responsible for decisions regarding furniture purchasing (35% 8/23). This is compared to the same group in Jamaica (40% 19/206). This could be representative of Japanese children being allowed to reside at home for longer periods of time than before (into adulthood), as opposed to in Jamaica where children are strongly encouraged to give up their territory and acquire their own territory upon reaching adulthood.

In Japan there was seemingly not a culture of bedroom locking as few bedrooms had locks and few children used them. In Jmaica locking was more common and children did lock their door to some extent but high frequency locking was not common. Furthermore, there is the feeling though children consider it to be there right, some parents discouraged it.

6.2.2Measuring Parent-Child's Territoriality in Jamaican and Japan

Overall in both countries most respondents could be considered to be Independent in territoriality. Furthermore the proportion of other types of Child territoriality was about the same. In both countries the exclusivity of a bedroom affected territorial development positively and the majority of children without a child's bedroom was subservient in territoriality.

In both countries 3-generation families correlated with a larger proportion of Isolated territoriality. And nuclear families had the largest proportion of Independent territoriality suggesting that where both parents are present the child is more likely to acquire his own territorial skills. Furthermore, in Japan, 3-generation families tend to be stricter families with strong hierarchical pressures, which might cause the child to only be able to exercise territorial control of his own room space. In Japan there was a tendency for Males to become Isolated in territoriality in adulthood which isn't seen in the Jamaican sampling. This might be an indication of how the Japanese male exists in his childhood home into adulthood, by clearly claiming his own territoriality separate from that of the family.

Looking at the age of child bedroom attainment in both countries the ability of females to reach Independent territoriality didn't change much regardless of what age they received a child's bedroom. However, males tended to have more specific periods of receipt, which were seemingly prime for achieving Independent territoriality. For Jamaicans it was between 3-11 years old, with the peak in the 3-5 year old range. However in Japan it was slightly later with the peak at 9-11 years old. Both age groups see a sharp drop in Independent territoriality if bedrooms are received after 12 years old. This adds credence to the fact that in males it's important for them to achieve a child's bedroom before their teenage years. However, it seems that the Japanese need more time-shared with the parent than the Jamaican male to achieve an Independent territoriality.

In both samplings the privacy created by distance from the living area and parents seemed to create an increase in territorial claim in the household in general. In both countries it seems that in territoriality that included both

parents in decision-making (Role Allotment/ Egalitarian Territoriality) we see more Independent territoriality amongst children. Reinforcing the fact that egalitarianism in territoriality might be extended to children too.

6.3 Adapting Kobayashi's method to the Jamaican Family

This study has been able to show through this comparison that with a little modification Kobayashi's method can be adapted to other countries and cultures. Jamaica and Japan though similar in being collective societies due to their different socioeconomic and anthropological histories have different societies.

In Jamaica and Japan the differences in childhood territoriality might be linked to different types of childhood socialization. In Japan it is very important for the child to feel like a part of the home group so spending a longer time sleeping with the parent is important to create the type of group socialization necessary for proper territorial functioning. However, in Jamaica though the group is important the group is more loosely defined. This is evident in the large amount of household types we saw in Jamaica compared to Japan and the complex family situations we saw in the interviews. Therefore we had to widen the survey to include a wider definition for the Matriarch and Patriarch of the family to include what would be a Jamaican family. Also, understanding the difference in the use of the Jamaican home space allowed us to adapt the method, including the verandah to show the territoriality of the patriarch.

In order to understand and properly adapt Kobayashi's method to a new culture, it is important to deeply understand the historical and socio anthropological background of the society it is being used. Therefore, Unless there is a large body of secondary research regarding this, it is important to combine a quantitative aspect with Kobayashi's method that can help one better understand analyze territoriality in the house and home of the culture that is being looked at.

Chapter 7: Conclusions

7.1 Summary and Conclusions

Kobayashi's method is still valid at present as it was able to discern similar trends in present-day Japan to that Kobayashi was able to show in his 1989-199s study. Like the prior research this study was able to show Patriarch centered territoriality in older more traditional style dwellings and households and Matriarch centered territoriality in more modern dwellings and households. However, it was also able to show a growing Egalitarian territoriality, which might be an indication of a new type of family that needs both parents to share territorial duty in contemporary Japan.

Kobayashi's Method of deciphering parental territoriality with modification can be used in other countries if one understands the socio-anthropological background of that country which influences the construct of the house and home. In Jamaica we were able to find and decipher the largely matriarchal territorial tendency of the traditional Jamaican home. This seemed to be tied to traditional gender roles which extended to children. We were also able to find patriarchal territoriality in the peripheral areas of the Jamaican home.

Kobayashi's method of measuring child's territoriality showed very similar results in both countries. However, the nature of Japan's group dynamics and the engrained culture of mother's sleeping with her children into their elementary school years showed in the differences between parent and child territoriality especially in boys. However, in both countries privacy and exclusive use of a child's bedroom created the conditions necessary for a child to achieve Independent territoriality.

7.2 Limitations and Implications

This research looks at children in a specific age range in Jamaica 13 and over in Japan 15 and over. It doesn't look at the territoriality of children below this age. In future studies, research on a wider range of ages would be beneficial. In Japan, and Jamaica the sampling was opportunistic making use of high school but mostly university students. However, this implies a certain socioeconomic standing that could skew results. As such, a larger study which looks also at young adults who are not in university could provide a more representative view of the situation especially in Japan where only university students were used.

In Jamaica, it was very difficult to classify families and their socio economic status. Especially in a country where there is such a large rich and poor divide a method of analysis that includes this could be beneficial and shed more light on territorial difference between classes. In both countries more in depth look at the connection between floor plans and territoriality could create a stronger proposal of how to achieve desirable territorialities in housing.

Notes

[i] http://www.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/english/territory seen on 2015/10/05
[ii] nLDK refer to N- Number of Individualized Non Service Rooms (eg. Bedrooms)L-living Room D-Dining Room K-Kitchen
[iii] The Cia World Factbook Jamaica. https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/jm.html, 2015/09/05
[iv] The Gleaner Jamaica, Discover Jamaica, Climate http://www.discoverjamaica.com/gleaner/discover/geography/climate.html 2015/09/05
[v] The Story of the Jamaican People p.42-50
[vi] Taino Lifestyle, http://tainogallery.com/history/lifestyle/, 2015/09/06

[vii] The Japan of Today, Published in 1989 by The International Society for Educational Information, Inc.
[viii] Using the Gini Index Jamaica has a districutin of family income of 45.5 as compared to 37.9 indicating a larger diconnection between rich and poor in Jamaica. (CIA WORLD factbook, https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/resources/the-world-factbook/rankorder/2172rank.html#jm, 2015)
[ix] Jamaia 5,150 USD Japan 42,000USD (Worldbank, http://data.worldbank.org/indicator/NY.GNP.PCAP.CD 2015)
[x]Kingston, Jamaica: 66.73, Tokyo Japan: 85.09(http://www.numbeo.com/cost-of-living/rankings.jsp, 2015)
[xi] http://www.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/english/territory seen on 2015/10/05
[xii] Hikkikomori is a form of acute social withdrawal existent in Japan in which usually adolescents and young men remove themselves from society. It is deinfined by the Japanese Ministry of Health and Welfare as "defines *hikikomori* as people who refuse to leave their house and, thus, isolate themselves from society in their homes for a period exceeding six months" (Itou, Junichirou. 2003. Shakaiteki Hikikomori Wo Meguru Tiiki Seisin Hoken Katudou No Guide-line (Guideline on Mental Health Activities in Communities for Social Withdrawal)." Tokyo: Ministry of Health, Labor, and Welfare.
[xiii] http://www.mext.go.jp/english/statistics/1302965.htm; MEXT STATISTICS: viewed 2016/01/04
[xiv] The South Kanto region comprises of Tokyo and the prefectures directly surrounding it: Tokyo, Chiba, Kanagawa, Saitama. The Tokyo Metropolitan Region which houses the capital and government of Japan is found within it. Furthermore, in modern Japan it can be said that new trends and traditions orgininate in this metropolis and radiate outwards to the rest of Japan.
[xv] Static Residency being an established family in which the family has been or intends to be there for generations. Migrant Residency represents a family who have no roots in the area in which it is located this might include nuclear families which have moved because of the job of the father, with elder generations being located elsewhere.

[xvi] A Washitsu is a Japanese style sitting room with Tatami flooring. A zashiki is a formal washitsu usually used for entertaining. A Tsuzukima Zashiki is a suite of formal adjoining washitsu. A Chanoma is a washitsu used as a daily living area.
[xvii] The Living Area was considered the LDK, Zashiki or Chanoma if there was one.
[xviii] The majority of homes in the sampling were multistoried (single storey:44, multistoried 123 unknown: 75). The 75 unknown homes represent respondents who did not or were not asked to sketch floor plans of their home.
[xix] Though we must be cautioned by the fact that the sampling of male respondents is rather small however, the difference between the two genders is remarkable.
[xx] Collaboration here meaning the party central to decision making hears the opinion of the other party.
[xxi] At only two respondents each child bedrooms separated from the parents room by the living area and Other rooms are ignored.
[xxii] The percentage of families with housewives decreased from 52.15% in 1990 to 37.97% in 2014. (Japan Institute for labour policy and training. Hhttp://www.jil.go.jp/kokunai/statistics/qa/a07-1.html 2015/01/06
[xxiii] Despite income group in the 2012 census at least 99.6% of-14 year old were in school so enrollment can be said to be universal. In 15-16 year olds this falls to 94.8% (90.3 percent for the poorest 1/5 of Jamaicans) in 17/18 year olds this falls to 52.2% (ranging from 37.3 in the poorest 1/5)and by university age, 19-24 overall the level of enrollment was 15.4%. This represented a very skewed income group as in the poorest 1/5 of Jamaicans only 4.3 were in university while in the wealthiest 1/5 a high of 32.3 were in school. (POJ, STATIN, 2012)
[xxiv] Very few homes in the Jamaican sampling were multi-leveled (single storied: 234/304, multistoried 60/304 unknown 10).
[xxv] This is in comparison to countries like Japan where it is traditionally easy to change most rooms into a sleeping area with the use of portable futons. In Japan there was no equal to the western bedroom till modern times.
[xxvi] In Jamaica punishment is generally severe and in most cases involve scolding and hitting the child.
[xxvii] In both Japan and Jamaica importance is placed on owning one's home, In Japan nationwide 61.1% of households owned home and 35.8% rented; data for 2008 census (Japan MIC, 2014) In Jamaica 60% lived in an owned home (a further 21% lived rent free,) while 17% rented or leased their home; data for 2012 (PIOJ, STATIN, 2015).
[xxviii] Jamaica has had a long history of migration in 2008, 637,000 Jamaican immigrants were living in the United States, 123,000 in Canada and 150,000 in the UK (Migration policy institute, http://www.migrationpolicy.org/article/jamaica-diverse-beginning-diaspora-developed-world, 2015/0104). Currently the net migration rate to Jamaica is estimated at -4.66 per 1,000. Though Japan has had periods of emigration in the past in Japan currently the net migration rate is zero.

Appendices

List of Figures and Tables

Fig. 2.1.1 Shinden Style Estate, Hiean Period……20
Fig. 2.1.2 Shinden Interior, Hiean Period……20
Fig. 2.1.3 The Farmhouse Layout, (tokugawa period)……29
Fig. 2.1.4 The Shoin Style Zashiki……..30
Fig. 2.1.5 Typical Lower Middle Class Samurai home Floor Plan……32
Fig. 2.1.6 A Typical Edo Period Machiya……..34
Fig. 2.1.7 A Typical Edo Period Nagaya (row) Home……36
Fig. 2.1.8 Omote and Ura Mae and Oku……42
Fig. 2.1.9 The Dei and the Zashiki ……43
Fig. 2.1.10 The Ancestor's Space……47
Fig. 2.1.11 The Interior Corridor House……..52
Fig. 2.1.12 The Zahiki Direct Entry House……52
Fig. 2.1.13 The Living Centered House……..54
Fig. 2.1.14 Ochanomizu Bunka Apartments, (1925)……..55
Fig. 2.1.15 the 51C Plan……..59
Fig. 2.1.16 The Public Housing DK Plan……60
Fig. 2.1.17 The Detached DK House……..62
Fig. 2.1.18 The Public Housing LDK Apartment……..65
Fig. 2.1.19 The LDK And Individualized Rooms Detached House……65
Fig. 2.2.1 Taino Caney hut (left) and Cacique's Bohio……..71
Fig. 2.2.2 The Adaptation of the Bohio Style by early Settlers, 1500's……..73
Fig. 2.2.3 Velazquez House Santiago De Cuba, 1500's……..74
Fig. 2.2.4 Hardwick Hall, England, 1590-6……78
Fig. 2.2.5 Design for Villa Pisani at Montagnana……79
Fig. 2.2.6 Coleshill House, Sir George Pratt, England 1650-62……..79
Fig. 2.2.7 Stourhead house, Colin Campbell 1721-4, Wings 1800……80
Fig. 2.2.8 Images of an Early Rose Hall Greathouse, 1800's……83
Fig. 2.2.9 Rose Hall Great House post restoration……..83
Fig. 2.2.10 Rose Hall Great House c 1900 pre Restoration……83
Fig. 2.2.11 Rose Hall Great House Floor Plan, 2015……..83
Fig. 2.2.12Old Montpelier Greathouse 1820-21(left) New Montpelier Greathouse, 1831……84
Fig. 2.2.13 Holland Estate (left) Colbeck Castle (right) 1820-21……84
Fig. 2.2.14 Harbor and Market Street Kingston, 1820-1……85
Fig. 2.2.15 Market Street Falmouth, 1832……..87
Fig. 2.2.16 Market Street Falmouth……87
Fig. 2.2.17 Lower Harbor Street, Falmouth 1812, 1900-1925……88
Fig. 2.2.18 Market Street Falmouth, 1846……..89
Fig. 2.2.19 Market Street Falmouth, 1846……..89
Fig. 2.2.20 Asante Houses and Compound……94
Fig. 2.2.21 Image of a Slave Hut, 1810……..94
Fig. 2.2.22 Image of a Slave Yard,1810……..94
Fig. 2.2.23 Basic Layout of enslaved huts at the New Montpelier village……94
Fig. 2.2.24 Small Settlers Country House (Late 1800s, Early 1900s)……..103
Fig. 2.2.25 Georgian Floor Plan……104
Fig. 2.2.26 Jamaican Georgian Great House/ Overseer's House Floor plan……104
Fig. 2.2.27 Jamaican Vernacular Settler's House Floor plan……104
Fig. 2.2.28 Definition and layout of a tenant and government yard……..108
Fig. 2.2.29 Kingston tenement yard, 2015……109
Fig. 2.2.30 31 Lyndhurst Road……..112
Fig. 2.2.31 Casa Grande on Belmont Road……..113
Fig. 2.2.32 Floor plan of a typical Suburban Jamaican Bungalow……113
Fig. 2.2.33 Original Devonair Studio Units……..116
Fig. 2.2.34 Model Expanded unit……..116
Fig. 2.2.35 An expandable self help house with spacious lot for expansion, 2010……..116
Fig. 2.2.36 Affordable Townhouse Image, Sundown Park, 2015……..118
Fig. 2.2.37 Affordable Townhouse floor plan, Sundown Park, 2015……118
Fig. 2.2.38 The Gavia, Upscale townhouse and Aparment complex, 2012……..119
Fig. 2.2.39 The Gavia, Upscale townhouse Floor plan, 2012……119

Fig. 2.2.40 The Gavia Apartment Floor plan, 2012……..120
Table 4.1 The Survey Sites……181
Table 4.2 The Amount of Respondents by Region……181
Table 4.3 The Age and Gender of Respondents……181
Table 4.4 The Number of Respondents per Household Type and Size……181
Table 4.5 The Type of Homes Occupied by Respondents……181
Fig 4.1 Classification of Floor Plan by Living Area Type……182
Table 4.6 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout……..182
Fig 4.2 Classification of Floor plan by Circulation……...182
Table 4.7 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout……..182
Table 4.8 Proportion Of Room Availability……..182
Fig. 4.3 Classification of Parental Territoriality……184
Fig. 4.4 Pie chart Showing Proportion of Parental Territoriality……..184
Fig. 4.5 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Residency Type……187
Fig. 4.6 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Household Type……187
Fig. 4.7 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Floor Plan Type……188
Fig. 4.8 Proportion of each Floor plan in Residency Type……188
Fig. 4.9 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type in each Floor Plan Type (Migrant/ Established) ……..……..……188
Fig. 4.10 Proportion of Parental Territoriality Type by Circulation Type……..188
Fig.4.11 Proportion of each Circulation Type in Floor Plan Type……188
Fig.4.12 Examples of Child Bedroom Types……191
Fig. 4.13 Factors Affecting the Attainment of a Child's bedroom……192
Fig. 4.14 Description of Child Bedroom Location……197
Fig. 4.15 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the living area……..197
Fig. 4.16 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the parent's room……..197
Table 4.9 Showing Relationship between Parents Living and Child Room Position……198
Table 4.10 Showing Diagrammatic examples of the relationship between Parents Bedroom, Living Room and Child's Bedroom Position……..198
Fig. 4.17 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning with room availability……..199
Fig. 4.18 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning with room availability……199
Fig. 4.19 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning in each floor plan type……..199
Fig. 4.20 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each floor plan type……199
Fig. 4.21 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning in each age of response……200
Fig. 4.22 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each age of response……200
Fig. 4.23 Proportion of Child bedroom - Living room positioning with Gender……..200
Fig. 4.24 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning with Gender……200
Fig. 4.25 Child Bedroom Door Lock type……201
Fig. 4.26 Frequency of Door Locking in Child's bedrooms with locks……201
Fig. 4.27 The Pattern of decision Making in the Child's bedroom……204
Fig 4.28 Diagram showing method of categorization of Parent- Child territoriality……205
Fig. 4.29 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types……212
Fig. 4.30 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by Child Bedroom type……212
Fig. 4.31 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by circulation type……212
Fig. 4.32 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by Floor plan type……...……..212
Fig. 4.33 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by number of floors……..212
Fig. 4.34 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom positioning in relation to parents bedroom……212
Fig. 4.35 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom positioning in relation to living area ……212
Fig. 4.36 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by bedroom lock type (child bedroom only) 213
Fig. 4.37 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by bedroom locking frequency (child bedroom only) ……213
Fig. 4.38 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and age……213
Fig. 4.39 Proportion of Parent- child territoriality Types by Gender and family type……213
Fig. 4.40 Proportion of Parent- child territoriality Types by age of Child bedroom receipt……213
Fig. 4.41 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and age of child bedroom receipt.214
Fig 4.42 Example of Floor Plan producing Patriarchal Territoriality……217
Fig 4.43 Example of Floor Plan producing Matriarchal Territoriality……..……217
Fig 4.44 Example of Floor Plan producing Egalitarian Territoriality……..…218

Fig 4.45 Example of Floor Plan producing Independent Territoriality……..…..221
Fig 4.46 Example of Floor Plan producing Subservient Territoriality…….....221
Table 5.1 The Survey Sites……238
Table 5.2 The Amount of Respondents by Region……238
Table 5.3 The Age and Gender of Respondents……238
Table 5.4 The Number of Respondents per Household Type and Size……238
Table 5.5 The Type of Homes Occupied by Respondents……238
Fig. 5.1 Classification of the Living Room Type……..239
Table 5.6 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout……..239
Table 5.7 The Amount of Rooms in Homes Occupied by Respondents by Layout……..239
Fig. 5.2 Front yard……240
Fig. 5.3 Backyard……..240
Fig. 5.4 A Modest Townhouse verandah……..241
Fig. 5.5 A Large Spacious verandah..……241
Fig. 5.6 Two Angles of a standard living room (single living room home)……..242
Fig 5.7 A formal living room……242
Fig 5.8 A TV room (Multiple living room home)……242
Fig. 5.9 A dining room……..244
Fig. 5.10 Pantry/ breakfast nook……244
Fig. 5.11 A Large Kitchen……245
Fig. 5.12 A Counter Kitchen……..245
Fig. 5.13 Two views of a Female Childs bedroom……246
Fig. 5.14 Two views of a Male Childs bedroom……246
Fig. 4.15 Two views of a Shared Childs bedroom in an impoverished home……..247
Fig. 5.16 Parents (Master) bedroom……..247
Fig. 5.17 Parents (Master) bedroom……..247
Fig. 5.18 Father's study (cleaned up due to father's incapacity)……..250
Table 5.8 Room Association with Family Members……253
Fig. 5.19 Family gathering in the living room……..256
Fig . 5.20 Casual entertaining of a visitor in the living room……256
Fig 5.21Casual entertaining of a visitor on the verandah……..256
Fig 5.22 The Front yard of a home being used to entertain formally……256
Fig. 5.23 Classification of Parental Territoriality in Jamaica……259
Fig. 5.24 Pie chart Showing Proportion of Parental Territoriality in Jamaica……..259
Fig. 5.25 Rural/ Urban proportion in each Parental Territorial Type……262
Fig. 5.26 Proportion of Parental Territoriality type in each Family Type……262
Fig. 5.27 Family Type in Rural and Urban Population……..262
Fig. 5.28 Proportion of Parental Territorial Type in each Floor plan type……262
Fig. 5.29 Proportion of Floor plan type in each Family Type……...262
Fig. 5.30 Proportion of Territoriality with Room Availability……..262
Fig. 5.31 Proportion of Floor plan type with Room Availability……..262
Fig. 5.32Examples of Child Bedroom Types……265
Fig. 5.33 Factors Affecting the Attainment of a Child's bedroom……266
Fig. 5.34 Description of Child Bedroom Location……271
Fig. 5.35 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the living area……..271
Fig. 5.36 Proportion of Child bedroom location with respect to the parent's room……..271
Table 5.9 Showing Relationship between Parents Living and Child Room Position……272
Table 5.10 Showing Diagrammatic examples of the relationship between Parents Bedroom, Living Room and Child's Bedroom Position……..272
Fig. 5.37 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning with room availability……..273
Fig. 5.38 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning with room availability……273
Fig. 5.39 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning in each floor plan type……..273
Fig. 5.40 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each floor plan type……273
Fig. 5.41 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning with gender……..273
Fig. 5.42 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each gender……273
Fig. 5.43 Proportion of Child bedroom – Living room positioning in each age of response……274
Fig. 5.44 Proportion of Child bedroom - Parent's room positioning in each age of response……..274
Fig. 5.45 Type of Child Bedroom lock(child bedroom only)……278
Fig. 5.46 Proportion of Child bedroom lock with Child Bedroom type……278
Fig. 5.47 Proportion of Child possessing a key to their bedroom door. (child bedroom only)…….278

Fig. 5.48 Proportion of Child Bedroom Key possession with Child Bedroom Type……278
Fig. 5.49 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking(child bedroom only)……..278
Fig. 5.50 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Gender (child bedroom only)……278
Fig. 5.51 Frequency of Child Locking with their Bedroom Type……278
Fig. 5.52 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Room Availability (child bedroom only)……..278
Fig. 5.53 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Child Bedroom- Living room positioning (child bedroom only)……278
Fig. 5.24 Frequency of Child bedroom Locking with Child Bedroom- Parent room positioning (child bedroom only)……278
Fig. 5.55 Frequency of Parental Child bedroom Locking (child bedroom only)……..279
Fig. 5.56 Frequency of Parental Child bedroom Locking with Gender (child bedroom only)……..279
Fig. 5.57 Frequency of Parental Locking with Child Bedroom Type……..279
Fig. 5.58 Frequency of Parental Child bedroom Locking with Room Availability (child bedroom only) ……279
Fig. 5.59 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child into their bedroom (child bedroom only)……279
Fig. 5.60 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child into their bedroom with Child Bedroom Type……279
Fig. 5.61 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child out their bedroom (child bedroom only)……279
Fig. 5.62 Frequency of Parent Locking the Child out their bedroom with Child Bedroom Type……279
Fig. 5.63 Frequency of Parent making the Child stay in their room (child bedroom only)……..279
Fig. 5.64 Frequency of Parent making the Child stay in their room with Child Bedroom Type……..279
Fig. 5.65 Frequency of tidying in Respondents with Child's Bedrooms……..282
Fig. 5.66 Frequency of Tidying with Gender in respondents with child bedrooms……..282
Fig. 5.67 Frequency of Tidying with Age of response in respondents with child bedrooms……282
Fig. 5.68 Frequency of Tidying with Child Bedroom type……282
Table. 5.11 Table Showing the Average age of the beginning of tidying in different genders and frequency……282
Fig. 5.69 Frequency of cleaning in Respondents with Child's Bedrooms……282
Fig. 5.70 Frequency of cleaning with Gender in respondents with child bedrooms……282
Fig. 5.71 Frequency of Cleaning with Age of response in respondents with child bedrooms……..282
Fig. 5.72 Frequency of Cleaning with Child Bedroom type……..282
Table. 5.12 Table Showing the Average age of the beginning of cleaning in different genders and frequency……282
Fig. 5.73 The Pattern of decision Making in the Child's bedroom……285
Fig. 5.74 Deciphering Parent-Child Territoriality Type……286
Fig. 5.75 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types……293
Fig. 5.76 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by household type……293
Fig. 5.77 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types with Gender and Age……293
Fig. 5.78 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by living room type……..293
Fig. 5.79 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by room availability……..293
Fig. 5.80 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by number of floors……..293
Fig. 5.81 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom-Living Room positioning.293
Fig. 5.82 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom-parents bedroom positioning ……293
Fig. 5.83 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom lock type……..294
Fig. 5.84 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by child bedroom locking……294
Fig. 5.85 Average age of Respondents beginning to clean or tidy their child bedroom in each parent-child territoriality types in respondents who clean occasionally or more often……294
Fig. 5.86 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types with Frequency of Child bedroom tidying…294
Fig. 5.87 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types with Frequency of Child bedroom cleaning..294
Fig. 5.88 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types at age of response by gender and age of child bedroom receipt……294
Fig. 5.89 Proportion f parent- child territoriality types by gender and family type……..294
Fig. 5.90 Proportion of parent- child territoriality types by gender and age of child bedroom receipt.295
Fig 5.91 Example of Floor Plan producing Matriarchal Territoriality…….....297
Fig 5.92 Example of Floor Plan producing Role Allotment Territoriality…….…..298
Fig 5.93 Example of Floor Plan producing Egalitarian Territoriality……..298
Fig 5.94 Example of Floor Plan producing Independent Territoriality……..……..301
Fig 5.95 Example of Floor Plan producing Subservient Territoriality……...……..301
Fig 5.96 Example of Floor Plan producing Isolated Territoriality…….……..302

Bibliography

1) Becker, F.D. Coniglio, C: Environmental Message: Personalization and Territory, Humanitas Vol 11, pp55-111, National Humanities Institute, 1975.9

2) Brodber, Erna: A study of yards in the city of Kingston, Institute of social and Economic research UWI, 1975

3) Brown, Azby, Just Enough, lessons in living green from traditional japan. Tokyo: Kodansha International, 2009 Book

4) Cox, Shankland: Third world urban housing : aspirations, resources, programmes, projects : a report / prepared for the Overseas Division, Building Research Establishment, UK by Shankland Cox Partnership from a study financed by Ministry of Overseas Development. Ministry of Overseas Development, 1977

5) Campbell, Mavis: The Maroons of Jamaica, 1655-1796: a history of resistance, collaboration & betrayal, Bergin And Garvey,1988

6) Carey, Bev: The Maroon story : the authentic and original history of the Maroons in the history of Jamaica, 1490-1880, Agouti Press, 1997

7) Chevannes, Barry: Learning to Be A Man: Culture, Socialization and Gender Identity in Five Caribbean Communities, Kingston: UWI, 2001

8) Ching, Francis D.K.: A visual Dictionary of Architecture, John Wiley And Sons, 1995

9) Clark, Edith: My mother who fathered me, University of the West Indies press, 2012.9

10) Cox, Shankland: Third world urban housing : aspirations, resources, programmes, projects : a report / prepared for the Overseas Division, Building Research Establishment, UK by Shankland Cox Partnership from a study financed by Ministry of Overseas Development. Ministry of Overseas Development, 1977

11) De Sola Pinto, George: Jamaican Houses a vanishing legacy: Ian Randle Publishers, 2008

12) Fukutake, Tadashi The Japanese Social Structure, tran. Ronald D Pore, Tokyo: University of Tokyo Press, 1989 book

13) Girouard, Marl: Life in the English Country House: A Social and Architectural History, Yale University Press, 1994

14) Goody Estheret: “Delegation of Parental Roles in West Africa and the West Indies” in The Extended Family in Black Societies, Mouton Publishers, 1978.

15) Gravette, Andrew Gerald: Architectural Heritage of the Caribbean, Ian Randle Publishers, 2000

16) Green, Pat; “The Development of a Jamaican Architectural Style 1907-51” in Jamaica Journal, 1985, 18:4 p 2-12

17) Green, Pat; “Small Settler’s Houses in Chapleton” in Jamaica Journal, 1984, 17:2 p 39-45

18) Hakewill James , A Picturesque Tour of the island of Jamaica, from drawings made in the years 1820 and 1821

19) Hall, Edward: The Silent Language, New York: Anchor Books, 1973.8

20) Haughton, Ayesha: “Assessment of the Great Jamaican Veranda: The Role of the Veranda as the Genius Loci of the Social Experience”, University of Technology Jamaica, May 2009, Thesis

21) Higman, B.W. Montpelier Jamaica, A plantation Community in Slavery and Freedom, 1739- 1912. University of the West Indies Press, 1998

22) Higman, B.W, Jamaica Surveyed: Plantation Maps and Plans of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries, 1988

23) Hodges, G, C: Housing in Jamaica: A Historical Perspective, UWI Salises, 1978

24) Inaba Kazuya, Nakayama Shigenobu, Japanese Homes and Lifestyles, An illustrated journey through history, Tran: John Bester, Tokyo: Kodansha International 2000, Book

25) Kamiwada, Shigeru et al: The Origin of the Family Room and the Formative Process of Dual Living Plan, Journal of Architectural Planning and Environment Engineering of the Architectural Institute of Japan (Transactions of AIJ), Vol.74 No. 639, pp.1003-1010, 2009.5

26) Kirihara, Maiko et al: Issues on Planning on Master Bedroom and Private Territory from the View of the Sleeping Arrangement of the Couple. A Research on Relations between Plan- Types and Function for Contemporary House Planning. Part 3, Journal of Architectural Planning and Environment Engineering of the Architectural Institute of Japan (Transactions of AIJ), Vol. 76, No 660, pp.281-286, 2011.2

27) Kitaura, Kahoru et al: The presence of a Child Bedroom in the development of Independence and family life 1&2 (in Japanese: 子供の個室保有が自立の達成と家族の生活に、及ぼす影響 (1)(2)), Jusoken, 1988.12

28) Kobayashi, Hideki: Typology of the Personalization in Modern Japanese Houses, A study on Territoriality in Home Part 1, Journal of Architectural Planning and Environment Engineering of the Architectural Institute of Japan (Transactions of AIJ), No. 468, pp65-74, 1995.2

29) Kobayashi, Hideki: A Home to Belong to (in Japanese:居場所としてのすまい), Shin-Yo-Sha, 2013.8

30) Kobayshi, Hideki: A Territorial- Study on Modern Japanese Houses Part 4 Research methods of the territoriality of Children towards their Parents (in Japanese:居住における子供の生活領域についての基礎的検討-様式の領域論的研究・その 4), Proceedings of the Conference of the Architectural Institute of Japan(AIJ) Sept. 1991, E, pp. 153-154, 1991.8

31) Massiah, Joscelyn: Women as the heads of household in the Caribbean, Family structure and Feminine status, In Women in the Caribbean part I and II, Unesco, 1983.8

32) Mcleod , R: Daughters of Sysiphus: A Study of Gender-related Behaviour Differences in the Search for Shelter Among Low-income Heads of Household in Kingston, Jamaica, United Nations Centre for Human Settlements (Habitat), 1990

33) Morris Martin, "KYO-MACHIYA: Tracing the development of the traditional town houses of Kyoto through the medieval centuries." Vernacular Architecture, Vol 37, UK: Maney Publishing, 2006. Journal

34) Nakane, Chie, Oishi, Shinzaburo: Tokugawa Japan : the social and economic antecedents of modern Japan, Tokyo University Press, 1990

35) Onishi, Hideyuki: International Cooperation, On Location- Jamaica, Pubescent Reproductive Health (In Japanese：国際協力現場から・ジャマイカ、思春期のリプロダクティブ・ヘルス": World and Population (In Japanese: 世界と人口) Vol. 328, pp.32-35, JOICFP 2001.6

36) Nelson, Louis et al: Falmouth Jamaica, Architecture as History, University of the West Indies Press, 2014

37) Nihon Minkaen, "Nihon Minkaen" -- Japan-Open Air Folk House Museum, Tran: Marin Morris, Kawasaki: Nihon Minkaen 2011, Book

38) Patterson, Orlando. 1970. "SLAVERY AND SLAVE REVOLTS: A SOCIO-HISTORICAL ANALYSIS OF THE FIRST MAROON WAR JAMAICA, 1655 – 1740". Social and Economic Studies 19 (3). University of the West Indies: 289–325

39) Perez, Louis G, Daily Modern Life in Japan, Westport: Greenwood, 2001. Book

40) Perez, Louis G, The History of Japan, Westport: Greenwood, 1998. Book

41) Pigou-Dennis, Elizabeth: The social history of the upper and middle classes in Jamaica between 1914 and 1945, University of the West Indies, 1995, Thesis

42) Pigou-Dennis, Elizabeth: The Jamaican bungalow whose Language, in Jamaica in Slavery and Freedom, History, Heritage and Culture, 2002, Book

43) Sawada, Tomoko: Sha, 2013. Characteristics Lifestyle and Way of Living for the Elderly and Aged People, Designing Dwellings to Enrich and Support Longevity Lives Part 1、 J Journal of Architectural Planning and Environment Engineering of the Architectural Institute of Japan (Transactions of AIJ), No. 547, pp.95-102, 2011.9

44) Seaton, Grafield Omar: An Assesment of the Impact of User- Adaptation of a Prefabricated Housing Solution on the Archiscape in Jamaica, University of Technology Jamaica, May 2014, Thesis

45) Sherlock, Phillip, Benett , Hazel: The Story of the Jamaican People, Ian Randle Publishers, 1998

46) Smith, Delores E, Mosby Gail: Jamaican Child-rearing Practices: The Role of Corporal Punishment in Adolescence, Vol 38, No 150, Summer 2003, Libra Publishers, 2003.

47) Statistical Institute of Jamaica (STATIN), Planning Institute of Jamaica(PIOJ): Jamaican Survey of Living conditions Report 2010, STATIN, PIOJ, 2012.12

48) Taylor, Ralph B: Human Territorial Functioning: An empirical, evolutionary perspective on individual and small group territorial cognitions, behaviors and consequences, Cambridge University Press. 1988

49) Toyama, Tomonori: Familial Studies on the Home (in Japanese: 住まいの家族学), Maruzen 1985.6

50) Wells, Meredith, Thelen, Luke: What Does Your Workspace Say about You? The Influence of Personality, Status, and Workspace on Personalization, Environment and Behavior, Sage Publishing, May, 2002;

51) Wells, Meredith, Thelen, Luke, Ruark Jennifer: Workspace Personalization and Organizational Culture Does Your Workspace Reflect You or Your Company?, June 2007

52) Yamazaki, Sayuri: A Study of the Relationship between Type of Sleeping Arrangement and Marital Relationships –in Relation to the Private Space of

the Husband or Wife- Journal of Lifeology (in Japanese: 生活学論叢), Vol 8, pp.39-50, Japan Society of Lifeology, 2003.9

Questionnaires

Japanese Questionnaire

複数人が平等に決めている場合は、複数記入可

7．下表を埋めてください。上記の年齢の時に部屋の「しつらえ」を主に決めていた人を書いてください。

問８

	部屋の呼び方	主に決める人(複数可)	他に意見を言う人	主に掃除をする人
（例）	お兄ちゃんの部屋	兄	母、自分	兄、母
台　所	台所	母	母、父	母、自分、妹
団らんの場	リビング	↓	母	↓
注）座敷や客間	なし	↓	↓	↓
玄　関	玄関	↓	↓	↓
風　呂	お風呂場	↓	↓	↓
庭・バルコニー	ベランダ	↓	↓	↓
上記以外のおもな部屋を記入する	子ども部屋	母		自分、妹
	②			

注）明確な座敷や客間がない場合は、部屋の呼び名のところに「なし」と記入し、その右側は無記入でよい。

8．上表を記入した年齢時で答えて下さい。表の右側に、次の記号を付けて下さい。

1）テレビがある部屋はどれですか。すべてに○印を付けて下さい。

2）家にパソコンがありましたか（ノートパソコンを含む）。→ ⓐ．ない　b．ある（　　台）

→　ある場合は、置いてある部屋すべてに×印を付けて下さい。

（ノートパソコンは、主に置いてある部屋で答えて下さい）

9．あなたが、子ども部屋で寝るようになった年齢を教えて下さい。

兄弟姉妹と共用の子ども部屋で　①．経験はない　2．ある　→　（　　）歳頃から

あなた専用の子ども部屋で　2．経験はない　2．ある　→　（　　）歳頃から

10．上表の年齢時に子ども部屋がある場合、各項目を誰が決定しますか。最も近い欄に○印をつけて下さい。

	自分が決める	兄弟姉妹と一緒に決める	自分(または兄弟姉妹)が決めるが、親もよく口を出す	親が決める	親が決めるが、自分も口を出す
壁紙やペンキ塗り				○	
カーテンや絨毯				○	
家具の購入				○	
家具の配置				○	
ポスター貼り					○

家族と住空間の演習

学籍番号 1123055 （現在 21 歳）

親と同居としていた中高生時代を思い出して記入。 標準は、高校2年生の時として下さい。 174

注） 既婚者は、現時点で記入して下さい。その場合は、1の表は、自分を父母として記入して下さい。

0．その住宅の住所 千葉 都道府県 松戸 市町村区

1．想定した年齢時（中高校生時）の家族構成 同居していない家族は空欄のまま。家族の年齢はだいたいでよい。

本人(男、女)	父	母	祖父	祖母	妹	弟		
学生	会社員	パート			中学生	小学生		
歳	46 歳	42 歳	歳	歳	14 歳	9 歳	歳	歳

本人年齢は、標準は17歳（その他、想定した年齢を記入）。兄弟姉妹は、兄、姉、弟、妹などと記入する。
真ん中の欄は、職業を記入する。自営、会社員、パート、学生、無、などと記入して下さい。

2．住宅タイプ a．一戸建住宅 b．長屋建て c．共同住宅（分譲マンション） (d) 共同住宅（賃貸）

間取りタイプ （ 2LDK 型） 別紙を参考にして最も近い住宅タイプを選ぶ

住宅の年代 上記の間取りに新築または改造された年 （昭和、平成 2 年頃） だいだいでよい

5．親は定着層か流動層か （ 流動 層） 別紙を参考にして最も近い居住歴スタイルを選ぶ

6．あなた（学生本人）は、上記の年齢の時に下記はどうでしたか？ 一つ選んで記号に○印

1）あなたが寝る部屋は次どれですか（でしたか。以下、同じ）？

a．自分専用の子ども部屋
b．兄弟姉妹と共用の子ども部屋
(c) 子ども部屋はない（親と一緒、居間に寝るなど） → 3）に進んで下さい。

2）前問1）で、aかbの場合に回答して下さい。子ども部屋に鍵はありますか？（複数回答可）

a．内側から掛ける鍵がある → あなたは利用しますか 1)ほとんど鍵をかけない
2)時々、鍵を掛ける
3)よく鍵をかける

b．外側から掛けられる鍵がある → その鍵はどんなときに利用されますか。
（ ）

c．鍵はついていない。

3）あなたが寝る部屋の「しつらえ」（家具の置き方やカーテンの色等）を決めるのは誰ですか？

a．自分（または兄弟姉妹）が決める
b．自分（または兄弟姉妹）が決めるが、親もよく口を出す
(c) 親が決めるが、自分（または兄弟姉妹）もよく口を出す
d．親が決める

4）居間（または茶の間）の「しつらえ」について、あなたは意見を言いますか？

a．自分が中心に決める
b．よく意見やアドバスを言う
c．時々意見を言う程度である
(d) 何も言わない。または、あまり関心がない

家族と住空間の概要

学籍番号 12T020IT　　提出確認用. 下記は匿名化　196

●親と同居としていた中・高生時代を思い出して記入。 標準は、高校2年生頃(16～17 歳)の時として下さい。

1．想定した年齢の時の家族構成　同居していない家族は空欄のまま。家族の年齢はだいたいでよい。

本人(男、女)	父	母	祖父	祖母	弟	妹		
学生	公務員	会社員			学生	学生		
16 歳	43 歳	44 歳	歳	歳	12 歳	10 歳	歳	歳

本人年齢は、想定した年齢を記入する。 兄弟姉妹は、兄、姉、弟、妹などと記入する。
二段目の欄は、職業を記入する。自営、会社員、パート、学生、無、などと記入して下さい。

2．想定した年齢時はいつ頃ですか　(~~平成~~ 2004 年頃)　西暦でも良い

3．当時の住宅の住所　大阪 都道府県 国東 市町村区

その住所は、次のどれにもっとも近いですか。

a．農山漁村地帯　b．地方都市の郊外　c．地方都市の街なか　d．大都市圏

大都市圏を選んだ人は、さらに次のどれに近いですか。

①都心部　②ニュータウン　③周辺沿線の駅近く　④周辺沿線の郊外

首都圏、名古屋圏、大阪圏

4．住宅タイプ　a．一戸建住宅　b．長屋建て　c．共同住宅（分譲マンション）　d．共同住宅（賃貸）

5．住宅の年代　新築（または大改造）された年　(昭和、~~平成~~ 2003 年頃)　だいだいでよい

6．あなた（学生本人）は、上記の年齢の時に下記はどうでしたか？　一つ選んで記号に○印

1）あなたが寝ていた部屋は次どれですか？

a．自分専用の子ども部屋
b．兄弟姉妹と共用の子ども部屋
c．子ども部屋はない（親と一緒、居間に寝るなど）　→　3）に進んで下さい。

2）子ども部屋がある場合、子ども部屋に鍵はありましたか？（a と b の複数回答可）

a．内側から掛ける鍵があった　→　あなたは利用しましたか（下記に○印）。
1)ほとんど鍵をかけない　2)時々、鍵を掛ける　3)よく鍵をかける
b．外側から掛けられる鍵があった　→　その鍵はどんなときに利用されましたか。
(　　)
c．鍵はついていない。

3）あなたが寝る部屋の「しつらえ」（家具の置き方や飾り付け等）を決めていたのは誰ですか？

a．自分（または兄弟姉妹）が決める
b．自分（または兄弟姉妹）が決めるが、親もよく口を出す
c．親が決めるが、自分（または兄弟姉妹）もよく口を出す
d．親が決める

4）居間（または茶の間）の「しつらえ」について、あなたは意見を言いましたか？

a．自分が中心に決める
b．よく意見やアドバスを言う
c．時々意見を言う程度である
d．何も言わない。または、関心がない

7．ご両親の寝室はどれに近いですか。（一人親の場合は記入不要）

a．両親の寝室は同じである　　b．両親の寝室は別々である　　c．時々、別々に寝ていた

8．あなたが、子ども部屋で寝るようになった年齢を教えて下さい。

兄弟姉妹と共用の子ども部屋で　1．経験はない　2．ある → （ 10 ）歳頃から

あなた専用の子ども部屋で　2．経験はない　2．ある → （ 12 ）歳頃から

複数人が平等に決めている場合は、複数記入可

家具配置や飾り付け

9．下表を埋めてください。想定した年齢時に部屋の「しつらえ」を主に決めていた人を書いてください。

	部屋の呼び方	主に決める人(複数可)	他に意見を言う人	主に掃除をする人	問10
(例)	お兄ちゃんの部屋	兄	母、自分	兄、母	
台　所	キッチン	母		父、母	
団らんの場	リビング	母		父、母	
座敷や客間	注) 来の室	母		父、母	
玄　関 →	〃	母		父、母	
風　呂 →	〃	母		父、母、兄弟全員	
庭・バルコニー →	〃	母		母	
上記以外のおもな部屋を記入する	両親の部屋	両親		両親、自分	
	自分の部屋	自分		父、母、自分	
	弟の部屋	弟		父母、自分	
	妹の部屋	妹		父、母自分	

注）明確な座敷や客間がない場合は、部屋の呼び名のところに「なし」と記入し、その右側は無記入でよい。

10．表の右側に、次の記号を付けて下さい。

1）テレビがあった部屋はどれですか。すべてに○印を付けて下さい。

2）家にパソコンがありましたか（ノートパソコンを含む）。→　a．ない　b．あった（ 1 台）

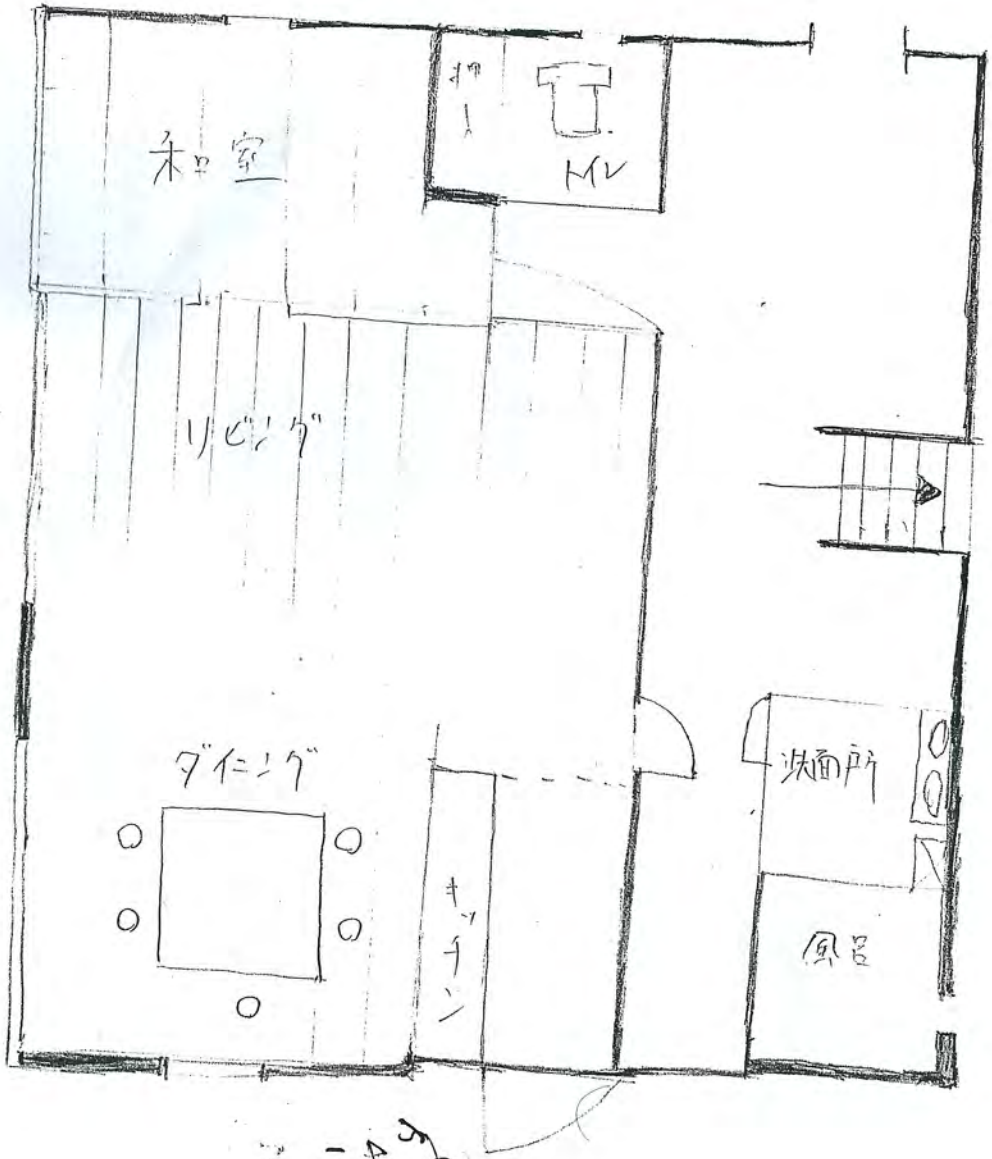
→　あった場合は、置いてある部屋すべてに×印を付けて下さい。

（ノートパソコンは、主に置いてある部屋で答えて下さい）

11．間取りタイプ（ 中廊下 SE 型）　別紙を参考に最も近い間取り。外国は「部屋数」を記入

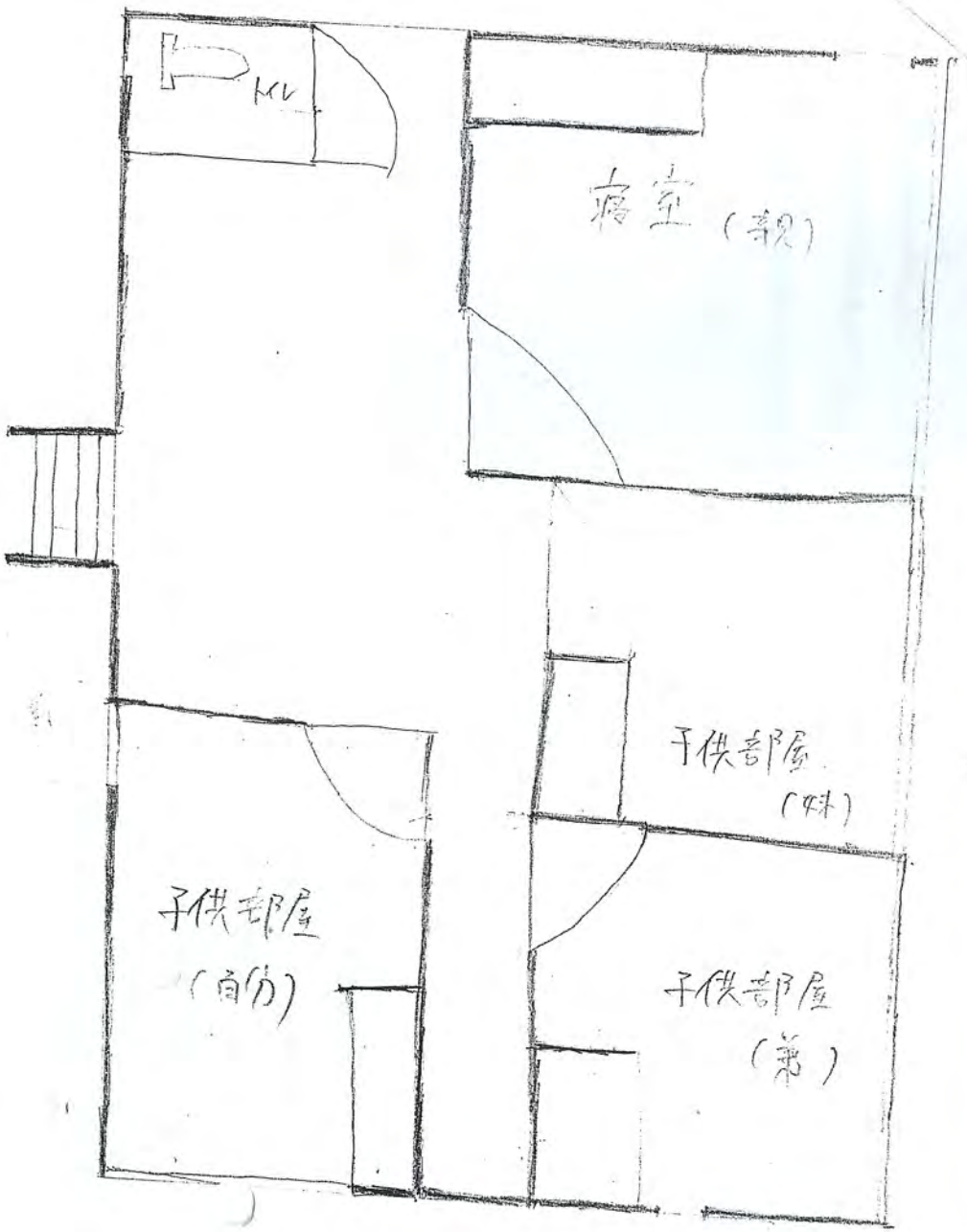
12．親は定着層か流動層か（ 定着 層）　別紙を参考に最も近い居住歴スタイルを選ぶ。

1F



6 rooms
4-bed
1 p-ch

2F



Jamaican Questionnaire

University	Date:	Response Number:

Survey on Family life and Home Organization

Hideki Kobayashi, Gordon Higgins
Chiba University

Thank you for your interest in this survey. This survey is being done as a part of the research of Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory at Chiba University. The Hideki Kobayashi Lab is a part of Chiba University's Graduate School of Engineering. The research activities of the lab focus mainly on housing and community. This questionnaire is part of a multinational study on the relationship between home and family life. Your answers will help us better understand the connection between family life and territoriality (ownership of space) within the home.

Method

The survey consists of 3 sections about your home and family life. Please read all instructions and answer all questions to the best of your ability. The survey should take about 15 minutes.

- **Important**

  If you still live with your parents, please answer the survey for the present. If you no longer live with your parents, please answer the survey using information about your home and household from your **High School days**.

Privacy and Consent

All personally identifying information from this survey about you and your home will be kept private. Furthermore, names and detailed addresses are not necessary for this survey. The results are only for the purposes of research and may be presented or published. Anything published will be completely de-identified. Participation is voluntary and your response can be revoked at anytime up to the end of data collection (December 1rstth 2013). To revoke your participation please send a request to the Hideki Kobayashi Laboratory using the information below; be sure to include your response number and the date of your survey recorded at the to of this page. Your submission of this survey serves as your expressed consent to participate in this study.

Thanks in Advance for your cooperation,

Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

- For more information on Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory:
  http://kobayashi-lab.tu.chiba-u.jp/

- For any questions or concerns contact:

Gordon Higgins
Address: Chiba University
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory
Department of Urban Environment Systems
Chiba University Graduate School of Engineering
Chiba, Chiba City, Inage Ward, Yayoi Cho 1-33
Japan, 263-8522

Email: gordon_higgins@chiba-u.jp
Phone Number in Jamaica: 878 969 5739
Phone Number in Japan: +81 806 759 2161
This page can be removed and kept for your own purposes

University	Date:	Response Number:

Section 0: Personal Information (at present)

Age_____ Gender: Male ☐ Female ☐ _____ Parish
_____District/ Town and Neighborhood

(Street address is not necessary)

Section 1: Household Information (as if you live with your parents)

- **(IMPORTANT)** If you still live with your parents, please answer the survey for the present. If you no longer live with your parents, please answer the survey using information about your home and household from your high school days. (Pretend you are back in high school)

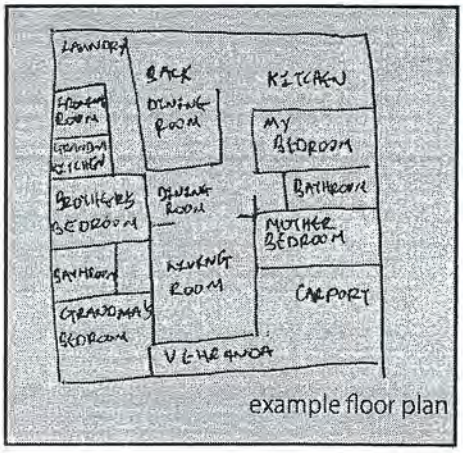
1. Address: _____ Parish _____District/ Town and Neighborhood
(Street address is not necessary)

2. Household characteristics: (Please answer for all people **living** within your home including live in helper's and/ or gardeners.)

	You			Father			Mother																
Occupation	Student																						
	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self
Age																							

3. Does Anyone work within your home: yes☐ who?_____ no ☐
4. House type: (tick the correct box)
☐ Detached, ☐ semi detached, ☐ row house (attached on both sides), ☐ townhouse, ☐ apartment
5. How long has it been since your house was built? _____ years
6. How many generations have been **raised** at your present home? (Tick the correct box)
☐ Yours, ☐ Parents => Yours, ☐ Grandparent=> Yours, ☐ Other (explain)_____
7. Floor Plan:

Please draw a rough floor plan of your home. A detailed scale drawing is not necessary but try to approximate the relative size and orientation of the spaces. Please draw all floors of your home, name all rooms and do not omit any rooms. If you run out of space use the space provided on the last sheet.



example floor plan

- Section 2: Decisions on Room Arrangement, Use and Cleaning

8. Please fill out the following table about furnishing decision making at the age, which you have written on page 1. Please enter information for **all rooms** in your house. **Write in any unlisted rooms in the empty spaces and if you don't have a listed room please write none.**

⊠ **Furnishings include furniture choice, furniture arrangement, wall colors, wall paper, doors, room accessories and decorations. In the case of the veranda garden and sidewalk; furnishings could mean plantings, planting arrangement, pavement, fences and cleaning; the trimming and maintenance of all of this.**

⊠ **In the case of an interior designer write the family member who consults with this person.**

⊠ **For a Laptop computer only mark the room where it is primarily used.**

	Room name (What did your family call it	Main person(s) who decides Furnishings	People who express their opinion on furnishings	Main person(s) cleaning the room	Did you play here?	Did you study here?	TV	Com-puter
E.g. bedroom	Little Brothers Bedroom	Little Brother Mother	Father, I	Brother, Mother, Helper	☑	☒	☒	☑
Living room/ Family room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Formal Living room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Dining Room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Kitchen					☐	☐	☐	☐
Bathroom					☐	☐	☐	☐
Veranda					☐	☐	☐	☐
Front Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Back Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Sidewalk					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐

9.
Do you express an opinion in decisions about the Living room (and/or Family/ TV room's) furnishings?

- ☐ Didn't have this room
- ☐ The decision centers around me
- ☐ I actively participate
- ☐ I sometimes participate
- ☐ I occasionally participate
- ☐ I give my opinion when asked
- ☐ I rarely give my opinion
- ☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

10.
Do you express an opinion in decisions about the formal living room's furnishings?

- ☐ Didn't have this room
- ☐ The decision centers around me
- ☐ I actively participate
- ☐ I sometimes participate
- ☐ I occasionally participate
- ☐ I give my opinion when asked
- ☐ I rarely give my opinion
- ☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

11. In which room(s) did the family (household) primarily gather as a whole?

_____

12. In which room(s) did the family entertain visitors?

12.1 Casually (dropping by from neighbors, extended family members, friends)

_____

12.2 Formally (Special events, holiday parties, birthday parties)

_____

- Section 3: The Kid's Bedroom

13. Where do you sleep?

My own bedroom☐ A bedroom with Siblings☐ A bedroom with parents☐

Another room in the house ☐ please write which room? _____

14. Do/Did you share a room with siblings? Yes ☐ from what age?_____ No☐
15. Do/Did you have your own bedroom ? Yes ☐ from what age?_____ No☐

16. Who primarily makes the decisions about your bedrooms furnishings?
    - ☐ The decision centers around me
    - ☐ I actively participate
    - ☐ I sometimes participate
    - ☐ I occasionally participate
    - ☐ I give my opinion when asked
    - ☐ I rarely give my opinion
    - ☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

17. How are decisions on your bedroom (children's bedroom) furnishings made? (Check the appropriate box for each)

	I decide on my own or with siblings	I decide (or with siblings) but my parents express their opinion	My parents decide but I also give my opinion	My parents decide	Didn't have this in my room
Paint/ wallpaper	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Furniture Choice	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Furniture Arrangement	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Posters	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Room Accessories (rugs, curtains etc)	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Fittings, (Doors, cabinets, lighting etc.)	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Computer	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Television	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐

18. Was there a lock on your bedroom door

Yes only locking from the outside ☐
Yes only locking from the inside ☐
Yes locking from both sides ☐
No ☐ (If no continue to question 6)

18.1 Did you have a key to your bedroom? yes ☐ no ☐ (If yes please answer why?)

Why? _____

18.2 How often did you lock it: always ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ never ☐

Why? _____

18.3 How often did your parents lock it: always ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ never ☐

Why? _____

19. How often did your parents lock you in your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

20. How often did your parents lock you out your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

21. How often were you made to stay in your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

22. Do you clean your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip22.1**)☐
22.1 At what age id you start cleaning your room? _____years

23. Do you tidy your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip 23.1**)☐
23.1At what age did you start tiding your room? _____years

- We are seeking participants to do recorded interviews and/or a home visit. If you are interested in doing a recorded interview (20 min) and/ or home visits please check the appropriate box and include your email address and you will be contacted to set up a time appropriate for you. Any information gleaned will only be used for research purposes be confidential and non-identifying and give deeper insight into the survey as a whole.

☐ **Interview** ☐**Home visit** Name:_____
Email :_____ **PhoneNo.**_____

Thank you very much for your cooperation, your response means a lot to us.

Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

Further Notes /Drawings:

Home Visit HS and University	Date:	Response Number:

Survey on Family life and Home Organization

Hideki Kobayashi, Gordon Higgins
Chiba University

Thank you for your interest in this survey. This survey is being done as a part of the research of Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory at Chiba University. The Hideki Kobayashi Lab is a part of Chiba University's Graduate School of Engineering. The research activities of the lab focus mainly on housing and community: This questionnaire is part of a multinational study on the relationship between home and family life. Your answers will help us better understand the connection between family life and territoriality (ownership of space) within the home.

Method

The survey consists of 4 sections about your home and family life. Please read all instructions and answer all questions to the best of your ability. The survey should take about 10 minutes. This will be followed by a brief 10 minute interview about your answers and a tour of your home. Your answer will be recorded, photographs will be taken and a sketch will be taken of the floor plan of your home.

Important:

If you are living at home please answer the survey in the present if not I ask you to rememeber your high school days and answer at that age

Privacy

All personally identifying information from this survey about you and your home will be kept private. Furthermore, names and detailed addresses are not necessary for this survey. The results are only for the purposes of research and may be presented or published. Anything presented or published will be completely de-identified. Participation is voluntary and your response can be revoked at anytime up to the end of data collection (Projected October 1rstth 2015). To revoke your participation please send a request to the Hideki Kobayashi Laboratory using the information below; be sure to include your response number and the date of your survey recorded at the to of this page. Your submission of this survey serves as your expressed consent to participate in this study.

Thanks in Advance for your cooperation,
Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

- For more information on Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory:
  http://kobayashi-lab.tu.chiba-u.jp/
- For any questions or concerns contact:

Gordon Higgins
Address: Chiba University
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory
Department of Urban Environment Systems
Chiba University Graduate School of Engineering
Chiba, Chiba City, Inage Ward, Yayoi Cho 1-33
Japan, 263-8522
Email: gordon_higgins@chiba-u.jp
Phone Number in Jamaica: 878 969 5739
Phone Number in Japan: +81 806 759 2161

This page can be removed and kept for your own purposes

Home Visit HS and University	Date:	Response Number:

Section 0: Personal Information

Age_____, Male ☐ Female ☐ _____ Parish, _____District/ Town/ Neighborhood.
(Street address is not necessary)

Section 1: Household Information

1. Household characteristics: (Please answer for all people **living** within your home including live in helper's and/ or gardeners.)

	You	Father	Mother					
Occupation	Student							
Fulltime / Part time / Self employed		Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self
Age								

2. Does anyone work within (at) your house: no ☐ yes☐ Who?_____

3. House type:
☐detached, ☐semi detached (attached on one side), ☐row house (attached on both sides), ☐townhouse, ☐apartment

4. How long has it been since your house was built? _____ years

5. How many generations have been **raised** at your present home?
☐Yours, ☐ Parents => Yours, ☐Grandparent=> Yours, ☐ Other(explain)_____

6. In which room(s) does the family (household) primarily gather as a whole?

_____

7. In which room(s) does the family entertain visitors?
7.1 Casually (dropping by from neighbors, extended family members, friends)

_____

7.2 Formally (Special events, holiday parties, birthday parties)

_____

8. In the ideal family which home spaces do you consider to be associated with the father (or male guardian) ?

_____

9. In the ideal family, which home spaces, do you consider to be associated with the mother (or female gaurdian)?

_____

- ***Section 2: Your Bedroom***

10. Where do you sleep? My own bedroom☐ A bedroom with Siblings☐ A bedroom with parents☐
Another room in the house☐ please write which room? _____

11. Do/Did you share a room with siblings? Yes ☐ from what age?_____
No☐

12. Do/Did you have your own bedroom ? Yes ☐ from what age?_____
No☐

13. Do you clean your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip22.1**)☐
13.1 At what age did you start cleaning your room? _____years

14. Do you tidy your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip 23.1**)☐
13.2 At what age did you start tiding your room? _____years

- *Section 3: Decisions on Room Arrangement, Use and Cleaning*

15. Please fill out the following table about furnishing decision making at the age, which you have written on page 1. Please enter information for **all rooms** in your house. **Write in any unlisted rooms in the empty spaces and if you don't have a listed room please write none.**

⊠ **Furnishings include furniture choice, furniture arrangement, wall colors, wallpaper, doors, room accessories and decorations. In the case of the veranda garden and sidewalk; furnishings could mean plantings, planting arrangement, pavement, fences and cleaning; the trimming and maintenance of all of this.**

⊠ **In the case of an interior designer write the family member who consults with this person.**

	Room name (What does your family call it	Main person(s) who decides Furnishings	People who express their opinion on furnishings	Main person(s) cleaning the room	Do you Play/ hangout here?	Do you study here?	TV	Com-puter
E.g. bedroom	Little Brothers Bedroom	Little Brother Mother	Father, I	Brother, Mother, Helper	☑	☒	☒	☑
Living/ Drawing/ Sitting room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Family/ TV room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Dining Room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Kitchen					☐	☐	☐	☐
Bathroom					☐	☐	☐	☐
Veranda					☐	☐	☐	☐
Front Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Back Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Sidewalk					☐	☐	☐	☐
Bedroom1					☐	☐	☐	☐
Bedroom2					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐

16.
Please Describe your Level of participation in the following decisions by checking the correct box in each column?
(Choose only one per column)

	Living / Sitting room's	Family/ TV Room	Your Bedroom
1. Didn't have this room	☐	☐	☐
2. The decision centers around me	☐	☐	☐
3. I actively participate	☐	☐	☐
4. I sometimes participate	☐	☐	☐
5 . I occasionally participate	☐	☐	☐
6. I give my opinion when asked	☐	☐	☐
7. I rarely give my opinion	☐	☐	☐
8. I don't express an opinion or I don't really care	☐	☐	☐

- ***Section4: Territoriality***

17. Think about your parents and their control (not use) of space in the house. Please choose the most appropriate from the list below:

☐ **1.** Matriarchal:
The Matriarch of the household controls most of the spaces and its furnishings within the home.
☐ **2.** Patriarchal:
The Patriarch of the household controls most of the spaces and its furnishings within the home.
☐ 3. Semi Patriarchal:
The Patriarch of the household controls important spaces in the home such as the verandah, exterior of the house and the yard, while the mother focuses on the interior of the home.
☐ 4. Role Allotment:
The Matriarch controls the home however the father expresses strong opinions on various aspects of the home particularly those portions which are the face of the family such as the yard, verandah, appearance of the house and so on.
☐ 5. Egalitarian:
Both the mother and father controls all spaces within the home equally
☐ 6. House Husband:
The Patriarch of the household controls most of the spaces and its furnishings within the home and mainly does house work

Please respond freely as to why you chose the above answer?

18.Think about your control (not just use) of space in the house. Please choose the most appropriate and freely explain why?
☐ ***1.*** Subsurvient,
You exert no territorial control nor express opinions about your bedrooms or the living areas furnishings.
☐ ***2.*** Intimate
You exert an opinion on the living area's furnishings while your parent controls your bedroom furnishings.
☐ ***3.*** Isolated
You have no strong interest/opinion in the living area's furnishings however you control your room's furnishings.
☐ ***4.*** Independent
You express opinions about the living areas and control your bedroom's furnishings.

Please respond freely as to why you chose the above answer?

19. How would you characterize your parent?

	Extremely Strict	Very Strict	Somewhat Strict	Slightly Strict	Neither	Slightly Easy Going	Somewhat Easy Going	Very Easy Going	Extremely Easy Going
Mother Matriarch Gaurdian	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Father Patriarch Gaurdian	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐

Further Notes /Drawings:

Thank you very much for your cooperation, your response means a lot to us.

Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

HIGH SCHOOL	Date:	Response Number:

Survey on Family life and Home Organization

Hideki Kobayashi, Gordon Higgins
Chiba University

Thank you for your interest in this survey. This survey is being done as a part of the research of Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory at Chiba University. The Hideki Kobayashi Lab is a part of Chiba University's Graduate School of Engineering. The research activities of the lab focus mainly on housing and community. This questionnaire is part of a multinational study on the relationship between home and family life. Your answers will help us better understand the connection between family life and territoriality (ownership of space) within the home.

Method

The survey consists of 3 sections about your home and family life. Please read all instructions and answer all questions to the best of your ability. The survey should take 10-15 minutes.

Privacy

All personally identifying information from this survey about you and your home will be kept private. Furthermore, names and detailed addresses are not necessary for this survey. The results are only for the purposes of research and may be published in an academic journal. Anything published will be completely de-identified.

Thanks in Advance for your cooperation,

Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

- For more information on Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory:
  http://kobayashi-lab.tu.chiba-u.jp/

- For any questions or concerns contact:

Gordon Higgins
Address: Chiba University
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory
Department of Urban Environment Systems
Chiba University Graduate School of Engineering
Chiba, Chiba City, Inage Ward, Yayoi Cho 1-33
Japan, 263-8522

Email: gordon_higgins@chiba-u.jp
Phone Number in Jamaica: 878 969 5739
Phone Number in Japan: +81 806 759 2161

This page can be removed and kept for your own purposes

HIGH SCHOOL	Date:	Response Number:

Section 0: Personal Information

Age_____, Male ☐ Female ☐ _____ Parish, _____District/ Town/ Neighborhood.

(Street address is not necessary)

Section 1: Household Information

1. Household characteristics: (Please answer for all people **living** within your home including live in helper's and/ or gardeners.)

	You	Father	Mother					
Occupation	Student							
Fulltime / Part time / Self employed		Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self	Full / Part / Self
Age								

2. Does anyone work within your house: no ☐ yes☐ Who?_____

3. House type:

☐Detached, ☐semi detached (attached on one side), ☐row house (attached on both sides), ☐townhouse, ☐apartment

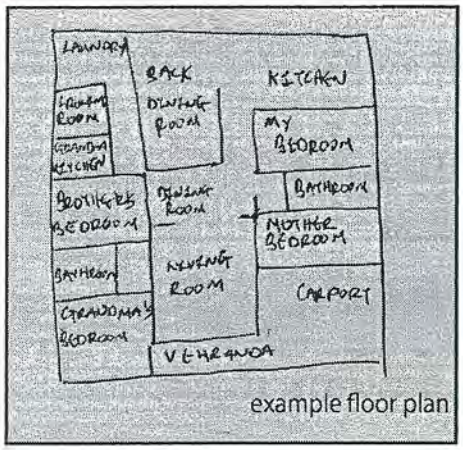
4. How long has it been since your house was built? _____ years

5. How many generations have been **raised** at your present home?

☐Yours, ☐ Parents => Yours, ☐Grandparent=> Yours, ☐ Other(explain)_____

6. Floor Plan:

- Please draw a rough floor plan of your home. A detailed scale drawing is not necessary but try to approximate the relative size and orientation of the spaces. Please draw **all** floors of your home, name **all** rooms and do not omit any rooms. *If you run out of space use the space provided on the last sheet*



example floor plan

- *Section 2: Decisions on Room Arrangement, Use and Cleaning*

7. Please fill out the following table about furnishing decision making at the age, which you have written on page 1. Please enter information for **all rooms** in your house. **Write in any unlisted rooms in the empty spaces and if you don't have a listed room please write none.**

⊠ **Furnishings include furniture choice, furniture arrangement, wall colors, wallpaper, doors, room accessories and decorations. In the case of the veranda garden and sidewalk; furnishings could mean plantings, planting arrangement, pavement, fences and cleaning; the trimming and maintenance of all of this.**

⊠ **In the case of an interior designer write the family member who consults with this person.**

⊠ **For a Laptop computer only mark the room where it is primarily used.**

	Room name (What does your family call it	Main person(s) who decides Furnishings	People who express their opinion on furnishings	Main person(s) cleaning the room	Do you Play/ hangout here?	Do you study here?	TV	Com-puter
E.g. bedroom	Little Brothers Bedroom	Little Brother Mother	Father, I	Brother, Mother, Helper	☑	☒	☒	☑
Living room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Formal Living room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Family room					☐	☐	☐	☐
TV room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Dining Room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Kitchen					☐	☐	☐	☐
Bathroom					☐	☐	☐	☐
Veranda					☐	☐	☐	☐
Front Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Back Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Sidewalk					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐

8.
Do you participate in decisions about the Living room (and/or Family/ TV room's) furnishings?

☐ Didn't have this room
☐ The decision centers around me
☐ I actively participate
☐ I sometimes participate
☐ I occasionally participate
☐ I give my opinion when asked
☐ I rarely give my opinion
☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

9.
Do you participate in decisions about the formal living room's furnishings?

☐ Didn't have this room
☐ The decision centers around me
☐ I actively participate
☐ I sometimes participate
☐ I occasionally participate
☐ I give my opinion when asked
☐ I rarely give my opinion
☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

10. In which room(s) does the family (household) primarily gather as a whole?

_____

11. In which room(s) does the family entertain visitors?
11.1 Casually (dropping by from neighbors, extended family members, friends)

_____

11.2 Formally (Special events, holiday parties, birthday parties)

_____

- ***Section 3: The Kid's Bedroom***
-

12. Where do you sleep? My own bedroom☐ A bedroom with Siblings☐ A bedroom with parents☐
Another room in the house☐ please write which room? _____

13. Do/Did you share a room with siblings? Yes ☐ from what age?_____ No☐

14. Do/Did you have your own bedroom ? Yes ☐ from what age?_____ No☐

15. Do you participate in decisions about your bedrooms furnishings?
☐ The decision centers around me
☐ I actively participate
☐ I sometimes participate
☐ I occasionally participate
☐ I give my opinion when asked
☐ I rarely give my opinion
☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

16. How are decisions on your bedroom (children's bedroom) furnishings made? (Check the appropriate box for each)

	I decide on my own or with siblings	I decide (or with siblings) but my parents express their opinion	My parents decide but I also give my opinion	My parents decide	Didn't have this in my room
Paint/ wallpaper	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Furniture Choice	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Furniture Arrangement	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Posters	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Room Accessories (rugs, curtains etc.)	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Fittings, (Doors, cabinets, lighting etc.)	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Computer	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Television	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐

21. Do you clean your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip22.1**)☐
22.1 At what age did you start cleaning your room? _____years

22. Do you tidy your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip 23.1**)☐
23.1At what age did you start tiding your room? _____years

17. Is/ was there a lock on your bedroom door?

Yes, only locking from the outside ☐
Yes, only locking from the inside ☐
Yes, locking from both sides ☐
No ☐ (If no continue to question 18)

17.1 Do/ Did you have a key to your bedroom? yes ☐ no ☐ (If yes please answer why?)

Why? _____

17.2 How often do/did you lock it: always ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ never ☐

Why? _____

17.3 How often do/did your parents lock it: always ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ never ☐

Why? _____

18. How often does/ did your parents lock you in your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

19. How often does/ did your parents lock you out your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

20. How often are/ were you made to stay in your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

- We are seeking participants to do recorded interviews and/or a home visit. If you are interested in doing a recorded interview (20 min) or home visit please check the appropriate box and include your contact information. You will be contacted to set up a time appropriate for you. Any information gleaned will only be used for research purposes, kept confidential and de-identified. Your response will give deeper insight into the survey as a whole.

☐ Interview ☐ Home visit Name: _____

Email: _____ **PhoneNo.** _____

Thank you very much for your cooperation, your response means a lot to us.

Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

Further Notes /Drawings:

Extended Interview / Home Visit	Questions for free response answering

Survey on Family life and Home Organization

Hideki Kobayashi, Gordon Higgins
Chiba University

Setting and Instructions

The Interview is to be kept somewhere quiet and private. The student is encouraged to feel comfortable to share but can hold back if necessary. A consent form is necessary for underage students. For overage students make sure they understand that their participation in the interview after having being briefed as to the purposes of the interview will be considered informed consent.

Introduction

Thank you for your interest in this survey. This survey is being done as a part of the research of Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory at Chiba University. The Hideki Kobayashi Lab is a part of Chiba University's Graduate School of Engineering. The research activities of the lab focus mainly on housing and community. This questionnaire is part of a multinational study on the relationship between home and family life. Your answers will help us better understand the connection between family life and territoriality (ownership of space) within the home.

Method

The survey consists of 3 sections about your home and family life. Please read all instructions and answer all questions to the best of your ability. The survey should take about 15 minutes. This will be followed by a brief ten-minute interview about your responses to the survey. This interview will be recorded. (In the case of a home visit: I will also look at your house and take pictures. I will also sketch its layout and the position of furniture. You can opt out of showing any rooms if you feel uncomfortable.)

Privacy

All personally identifying information from this survey about you and your home will be kept private. You will be recorded but any data will be kept strictly confidential. Furthermore, names and detailed addresses are not necessary for this survey. The results are only for the purposes of research and may be published in an academic journal. Anything published will be completely de-identified. You can quit the interview or retract your response at any time.

Date:	Response Number:

Section 0: Personal Information (at present)

Age_____ Gender: Male ☐ Female ☐ _____ Parish
_____District/ Town and Neighborhood
(Street address is not necessary)

Section 1: Household Information (as if you live with your parents)

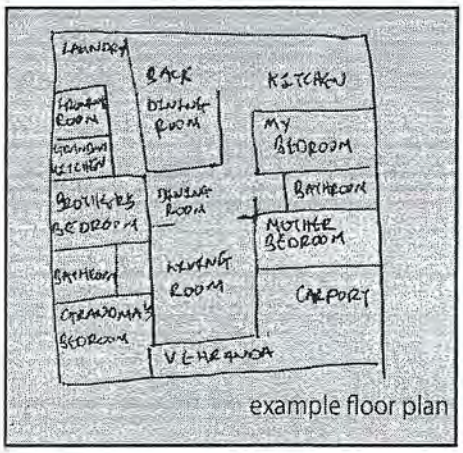
- **(IMPORTANT)** If you still live with your parents, please answer the survey for the present. If you no longer live with your parents, please answer the survey using information about your home and household from your high school days. (Pretend you are back in high school)

1. Address: _____ Parish _____District/ Town and Neighborhood
(Street address is not necessary)

2. Household characteristics: (Please answer for all people **living** within your home including live in helper's and/ or gardeners.)

	You			Father			Mother																
Occupation	Student																						
	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self	Full	Part	Self
Age																							

3. Does Anyone work within your home: yes☐ who?_____ no ☐
4. House type: (tick the correct box)
☐ Detached, ☐ semi detached, ☐ row house (attached on both sides), ☐ townhouse, ☐ apartment
5. How long has it been since your house was built? _____ years
6. How many generations have been **raised** at your present home? (Tick the correct box)
☐ Yours, ☐ Parents => Yours, ☐ Grandparent=> Yours, ☐ Other
(explain)_____
7. Floor Plan:
Please draw a rough floor plan of your home. A detailed scale drawing is not necessary but try to approximate the relative size and orientation of the spaces. Please draw all floors of your home, name all rooms and do not omit any rooms. If you run out of space use the space provided on the last sheet.



Questions:

What can you tell me about your family history in Jamaica?

Where is your mother's family from?

Where is your father's family from?

Can you tell me anything else about where you family has lived?

Could you show me what has changed in your floor plan?

Home Visit:

If you have any old pictures of the house before or floor plans I'd like to see them.

- Section 2: Decisions on Room Arrangement, Use and Cleaning

8. Please fill out the following table about furnishing decision making at the age, which you have written on page 1. Please enter information for **all rooms** in your house. **Write in any unlisted rooms in the empty spaces and if you don't have a listed room please write none.**

☒ **Furnishings include furniture choice, furniture arrangement, wall colors, wall paper, doors, room accessories and decorations. In the case of the veranda garden and sidewalk; furnishings could mean plantings, planting arrangement, pavement, fences and cleaning; the trimming and maintenance of all of this.**

☒ **In the case of an interior designer write the family member who consults with this person.**

☒ **For a Laptop computer only mark the room where it is primarily used.**

	Room name (What did your family call it	Main person(s) who decides Furnishings	People who express their opinion on furnishings	Main person(s) cleaning the room	Did you play here?	Did you study here?	TV	Com-puter
E.g. bedroom	Little Brothers Bedroom	Little Brother Mother	Father, I	Brother, Mother, Helper	☑	☒	☒	☑
Living room/ Family room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Formal Living room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Dining Room					☐	☐	☐	☐
Kitchen					☐	☐	☐	☐
Bathroom					☐	☐	☐	☐
Veranda					☐	☐	☐	☐
Front Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Back Yard					☐	☐	☐	☐
Sidewalk					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐
					☐	☐	☐	☐

Questions:
Which spaces are primarily occupied by which family member?

Which spaces do you associate with your mother?

Which spaces do you associate with your father?

Are their any spaces that are left to you kids?

9.
Do you express an opinion in decisions about the Living room (and/or Family/ TV room's) furnishings?

- ☐ Didn't have this room
- ☐ The decision centers around me
- ☐ I actively participate
- ☐ I sometimes participate
- ☐ I occasionally participate
- ☐ I give my opinion when asked
- ☐ I rarely give my opinion
- ☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

10.
Do you express an opinion in decisions about the formal living room's furnishings?

- ☐ Didn't have this room
- ☐ The decision centers around me
- ☐ I actively participate
- ☐ I sometimes participate
- ☐ I occasionally participate
- ☐ I give my opinion when asked
- ☐ I rarely give my opinion
- ☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

11. In which room(s) did the family (household) primarily gather as a whole?

_____

12. In which room(s) did the family entertain visitors?

12.1 Casually (dropping by from neighbors, extended family members, friends)

_____

12.2 Formally (Special events, holiday parties, birthday parties)

_____

- Section 3: The Kid's Bedroom

13. Where do you sleep?

My own bedroom☐ A bedroom with Siblings☐ A bedroom with parents☐

Another room in the house ☐ please write which room? _____

14. Do/Did you share a room with siblings? Yes ☐ from what age?_____ No☐
15. Do/Did you have your own bedroom ? Yes ☐ from what age?_____ No☐

16. Who primarily makes the decisions about your bedrooms furnishings?
- ☐ The decision centers around me
- ☐ I actively participate
- ☐ I sometimes participate
- ☐ I occasionally participate
- ☐ I give my opinion when asked
- ☐ I rarely give my opinion
- ☐ I don't express an opinion or I don't really care

17. How are decisions on your bedroom (children's bedroom) furnishings made? (Check the appropriate box for each)

	I decide on my own or with siblings	I decide (or with siblings) but my parents express their opinion	My parents decide but I also give my opinion	My parents decide	Didn't have this in my room
Paint/ wallpaper	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Furniture Choice	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Furniture Arrangement	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Posters	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Room Accessories (rugs, curtains etc)	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Fittings, (Doors, cabinets, lighting etc.)	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Computer	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐
Television	☐	☐	☐	☐	☐

Questions:

Whose decision was it to share rooms?
Parent☐ child☐ parent + child☐
Why? _____

Whose decision was it to give you your own room?
Parent☐ child☐ parent + child☐
Why? _____
What changes have been made to your bedroom? Which ones are you primarily responsible for?

How have you personalized the space? What are you primarily responsible for?

Have your parents been upset about any of these changes? Why? What did they do?

Have you been upset about any of these changes? Why? What did you do?

How have you personalized the space? What are you primarily responsible?

Have your parents been upset about any of these changes? Why? What did they do?

Have you been upset about any of these changes? Why? What did they do?

Why did you lock the door?

Why did your parents lock the door?

Were you ever made to stay in your room as punishment?
Did you consider this harsh/ unusual or not? Why?

When you are in your room is your door usually open or closed?
While sleeping? Usually open, usually closed
While awake? Usually open , usually closed

What activities do you do in your room? Sleep ? Play games? Watch TV? Study? Relax?

When you gathered as a family was this to watch tv? Or just to talk? Other family activities?

How often would you say you have visitors?

How often do you have formal events?

Do you ever use the yard for entertaining visitors? If Yes Casually ? Formally? When?

18. Was there a lock on your bedroom door

Yes only locking from the outside ☐
Yes only locking from the inside ☐
Yes locking from both sides ☐
No ☐ (If no continue to question 6)

18.1 Did you have a key to your bedroom? yes ☐ no ☐ (If yes please answer why?)

Why? _____

18.2 How often did you lock it: always ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ never ☐

Why? _____

18.3 How often did your parents lock it: always ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ never ☐

Why? _____

19. How often did your parents lock you in your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐
20. How often did your parents lock you out your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐
21. How often were you made to stay in your room as a punishment?
often ☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never ☐

22. Do you clean your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip22.1**)☐
22.1 At what age id you start cleaning your room? _____years
23. Do you tidy your own room?
always ☐ often☐ sometimes ☐ occasionally ☐ rarely ☐ never (**skip 23.1**)☐
23.1At what age did you start tiding your room? _____years

- We are seeking participants to do recorded interviews and/or a home visit. If you are interested in doing a recorded interview (20 min) and/ or home visits please check the appropriate box and include your email address and you will be contacted to set up a time appropriate for you. Any information gleaned will only be used for research purposes be confidential and non-identifying and give deeper insight into the survey as a whole.

☐ **Interview** ☐**Home visit** Name:_____
Email :_____ **PhoneNo.**_____

Thank you very much for your cooperation, your response means a lot to us.

Gordon Higgins & Hideki Kobayashi
Hideki Kobayashi Research Laboratory

Further Notes /Drawings:

Questions:

Describe your relationship with these family members:

Mother Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant
Father Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant
Sister Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant
Brother Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant
_____ Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant
_____ Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant
_____ Extremely Close Very Close Somewhat close Somewhat Distant Very Distant Extremely Distant

Which person are you most close to in your family?

Mother
Father
Sibling
Grand Mother
Grand Father

How would you describe your family relationships?

Mother -> Father
You -> Siblings
You-> Grandparent
You/ Siblings-> Parents

I would say your family hierarchy is mostly: Matriarchical (Mother Centered), Patriarchical (Father Centered) Equally Matriarchical and Patriarchical

Do you agree/disagree? Why?

What do you do when you clean your room? Clean the floors polish the floors clean furniture clean mirrors

Is there anything you don't do?

Is there any part of your room that is off limits to parents?

I think your relationship with your parents is subservient/ Independent/ closed off ?
Do you agree/disagree? Why?

Interviews

HV-17-1

This house was on an old family property bought by the grandfather. He built houses on it for his children. Currently only two of those houses are still used by family and the other are rented. The house itself was renovated to add a TV room in what was previously a carport and the back carport and washroom was added. This family used the yard extensively for daily living the mother in her garden, and for entertaining. All family events seemed to be held in the back garden. This seemed counter to common thought but the house faces a large and well-used road, which makes the front of the house too public.

This family was formerly a nuclear family in which one child remained until adulthood. The father had passed away. The relationship between the parents was seemingly Role Allotment in that though both parents worked the father left most of the decisions on the home to the mother. There was a lot of discussion about issues regarding the home and the kids were raised with freedom in their bedroom spaces. However, on leaving the house in adulthood it seems like the territory was returned to and managed by the parents and ceased to resemble the children. Since the daughter returned home she was able to reclaim her room. However, the son's rooms no longer resemble them. The family gathered generally around the kitchen or the carport. (The verandah was too loud and not private enough as it faced a major road with a lot of traffic.) The house was modified to ad a TV room, which was later changed to a bedroom. The daughter had her own bedroom and was closer to the parent. The sons shared. The daughter's bedroom door was usually open and she mentions the sons being in her room as a common occurrence. The respondent was closest to her mother.

HV17-2

This family inhabited a townhouse in a gated community that included townhouses, detached houses and apartments. Each house seemed to be different from the other. From looking at the house it seems that the front living area was similar to a verandah. However, they were friendly with their neighbors and would use their neighbor's front garden at will. The living room followed by the dining room the breakfast nook kitchen and TV room in the back of the first floor shows a clear hierarchy of use.

This family is also a nuclear family with two children. One has left the home permanently. Both parents work. The parents are both first generation Kingstonians. The mother was in control of the housing environment and her place seemed to be the kitchen. Even though the father seemed to work from home. Parental roles are clear as the daughter seemed to be presently in consultation with the father about job hunting and the father was described as strict and only involving himself in serious familial matters. The mother was responsible for smaller everyday family issues. The girls were allowed to change their room spaces. The younger daughter didn't have a TV and as such would have to leave her bedroom to watch television however, the older sister did and would close herself in her room. The younger daughter didn't seem to do that. The respondent is closest to her mother

HV 20-2

The house is a rented house and is the one house on the property, which is also occupied by an apartment building. The family had moved there recently. They were in the process of personalizing it. The daughter's room is accessible form the verandah. Which was how the interviewer accessed the house. The daughter is of university age. The mother's room was connected to it by a short hallway. However, if both rooms were open they could talk to each other. They were currently in the process of converting a storage room into a home office for the mother.
The family consisted of a mother and daughter only. The mother and daughter though close both seemed to respect each other's privacy. Being an only child the younger daughter has never shared a room. The daughter was very controlling and seemed to exert a strong control over her bedroom and the kitchen. She claims it is close to OCD. The daughter enjoys staying in her room but her door is usually open.

HV-21-1

This family is in one of the better houses of an impoverished community. And is definitely informal in style as it shares its back wall with the property behind it The house consists of a verandah with a suite of rooms with railroad style access between them. The house is long and narrow. The mothers bedroom is accessed though the cramped child's bedroom. However it has a TV and was seemingly large enough for the family to gather. The living room seemed unused, as there was no real furniture for sitting. It seemed like the family would have used the verandah as a living area or the mother's bedroom.
The family consists of a mother and her three children. The mother was in control of things in the family but, an adult son seemed to collaborate with the mother and maybe even mediate with the younger children. The child describes a fair amount of discourse between the mother and children about matter regarding the house and that even though the house was small they were allowed freedom in decoration in the area surrounding their beds. It seems like the size of the house and the lack of a bedroom door was a recognized problem and made the children's room a hard space to use, especially if visitors were present in the living room. The respondent is closest to the mother.

HV 21-2

This house borders on an "urban yard" even though; one family seemingly occupies it. It was in a state of disrepair. All rooms are accessed from the yard space and the house seemed to be added unto in an ad hoc manner. The house has two kitchens and a shop, which opens unto the street. On the day of the home visit the family was gathered in the yard with neighbors. The sanitary conveniences were along the back wall of the house. The mother and the father had separate rooms but they were also very old in age. The composition of the family was very confusing and it seemed like each room operated as a separate unit. The mother's bedroom was the largest, most well appointed and closest to the street. It was also where they received visitors.

The mother seemed to be very strict with her children. The influence of the father is unknown. It is dubious whether he is the actual father. The family seemed very loose in composition. The grandparents lived next door, so between the two properties, brothers, sisters, nieces, nephews and cousins were all living together. The child shared a room with his brother who seemed like a shut-in and might have been mentally ill. The son shared with his mother up until the end of elementary school. The mother controlled the child's room and though the child was encouraged to manage the space any decisions made by the child would have to go through the parents and could be reversed. For example if the room needed painting it was up to the child to notify the mother. All household decisions were made by the mother and not once was the influence of the father mentioned. The respondent was closest to cousins of the same age.

Hv 16-1/ HV-16-1-2015-7-28

The house is a fairly spacious house with four bedrooms. The house at one point apparently could have been split into two houses, with two bedrooms each. However, this never occurred while the current family has been living there. Each member of the family had their own bedroom even though the boys shared for a while. The daughter never shared and was lucky enough to have her own bathroom. However, unlike the boys who were on the opposite side of the house, her room directly neighbored her parent's room. The house previously had a helper's room which was turned into a storage room used by the mother. Also it had a smaller kitchen which was turned into a computer / games room for the boys. The verandah faced a loud street and was rarely used by the family but apparently was used with visitors. The family didn't entertain formally but during the second home visit which was later at night, the mother insisted that the interview occur on the verandah when before during the day when a friend of the family (who introduced the family to the researcher) was present, it occurred in the games room and the visitor hosted on the verandah. The youngest son seems to be the person who entertains the most visitors.
The mother again seemed in control of most of the house. However, it was explained as being a result of her being the main breadwinner. The family is nuclear however the mother works and the father stays home. The mother seemed to be in control of interior spaces. However, the family doesn't seem to gather as a whole. There is a seeming aversion to the father. His position in the family is unclear. He does seem to be responsible for the yard space and he seemed to have strong territoriality in the living room where he watches TV, and smokes and also on the verandah. The mother seemed to share territory with her kids especially her daughter whose space she entered and used regularly. The daughter thinks its because she liked to sleep with her parents when she was young. The sons didn't seem to change anything in their rooms and left decisions up to their mother but the daughter has expressed a need to change certain parts of the room. However, it was the sons who preciously shared a room who initiated the decision for them into separate rooms. The mother wasn't described as strict and both respondents are closest to the mother.

HV 15.24.1

They had moved to the house a few years before. The house had been renovated for over a year before the family moved in. The most important thing seemed to be that everyone had their own bedroom. However, interestingly the house had three living areas, a formal living and dining area a TV room and a games room. The differentiation in living space is so strong that the formal living, dining and verandah was only used with visitors that were important and unfamiliar. The interviewee strongly expressed the fact that she was not allowed to use the space as it is kept in a constant readiness for visitors and any disturbing it would anger her mother. The disuse of this space was so strong that the family even used the back door to enter the house. The house previously had a separate apartment attached to it, which was now used, as the father's office. The parents and two middle children are on one side of the house with the eldest and youngest on the other side. The parents had at first wanted the youngest to be closest to them but apparently because of relations and fighting between siblings the current arrangement was arrived at.
The family is nuclear with four children. The parents are a typical role allotment family. The father is busy with work and only involves himself in large decisions regarding the house and family. If he is at home he is usually in his office. The mother who also works is usually in the kitchen though there is a live-in helper for domestic duties. The children are allowed to do what they want in their room and can freely make propositions on its furnishings to the mother. She also consults with them heavily about the furnishings of their space: the games room. Before when they were sharing rooms, they had a lot less freedom to control the space but also they were younger. The respondent is closest to her youngest sister. A large difference in age might have brought her into a more motherly role with this sister.

HV 2015-7-29

This interview was with a woman who grew up in the house where she was now living. She had moved out of the house and had moved back into it. Her family was previously a nuclear family however both parents passed away. Her parents had been in the process of building a larger house but when her father passed, her mother gave up on that endeavor (as it was seemingly too much for a woman to do on her own.) and bought a townhouse for the family. The townhouse had the standard floor plan of townhouses. It was accessed from an ornamental front yard through a small verandah into the dining kitchen, through the living room and out the backyard. The townhouse had not been added to since the family had moved in but looking at other houses in the complex it seems like a study was added to the master bedroom on the second floor by enclosing a balcony. The interviewee expressed a desire to add a family room at present to contain the mess of her family and to renovate the kitchen for ease of use creating a larger counter for casual meals. The mother claimed that the dining room and the verandah was the most formal areas in the house and she strongly desired for them to stay clean as they were the first places that was seen when entering the house. The family room would be added by reclaiming a part of the backyard.
Looking at family dynamics she strongly associated herself with her bedroom, which also served as her office as she works from home. She says the same about her mother who was a business owner with domestic help but also states that

she was sometimes in the kitchen. Her mother made all decisions regarding the house through an interior decorator. However, she was allowed to customize her room with pictures and posters.

She states that at present she makes most decisions on the furnishings of the house but her common law husband, (apparently they have been cohabiting for many years but haven't officially married) was not adept at decorating and was more concerned with having items rather than the look and feel of the housing space. She stated that when her mother passed it was the same with her brother who didn't concern himself with the appearance of the house and that it was her and an aunt who managed the furnishings of the house. She also thought her partner was also not adept at cleaning. When it came to her kids she felt that she allowed her eldest some amount of autonomy (9 years old) in the furnishings of his room but her younger children were too young to make any decisions about the house. She also had started her eldest with the tidying of his room. As a child she was closest to her mother.

HV 2015. 7. 15

A family of Italian contractors built the house but the Jamaican father who bought the house loved it for its large verandah and suite of living areas on the first floor. The living, dining, kitchen and pantry were all on the first floor. The father's study was also here and was the closest room to the entrance. The bedrooms, the mother's study and a library was on the second floor. On the second floor was also a TV room, which was added to the house an exterior trellis and balcony. However, the exterior second floor rooms seemed to go unused. The family seemed to be upstairs mostly while at home. The father would be on the second floor, when he was not in his study on the first floor watching TV. The son would be on the verandah when not watching TV or in his bedroom. It seems that neither the mom nor daughters spent much time downstairs. The mother seemed to go back and forth between her and her children's rooms. However, the family had daily dinners in the first floor dining room. The family as a whole was not comfortable with having visitors on the second floor and this posed an issue with the TV room, as visitors would pass nearby bedrooms to access it. This issue was such a problem that the mother considered creating an exterior staircase away form the bedrooms that would allow access from the verandah to the TV room. However this was never done.

The family was a nuclear family with one son and two daughters. When the interviewee was a child there was a time when two older brothers from another marriage lived with them. Most decisions regarding the house were left to the mother as they are a typical role allotment family. The mother worked and employed a helper but she herself managed the house space. However, her mismanaging of the space or her making major decisions without consulting the father was a source of contention in the couple. Though the mother was said to be strict she allowed her children a fair amount of leeway in their bedrooms and their rooms could be changed in whatever ways they wanted. The interviewee had requested and got parquet floors in his room this was not present elsewhere in the house. This meant that the rooms had a strong association with their owner even after they had left the home. The son never shared but his younger sisters did in the room closest to the parents but as the eldest grew older she

moved to her own room farthest from the parents and she became isolated always locked in this room. The younger daughter remained in the previously shared bedroom, which had a bathroom where linens were kept this room was always open and the child had no issue with the room being entered even when sleeping. The son didn't mind having his room open. The son was closest to the mother.

HV 9-1

The house was also a townhouse. It had the typical layout of a townhouse with the living areas on the first floor and the bedrooms on the second and third floor. The house had been expanded with an attic guest bedroom and closet. However, the bedroom is not used, as it gets rather hot. The second floor has a balcony that seems too small for real use. The back yard was recently renovated and is now used as a place for casual entertaining of family and fiends. However neighbors who aren't' that close can come as far as the verandah.
The family was a nuclear family that had recently become single parent. The family lives across the street from the childhood home of the mother. Both parents were born in Kingston. The mother seemed to be in strong control of the house environment and makes most decisions about it even in the daughters bedroom. However, it seems that the daughter was allowed to put up posters and customize her bedroom as she pleased to the mother's distaste as the daughter claims the mother hated being in her daughter's bedroom. There was very little talk of the fathers territorial influence on the house.

HV-10-1
This family was in a standard townhouse except this townhouse had no front verandah. As such the house seemed extremely closed to and had little relationship with the rest of the community especially as one enters into a formal living and dining area, which supposedly never gets used. The house had previously had a back verandah but this was filled in to make a TV room and the back of the house extended to create a washroom. On the second floor a bedroom and bathroom was added so that each family member had their own room. The father is an architectural designer, so he supervised these extensions however the furnishing was entirely chosen by the mother. When the family is entertaining the entire bottom floor is used extending from the side yard to the formal living room and bath.
The family is nuclear with two daughters; one currently residing abroad. The mother's drive to furnish the house is very strong and it extends to the daughters rooms. They were not even allowed to post posters or pictures. However, they were included in colors for the wall, the tiles for the bathroom and in the design of armoires for the room. Apparently the mother was much stricter and the daughter wrote a letter asking for mercy. The father seemed to have very little influence on decisions regarding the furnishings in the house. Though he had a chair of his own that no one could sit in, in the TV room he could only move that farther or closer to the TV and the mother was the one who chose the upholstery for it. The child was explicitly allowed to close but not lock doors for security reasons. The daughter was closest to her mother.

HV 11-1

This was an impoverished house on old family property. A larger family house was on the same property. The house consisted of a dining, bedroom, kitchen and bathroom. The house was on a family property and was owned by the grandmother. The mother of the child lived in another country. The house had been expanded from what was probably a small two room dwelling with no indoor conveniences. The house is now a concrete dwelling and plans are being made to expand to another floor. Here two more rooms would be added to accommodate visiting family.
The grandmother seemed to be in strong territorial control of the home, the home. The grandmother seemed to have raised all her grandchildren there at some point. The grandmother seemed strict and the children didn't seem to spend much time within the house except for sleeping or watching TV when young. Since they didn't have a children's bedroom they had no control over their living spaces.

HV 20-1

This family lives in a townhouse however unlike other townhouses its not located in a gated community. It is located in a housing development but each house has a small gated yard and is attached to three other houses. The house has the typical layout of a townhouse with public living areas downstairs and the formal private areas upstairs. The house was expanded to create a verandah extra bedroom and bathroom, carport and balcony. This brought the number of bedrooms to the three necessary for the family. The bedrooms of the children are accessed railroad style with the younger child in the outer room with the older child's room being accessed through this room. The elder child has his own bathroom. However, though the eldest room has more exclusivity in space and he has his own bathroom he seemingly is very messy in comparison to the younger child and his mother cleans his bedroom. The eldest child spends most of his time in his bedroom. While the younger child spends his time in his bedroom but sometimes downstairs to study.
The family was at one time nuclear but the parents separated when the children were very young. Now only the children and the mother live in the house.
The mother seemed to control most decisions regarding the housing space. The eldest didn't seem to mind this. However, the younger son was more proactive in exerting a territorial claim within the home. Both seemed to not want to seem too interested in the furnishings of the home. They stated that if they took more interest in the furnishings of the home the mother might want them to clean too. The younger son cleans his room the elder son doesn't.

Int 18 1&2

The family home is located in Spanish Town within commuting distance to Kingston. The family had originally lived at a larger home with a large yard, with enough space for the family. However, due to violence in the neighborhood they moved to a much smaller row house in a nearby safer community. There was definitely overcrowding in the new home, as there were two occupants in each room. The daughters were grouped according to age. The conditions of overcrowding seemed to make the house environment very tense and seemingly disagreements regarding the child's bedrooms were common. These generally related to the locking out of one child from the bedroom. This lead to arguments, which necessitated parental involvement. The father eventually left the family and as the older daughter also moved away the second eldest received her own bedroom. This continued with the second daughter leaving then everyone having their own bedroom.
The family was nuclear but the father left at some point. The mother was in strong control of the family before and after the separation being described as very strict and the father seemed to have very little say in the functioning of the family or management of the home environment. The interviewees playfully deride his position in managing the home environment as only creating a rock garden. This is as the father accumulated a large amount of gravel (presumably for extensions to the house.) Which was left unused in the front yard. The children weren't allowed much leeway in their bedroom's furnishings. They had no posters because they didn't feel like the space was their "own space." However, daughters sharing a room seemed much closer than daughters who didn't. However, this could have also have been a function of age rather than sharing.

Uni 15-29

This family seemed to move a lot. However, their current house is a single story row house in a bed town community of Kingston. The family was originally nuclear at this point the child had his own room, he went through periods of sharing with his parents, a brother, an uncle and eventually a younger brother with periods of having his own bedroom between. Currently he lives during the week in Kingston with his grandmother and on weekends in a suburban bed town with his mother. His mother commutes to Kingston where she has a shop and is currently remarried. The house is of new construction and the mother is redecorating the interior. However, the mother does seem to still maintain the home in Kingston, which is attached to but a separately functioning house from the grandmother's house.
The mother has fervor for interior decoration and strongly controls decoration of the interior spaces of the home. The son however, is still allowed to and takes a lot of interest in his room space. He is willing to make brash decisions about it and had at one point considered getting rid of his bed, a decision that his mother had to veto. The mother leaves the room and its cleaning to the son even though he shares it with his infant brother. The two brothers have a fairly good relationship. Though all members of the family take part equally in house work the mother will accept no opinions about the home environment excepting the

son's bedroom. The son describes her as "irrational" if the appearance of the house isn't as she had planned or hoped it would be. The son was closest to his younger brother.

Uni 4-27

The family inhabited a townhouse in eastern Kingston. The father was a contractor living and working in the house. It was a semi-detached townhouse in a townhouse community. The house hadn't been changed since they had moved to the house itself. They moved to the house for safety reasons.
The family was a nuclear household with one son. However, there is an elder son who comes to stay and shares with the interviewee from time to time. The son has a strong control of his bedroom spaces and even goes as far to say that he recently personally bought an armoire for his room as it was lacking one. He is currently 22 years old. He locked himself into his room when he was younger for privacy reasons but claimed to have grown out of that behavior. It seems like he doesn't take a strong interest in the rest of the house. The family has special events on the carport but being in a townhouse complex and the communal yard space being far from the house, he claims that they wouldn't use it.

Uni 15-57

The family inhabited a house that was being rented from the government. The house was two stories. The main living areas and helper's quarters were on the first floor and the family room and bedrooms on the second floor. The house had a fairly large yard inclusive of a pool area by the house. The family had previously lived in a townhouse, which they had outgrown in terms of space for their possessions. The father moved the family to the current house because rent was offered at a cheap rate as he was a politician and it would be a good place to house the family while figuring out a permanent house to purchase. The house was not ideal in that though it had a large yard space but it didn't have enough space to host the father's daughters from a previous marriage who visited the family from abroad. However, the yard space and pool deck seemed to make the house ideal for entertaining.
The household consists of a nuclear family with a son, daughter and mother. The mother was the one who made most decisions regarding the housing space. However, the father who previously raised two daughters on his own, and as a politician seemed to give his opinion about the furnishings of the living spaces. The children were allowed to make decisions regarding their bedroom and since the daughter had her own money to some extent could purchase things she wanted. However, the final decision was usually that of the mother. The son on the other hand seemed to express little interest in his bedroom area. The son was most associated with his bedroom and the family room, which was furnished to be kid friendly. However, the daughter did spend some amount of time in the living room as a means of being closer to her mother who also used the room a lot. The mother encouraged the family especially the children to eat together in the dining room. The interviewee was not allowed to close her door. As such, the child spent a lot of time in he bathroom when she wanted privacy. The daughter claims to be closest to her mother and brother.

Uni 5-35

This family lived in St Elizabeth in rural Jamaica. The house was a split-level house. Access was from the verandah but a stair case has been added from the carport directly into the interior of the house. The house is T shaped with a line of public rooms showing a clear hierarchy Verandah- living dining breakfast kitchen. There is a hallway leading from the bedroom along which the bedrooms are located. This corridor was more open but a bedroom and bathroom had been added creating a guest room, which is now used by the sister.

He grandparents who have now passed away built the house. They were the ones who have furnished it and it remains as is. The rooms still carry the names of their original inhabitants. The son shared a room with his mother however, when the grandmother passed away she moved into her mother's bedroom. The son is now living with his father in Kingston so the mother is back in her childhood bedroom. The son is an architectural student and as such participated in decisions about the repairing of the house after a storm. However, he still remains subservient to his mother and hasn't seemed to personalize his bedroom in anyway.

Uni 15-32

The home is a two-room house in rural St. Ann. The larger of the two rooms the front room, seemed to be the living room, dining, kitchen, TV area and is also the space where the children sleep. The back room is where the parents sleep. There is also a shop, which is commonly used by the family. The father who is unemployed seemed to spend most of his time in the back room and the mother in the shop even though the daughter associates the whole house with the mother. The daughter also seemed to spend a lot of time in the shop too and also the very large yard, which was children, was a play space. Though the front room was used for entertaining visitors it seems like the yard was also very much used as well. Neighbors and special visitors seemed to visit in the yard or the shop. The shop was a community space a place where neighbors would stop by to chat. There was also a TV in the shop and the family regularly gathered there especially at night.

The mother is the primary breadwinner for the family and works as a waitress and manages the shop when it is open. However, she says parents share responsibility for managing the furnishings of the home equally. It was said that the father was the one who would make the children do chores when they were younger. It seems like the daughter has little territorial influence over the space. When asked if she was allowed to personalize the space, she says that she isn't a fussy person, indicating that not only was the climate not conducive to her exerting territoriality it seems like she would have to fight to influence the territory of the house.

Transcript Elderly Man and His Mother

I: Interviewer R1: Elderly Mother R2: Elderly Man

I:
R 1 can you tell me a little about your house and how you maintain it.
R1:
After he died I got it painted up and fixed up and that sort of thing, but it keeps well at a such an age. At that age is a stone house not. They use white lime and red dirt or knock board and they mix them together and cement and build this wall.
Now you can't drive any nails into the walls. Nails can go into these wooden walls but not the cement block walls. They take the stones cut them fit them in and take some of the cement mixture and they cut them and fit in.
I:
These walls are wood. So you was in this room and grandpa was over there?
R1:
I sleep in one room and this is my son's room and when any visitors come they occupy that room. So one time, he was in this room. The back room (he die in my room in my hand right over in that room). It's 50 odd years since he died. He died in 1960, I never agreed to say I do again.
I:
But you fix up the house nice?
R1:
I try me put my pillow and lie down and sleep and change the curtain and put things. Try make it look a little way. Its a long life in the body I have a lot of visitors The church people come and go you get one you get two and sometimes I get all seven.

*The house was built before she married her husband and he moved her into it.

Elderly Mother

I:
I looked at R1 house, when was that house built?
R2:
Somewhere around 25 or 26
I:
Have they changed a lot since they built it
R2:
No changes have been done to it
I:
Nothing at all?
R2:
Nothing at all. I was born in 1929 and I saw that house the same way. The same big bed room, then one bed room at the back and the front and you step up the steps there.
I:
I assume R1 and her husband was in the big bedroom?

R 2:
Yes that's where we were born. My younger brother and there was another before us and he died when I was eleven months old when he was two.
I:
So you boys both had the other two rooms on the other side or you shared a room?
R 2:
We shared. We used to sleep in the big bedroom with them on another bed.
Why were you sharing if there were two rooms?
I:
Because we were small. So if we cried in the night they would jump off their bed and come see what was wrong with us.
R 2:
At what age did you stop sharing?
I:
About 7 or 8 When school started. We went to school at five anyhow. But you are afraid of (ghosts and curses) and when you slept in that bedroom there the one at the back of the house there we left the door open.
I:
So you could see straight into grandma's room?
R 2:
Straight into the living room, so if anything happen they could run come in.
I:
That's interesting that was an issue? I heard it was my great grandfather who built the house and my grandmother who furnished it?
R 2:
I don't know about that I came and found it as is. As I grow here I put in some furniture, like the dining room and chairs. And I put in a bed in the front room and another bed, I put in that rocker in the front and those chairs. I had that from when I was a bachelor and then when I got married I gave it to them.
I:
When people came to visit where did they stay in the house?
R 2:
Right in that front section there.
I
On that verandah, I wouldn't say its a verandah really,
R 2:
We called it the Piazza? That's what we know it as but its not really a Piazza.
I:
Its strange because its not really a 100% inside living room.
R 2:
No its an open space. Everybody who come and stay they were there. And they would stay in that bedroom there (leading off it).
I:
You guys used to have a nine night or any special sort of events at the house?
No, Even when my father died the nine night was a quiet affair no singing or carrying on.

I:
So you never had anything where you would need to have no big dinner or use the yard or anything?
R 2:
no, but funeral yes, the people come and they would have the service right under that breadfruit tree at the gate. The parson would come.
I:
The one right across the street or right at the gate?
R 2:
Right at the gate, the breadfruit tree not there anymore?
I:
No I don't remember seeing a breadfruit tree.
R 2:
You come through the gate and there's that little grass area, with one on one side and one on the other.
I:
So which rooms would you associate with your father, where was he usually?
R 2:
The bedroom
I:
And your mother?
R 2:
the same place
I:
During the day where were they?
R 2:
The Piazza
I:
If you were just hanging out as a family where would you be?
R 2:
In the same Piazza
I:
You guys never used the living or dining much?
R 2:
No. We eat dinner there sometimes; sometimes we eat in the kitchen. Most times before it gets dark we'd sit down under the breadfruit tree out front. We could sit down on the stone wall. Sometimes we'd play cricket and such.
I:
That's you boys though..
R 2:
Yes we'd break some glass and get some beating.
I:
So (R2) when did you come to Kingston and how did you end up in this house?
R 2:
I came to Kingston in August on 1944. I stayed at my uncle's at Water Street In Rae Town while I was attending Kingston technical school. There was some disruption

between him and I moved out of his place in 1946. I had taken the examination in school. Then I didn't have to stay with him anymore. Then I went to live somewhere else off Maxfield Avenue, Rodney Road and finished up Technical school.
I:
Living in some part of somebody's house on your own?
R 2:
No at that time I was living with some relatives who came out of the (our family) at the corner of Duke and Sutton and from there I started working and I moved from place to place still. The last place I lived was 5 Beverly Road and I got married in Sept or Oct of 1957 moved into the In-laws house. And from there in April of 59 I moved to here and I've been here since.
I:
This house was a new construction when you moved in or another family had lived here?
R 2:
No I am the first man to live here. I bought the house from the government and they gave me 15 years to pay it off. 15 years started in the first of Dec. 1960 and I finished paying the end of Oct. 1975.
I:
How did you decide to expand the back of the house? You said you expanded the washroom and stuff.
R 2:
Out there was we used to get company and boarders. So she had said lets put on another bathroom so she could get her privacy. So we put it on in late 1970-80. Toilet, shower face basin. I wanted to put in a bathtub but she had said it wasn't necessary because doesn't use a bathtub and since there was one already if she wanted to she would use it.
I:
So when you are in this house which space would you say you usually are in within the house?
R 2:
Three places from the carport to the verandah here to the living room. When I watch TV. Bedtime I'm in the backroom, my wife is still watching TV. I am a man I wake up early in the morning. Its a habit. From we were small we would have to wake up bathe, tie the goat or something or the other, tidy ourselves and get to school before nine o clock a mile an half away. (note all away from the house) We were barefooted; we were barefooted in the yard so it wasn't different. We had one pair of shoes that we would wear to church sometimes if there was a special service but of course if it rained we were barefoot.
I:
How about your wife where is she usually in this house?
R 2:
She is the same the Verandah and the living room.
I:
When people come to visit where do they usually visit?
R 2:

Right here (on the verandah) if they come to visit and people who come to visit are not strangers. So if they want water they can go to the fridge and take it out because they must be close relatives or friends.
I:
If they are strangers or a neighbor coming to talk to you?
R 2:
they talk to me at the gate or on if they have to come sit on the verandah. But we not that friendly, we will have basic greetings but that's it.
I:
I remember after a relative's funeral you had the reception in the yard, have you used the yard like that?
R 2:
No not again thank god.
I:
Any other events?
R 2:
No sir, thank god.
<end>

Interview with Professor Patricia Green

I:
Thanks Today is the 22nd day of July and I am at the Caribbean School of Architecture (CSA) interviewing Dr. Patricia Green and we're talking about Jamaica Family life and Home organization as it relates to territoriality in the Jamaican home and she is going to give me her insights on the organization of the Jamaican home and how that relates to eh Jamaican family.
PG:
Thank you Gordon Higgins, in Spain they would call you Docotorando which means that you're aspiring to be a Doctor, so Doctorando Higgins, thank you for inviting us to be a part of this, which I think is very interesting and is a subject that is I think can contribute to us in the field of Architecture and Urban studies. What I would like to say is that I notice that you are focusing on us as architects but I feel that this area is being covered in a number of different ways and the subject is being handled but the subject may not be considered territoriality but I believe that territoriality is being embraced at a number of different levels at the other faculty. We're in Kingston right now, but the CSA is a part of the faculty of the built environment, there is another school, which is called the school of building and land management (SBLM) they have a number of different sections and one of them is Urban and Regional Planning. I think your conversation should also be taking place and more primarily be taking place in that school. There are experts who are looking at housing and housing solutions and squatting and various things. When I look at your survey and looking at your survey questions I think that immediately comes to my mind is there would be a very critical distinction of territoriality in a formal house versus an informal house. I think that is a critical distinction that has to be made. Understanding that your survey has already be done, I would consider sorting out your survey in some sort of way or addressing what is leaning towards an informal house versus an formal house. What I am trying to say is that there are formal housing that have evolved and there is a historical evolution of these two. But they have evolved out of developments across the country. Developments meaning an individual, a developer decides that that person is going to build what is called a housing scheme which would accommodate a large number of people. They would get a large plot of land subdivide it and they would either build detached houses or semi detached houses or houses on a vertical scale, apartments or townhouses or whatever. Those are development schemes. If you are interviewing people and asking about the layout of the spaces and how they use those spaces then those spaces have already been dictated because an architect would have designed or the developer would have defined what is the living room, bedroom or what is the bathroom whatever. There is another area, which is informal where people just start building and living in them.
You mention that it's important to form the typology. You're now looking at formal and informal and there is now another level where a formal house in a housing scheme gets converted in an informal manner. So although the architect has defined here is living, here is dining, here is kitchen, here is bathroom, when the person buys then house, he then adds pieces on the left on the right, another story above, they covert it into two story multifamily dwellings and they're renting it out and living there at the same time and that's a whole

different category. So in doing this analysis it is important to understand the underpinning of housing and development in Jamaica to understand how the uses have occurred. I think your work is very important and vital and interesting but I also believe that having delivered your Phd there is another level that it can be taken to. I am sharing this so in doing your analysis you have in the back of your mind how to look at what. One of the things I recommend to do while you are here is to find out from the KSAC and get maps of the housing schemes existing in Jamaica. Now you can plug this in to Google Earth and find out that this plan that I am looking at falls into this housing scheme so therefore you can find out if the base of the house is a formal versus a formal house. Go on Google Earth and check to see what the other houses look like but this one has been added to etcetera. So you can understand the nuances of the process. The use and the development that has gone on after the houses have been built. Stepping back a little bit I will suggest that it was after the 1907 earthquake that struck Jamaica and most of Kingston in particular was destroyed that the whole development of schemes and developers doing things began to emerge on a macro scale across the island. Before that people built, the city was planned, people lived within the context of Kingston and the lanes and the informal houses on the periphery. After the 1907 earthquake, the city of Kingston was primarily destroyed and people were without housing. They began to subdivide the estates what we called in those days' pens, which were on the periphery of the grid plan of Kingston so Mr Campbell's pen became Campbell Town. Mr Trench's pen became Trench Pen, which is Trench Town. So all of these developments occurred around the center of the city and became the suburbs, which then eventually became incorporated in to Kingston. And we have continually been building more developments around the periphery we have left Kingston we now call it the Kingston Metropolitan region. We have gone into the parish of St Catherine and Clarendon and we're building highways to connect all of this. We are building schemes. The government is building schemes. The other impact in terms of housing was in 1951, after the 1951 Hurricane Charlie when a number of houses were destroyed and there was wide scale homelessness and I'm speaking about Kingston because Kingston has always been the barometer for the rest of the island. Whatever we would do in Kingston we would do in Montego Bay too. So we would have in Montego Bay neighborhoods etc. around Montego Bay that would get subdivided; plantations etc. For example the Jarretts owned 400 acres of property next to the city which is now being subdivided, and as a young entrepreneur he is now developing and putting up a Bogue Estate and another estate and housing schemes on family Lands which he is now subdividing so you find that in 1951 going back to hurricane Charlie that's when harbor view and those other areas became developed. So with the hurricane blowing off a lot of roofs they started to make concrete roofs; the advent of concrete roofs. The advent of concrete roofs gave the residents, and you'll see this in Portmore, the ability to go upstairs. So having a smaller plot of land and not being able to expand horizontally they have to expand vertically. So those are the issues that impact territoriality in the space of a home. It is my recommendation that you at least be mindful of this. Be mindful of the historical patterns of housing developments. As you know we are a plantation economy so we would have the great house, the planter's house, the overseers house, and those were informal (unusual) because they were not in Jamaica. Its important to understand that historically the person who were enslaved were given plots of land on

which to build houses. So Jamaicans have always been entrepreneurial in terms of housing so they were given plots of land and they built house. So out of that building of house the Jamaican vernacular which is my expertise evolved. So the idea of Jamaicans building housing informally has always existed. They have always taken marginal lands, from the times of enslavement they were given land by the plantation owners and they build houses. And this has happened across the Caribbean in Barbados they were called Chattel houses and stuff like that. And they would move it, people built a house and when they were ready they would lift up their house and they would walk with it, this was called house flitting. All of those things; is this your territory? Is it someone else's? Before, you get into the house you have to consider thing like that. Is it my land it is somebody else land. And what happens when you use that land do you use it horizontally or vertically. And as plots begin to get smaller, people are going up as opposed to horizontal. So there were two major waves the 1907 earthquake and the 1951 hurricane Charlie.

I:

Would you say that from what I have been hearing is that there are three types. Three descendants of the Jamaican home; The Mansion: "The great house", "the bungalow" for the middle class and obviously "the yard", coming from the working class the enslaved and the indigent. Looking at these three could you say they have come together to form a certain type of Jamaican floorplan. Could you say there is a way that Jamaicans have designed homes based on this? For example with "The Yard", it's each room having access to the yard and the exterior is used almost like a room. With the Bungalow there are what I would assume a central corridor with the living, dining and the kitchen maybe in the back. And, with the mansion it has more of an eclectic design. Could you sort of speak to that idea of home plans or organization?

R:

I would allow you to do that as your PhD thesis. However, what I would guide you to say is that if you are speaking about Jamaica you use the word nomenclature that exists in our society. If you use the word mansion and you put it in your thesis then you have to define where it comes from who uses it and what it means. I think the word mansion is unfamiliar in terms of the historic development and the development. It's more of a contemporary word. Jamaica has comet through with some specific historical typology like there is a great house and there is an overseer's house or a bushel house. In the historic books we speak about the cottage, the hut, the Negro house, that is historical. An article that I have wrote which speaks to the plans which is one you have alluded to earlier in Jamaica Journal, that actually speaks of small settlers houses, where I actually drew some plans to show the configuration of what is considered a typical universal international, global house, coming out of the Palladian classical style where you have a central hallways and rooms on both side. And those days rooms were less defined, rooms were multi-functional you had a central hallway which (was called) a Hall and then other rooms. Its in the 19th century when houses began to be defined by architects then you have purpose built rooms where there was a specific bedroom, a corridor, a passage and a specific room for living and such. I suggest you look at what is called self built houses and Jamaica has a number of different types that have evolved, originated here and went to other nations for example I know that the Ministry of Housing did a lot of housing and they did a lot of different types and they

were called self-help houses and those terms were divised by Jamaican architects to address a need, a different time. (This idea) in the 1970's was actually carried to South Africa by the World Bank and those people. And, when Nelson Mandela was released and became president they took Jamaican developers and Jamaican project managers and architects to replicate these houses across South Africa and built townships using these Jamaican types. And the Jamaican types of houses are now being replicated across the Caribbean and are being built in Trinidad and all these places. So what your work is doing is very important but it is critical for you to make the distinction between the formal and so forth. We speak about the Jamaican House (type) yes we have one and nobody has really researched and written about it and yes we have influenced the international setting. But to begin to speak about the yard I suggest you look at Sidney Mince his work, I didn't see him mentioned here, you need to look at Charles Carnegie because they have done the kind of anthropological and social work on the housing. Erna Brodber has done things on the yard and likened it back to the African setting. So when we speak about the Jamaican context, if out of your research you are seeing people taking the formal housing and turning it into a yard or maybe we have taken the yard and turned it into a formal housing because the Jamaican designers and developers have looked at how people have lived in Jamaica and out of that have come up with several house designs. So, out of your studies you can inform us as to whether or not the situation has evolved that our architects have taken the yard. Or look at Shanklan Cox's work where they studied in 1930's the yards and squatter housing which out of those studies they came up with and designed a number of houses in the West Kingston area which is a response to how people lived traditionally. And informally to use that term, whether it is in the rural or in the urban setting and came up with some housing designs and layout of towns based on the patterns of how people lived. These are some of the questions that you need to answer. I have given you the framework that will inform your outcome. Yes there is a Jamaican type. This type has influenced regionally and internationally and yes this type has distinctions and I am an architectural historian not only for Jamaica but also the Caribbean. I've looked at the pattern and development of housing and the decorative techniques of it. At a certain time period this is what was happening at another time period. This is what was happening. And in another time period this is what was happening and today what we're seeing is an amalgamation of a number of different influences that have existed and have continue to exist on the Jamaican landscape. So when you take a man out of an informal settlement situation with an informal house and you as government put him in a formal house over time period he is going to turn it back into something else. So then you now can use your 300 or so surveys you can look at the patterns of the house where you can see where the existing yard is being replicated or something like that .

I:

Looking at the floorplan you can generally seeing where there has been expansion but the idea of the yard coming back into the formal housing, I guess you can also see it when there are multiple (families) living in the home and when there is extended family coming into the home there seems to have a yard style arrangement where there isn't the same cohesiveness that exists in house that has changed as opposed to the houses that have been inhabited by one single nuclear family. So I think that's one thing I can look at in term so this idea of the formal versus the informal or the informal affecting the formal. One thing that

my research looks at is how Jamaican family has changed in terms of being a nation of people who were enslaved, coming from this matriarchal varied family in that there is a matriarch but there isn't the same sort of distinct nuclear family that existed in other countries.
PG:
Read Children of Sisyphus, Look at Mirror Mirror, Rex Nettleford in his work and anthropological and sociological background that would inform the background and the discussion of your thesis. To read about the matriarchal and that society then you need to go into some of the work of those people.
I:
In my own research it is interesting as it is really showing a matriarchal territoriality in Jamaica as opposed to a patriarchal territoriality in Japan. So that is something that is definitely coming form our History and is something I need to look further into. But then this idea of this extended family arrangement where it is more, In Japan where there is an extended family arrangement it is generally three tiered. Where there is grandparents, parents and the children, but in Jamaica it could be the mother and aunts, one uncle one grandmother, I think it is less solid, less codified for there to be certain a less standard family group in Jamaica?
PG:
Do you know where that comes from?
I:
I have read it seemed that it would have come from the idea of the enslaved and the country/ slave yard.
PG:
No it comes from land ownership. If the property was owned by grandmother or grandfather, if they had a quarter acre or two acre plot of land and they have ten children everyone growing up on that piece of land. Grandmother and grandfather dies, there is no will and the house is left to five or ten different people, so you now have five sons, three daughters etc. They now marry or have other cohabitation etc. So they build a house on the same 1 or two acres of land and that's what happens. So this is where you find that sort of situation with cousin and aunty and everybody living together. So two sisters get together get a mortgage and buy a house.
I:
That I definitely understand could this be associated with something that would be informal in terms of a house plans?
PG:
I am saying that you consider formal or informal housing as houses that were not architect designed and/or have parish council approval. Meaning that they were not given approval to build their house, extend your house or build it there are some formal houses that have had informal additions to it. They were not permitted by the authorities to extend their house but they did; so that's where formal and informal comes in. So you can have this nuclear family living together. What I was explaining with the aunts and the uncles is how the nuclear family cohabiting has developed over the years.
I:

Its interesting we have this idea of cohabiting and there is some amount of matriarchy and there is a lot of family where the matriarch is the head of the household so I guess it would just sort of make sense in Jamaica that it would be a matriarchal territorial space. But then looking at that in relation to the family starting to look at spaces like the verandah and the yard then you start to see the patriarch come into the picture. Could you speak to this as to why this could be possible? In my opinion in Jamaican gender rules has always been such that matriarch has always been in charge of the house and the family and the father was in charge of more bringing an income to the family or the relationship of the family to the community. So these exterior spaces have become more important to the patriarch than the interior spaces that are rather left up to the matriarch of the family.
PG:
But there are so many things happening. To speak about Patriarchal and Matriarchal you have to go back to the gender studies issues and read things by people like lief don who has done those kinds of gender research and you will see that Jamaica is a matriarchal family because its an economic thing because the woman is the one who is left with the baby and she has to be the one to make sure the child get food and go to school and get clothes. The men are not there because of the way our society has evolved and to trace it back to the period of enslavement when men just had babies and moved on. They were expected to procreate and reproduce because it was chattel for the plantation owners so these are some of the things that have sociologically continued in out environment. So a woman would have five children for three or five different men. So automatically she is the matriarch and she is in charge of the house and she is ending up living with her mother and the mother looks after the children when she goes to work. So that's what you're calling matriarch and the mother is living with the sister next door and the cousin and the house the mother lives in, the father gave to her and the brother. That makes the verandah became the bedroom, and the living room becomes the room for the mother because its biggest room and everyone sleeps on one bed. There are so many situations its current there are people who are thirty years old. I have a friend and she has four children two are twins with three different fathers and when you go to their house her sister was overseas and the sister who was overseas came back to Jamaica because she couldn't find work and her the sister and the four children, they have two double beds beside each other and everyone sleeps in one room. To talk about matriarch there are no men.
I:
So you think its almost forcing it to look for that patriarch in the family. Looking for that patriarchal territoriality, we have something like 60% matriarchal overall.
PG:
I come from a household where I only know one mother and one father. There are many people who come from a household who know many mothers and many fathers. My parents had been married for 63 years and they're both still alive. I know many people like myself when they moved into a housing scheme and my father was a first time owner in a housing scheme. So were the people next to us and the people next to us we all lived mother and father and children and our grandmother lived with us. And, we had a helper and our houses were designed with helpers rooms now called maid's rooms. So those things exist if your survey has been done in that environment. If your survey was done in

environments that were not like mine then you would've your survey being more matriarchal because you didn't come and ask people in environments like the one I lived in so you have to be very careful of that.
I:
I think one of the issues of our survey was that it was done in universities and even in the high school was done with children of higher educational levels so it does mean that you would have to have a certain income and a certain social standing.
PG:
It doesn't necessarily mean that because even at our school here, there was a young man who went home to do his work and he lives in a particular community and he is being traumatized because gunmen (gun wielding criminals) were running through his community shooting people. And that's where he lives but he's here in our university studying to become an architect. So we're talking about all different types of social strata and status. But my household the only household I know and my close friends are persons who have grown up with a mother and father even if they are divorced or separated they remarry and they still relate to a father and a mother. But I do know a number of situations and some of them are close friends who never grew up with a father and do not relate to a father. In fact my father has become their father over the years. And they still call my father Papa Green. Talking about Matriarchal one of the things you have to find out is if the houses are informal settlements or houses that are formal that have become informal because people might well have bought or rent a house. My brother used to own a house in a nice neighborhood big house, big garden or whatever. They moved out; to a different neighborhood and they rented out heir house. And when they went back to collect their rent and check on things they realized that the young person who had rented from them, a personality from one of the radio stations, had subdivided every room in the house. So when he went people were cooking in the bedroom; in their nice middle class environment. Then they would go in the bedroom and that's a self contained flat. After they discovered that, they got them out and made sure to check and make sure they were moving families back into the house.
I:
I have seen similar things with my neighbors and it still continues.
PG:
That's because of housing shortage so when you look at your plans and beginning to analyze the plans then you are beginning to seem matriarchal because of the different status or the different neighborhoods in which the houses are located but come to my neighborhood I can show you mother father and children one family one house.
I:
But sometimes even with that, I have asked the people to list the family members in the household there was quite a lot of households in which both parents were present but it was still matriarchal. And then another 30% was egalitarian,
PG:
What is your definition of Matriarchal
I:
Matriarchal means that the mother is control of the furnishings of the living area. I wouldn't call that matriarchal you need to find different term. In my house which I would define as a

Patriarchal house meaning the father was in charge my father could not even sit on the living room chair because my mom had the living room reserved for the guests.
I:
its hard to explain that to a Japanese person.
PG:
Well you define it. My father bought the house he paid the mortgage and he made sure the bills are paid. My mother worked as well and she assisted in different things but the house belonged to both of them equally in both their names and everybody knew my father was in charge of the house but you don't sit on the living room chair because it was reserved for the guests and the kitchen is my mother's kitchen and my father has never cooked in his life. He doesn't even know how to put on the kettle for tea he learned that in his latter years. He was called to the table for dinner.
I:
Does that goes back to the way roles are divided in our families?
PG:
All over the world
I:
But Japan is not the same in that.
PG:
Maybe thats something else. When I go to Santa Domingo people are living in the same way we are living in Jamaica when I go to Curacau which is a dutch country, its the same.
I:
I think it is that Japan is an exception and Jamaica is maybe following the rule or the western rule.
PG:
Well the thing is you have occidental cultures and people think out of right brain or left brain and so on. But having that elaboration of matriarchal and patriarchal you can make that distinction and you can use my household as one.
I:
There are household in which the father is very much in charge of the finances, the large decisions are made by the father but when it comes to the home itself the furnishings of the house and the running of the household.
PG:
It belongs to the woman any Jamaican man will tell you that and you have to accept that as a standard in life and if you don't do that you're not a man. And if you don't do that they you call you "maama man". Because you good. The man says my wife run things and even before he calls she is putting food on the table. And when visitors come and say "what a way the house looks nice" he replies " my wife" . I am an architect and when I design houses (the man) says you deal with me on the finances and the structure but when it comes down to certain things you talk to my wife. She comes with the book and she wants this and a little that and hgtv. The color? If you go to the man he says no! you go to my wife. If it's wood or concrete or glass or if it has a step down or step up. It's totally the wife.
I:
This is one thing that I have to elaborate on in my thesis that its not that Jamaica is a

matriarchal society in that men have no say in the house.
PG:
Jamaica is a matriarchal society because the sociologists have said that but the majority of households are run by women. If you look at the statistics sociologically the head of the household is a woman because there is no husband or there is no man who is in charge. However, when it comes to the running of a household, men have left that to woman. That is the finer details of a woman. The woman puts her finishing touch on the house she decides on the color, the texture and the feel of the household. And the man comes home he's happy. He doesn't want the woman to ask him what color to put on the wall, he says anything, he leaves it up to her.
I:
Looking at this could you say there are any part of the house as an architect that the man has put particular interest in?
PG:
I can tell you definitively the men speak about the driveway, the garage, the security, a storeroom for them where they can make their mess because they can't make a mess in the house. If the man has his own money to design the house he wants a workshop because he can't make a mess in the house. If you watch hgtv the men say that too.
I:
Do you thing there is any connection between the men and the verandah?
PG:
Every man wants to cock up him foot on him verandah and drink his beer and smoke him cigarette in those days.
I:
I was looking at the significance of the verandah looking all the way back to the Taino and seeing that in the Taino houses, it was the nobility who were facing the ceremonial court who had a "verandah" . So it almost seem like there was a status associated with it.
PG:
I watched HGTV the other day and there was a man in Wisconsin and he was looking for house with his girlfriend and he said he wanted a verandah on which to smoke his cigars. And he went from house to house and eventually found this house and his foot was up on the balustrade and his feet were up reading a book and he's smoking his cigar.
I:
So this is not a particularly Jamaican thing but you would say maybe an idea this western way of building this space that is exterior that could be almost favored by males.
PG:
Its a male's domain but you know what woman do? They put plants in there, flowers and hanging things and put nice patio furniture, men cock up them foot and smoke the cigar and the wife quarrels with them.
I:
Thank you this was very informative discussion.
<end>

Questions from Mr. Gordon Higgins

1. What kind of floor plan does the HAJ mostly try to provide these days? Is there a reasoning behind this? For eg. 2bedroom, 1 bathroom, Combined Living+Dining and a Kitchen
2. Is there any demand for dual living room units (units with a living room and a TV/family room) or units with verandahs / front porches?
3. Are Verandahs seen as necessary to the unit?
4. Are units designed to be expanded? Is there any research on how they are expanded?
5. Is there a shift in demand in the type of units being provided? Is this linked to an income shift of the Jamaican population?
6. Most importantly I am very interested in floor plans of units for various income levels. Is there any way I could see the layout of some of the units provided over time?

ACADEMIC USE ONLY

Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

About the HAJ

VISION: *The Market Leader providing affordable, innovative and environmentally friendly housing solutions and services.*

MISSION: *The HAJ provides affordable housing solutions and services to potential homeowners and agencies through product innovation, excellent customer service and strategic partnerships delivered by highly motivated employees.*

Responses

Question #1

Typical floor plan layout includes;

- Bedrooms with closets
- Bathroom (s)
- Communal area (living, dining and kitchen) open floor plan layout
- Porch, patio, balcony
- Dedicated laundry room or laundry area (outdoor)
- Driveway (optional)
- Land space for expansion

Rationale: porches, patios and balcony are included as

1. Mediating spaces to reduce heat gain to the building
2. Spill out spaces to supplement indoor communal spaces that are already economically sized.

Unit sizes may include all or some of the mentioned features depending on the lot sizes, location of the development, housing demand preferences, and affordability (potential homeowners being able to afford the selling price for the units)

Question #2

No, however, according to a series of market demand and pricing structure analysis documents prepared in 2015, homeowner preferences include;

- Requests for spacious verandah

Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

ACADEMIC USE ONLY

- Larger rooms
- Separate rooms for living, dining and kitchen
- Need for large bedrooms no less that 12' x 12'
- Larger land space (for gardening, planting, outdoor activity, back yards)
- Detached units
- More space for addition
- Lots to be larger (to prevent hearing noise from neighbours)

- Lot sizes range from: 325 – 560 **sq. m.**

- Unit sizes typically range from: 23 – 84 **sq. m.**

  (Studios, 1-Bedroom, 2-Bedroom, 3- Bedroom and Town Houses)

Question #3

Ideally varandahs are seen as necessary in our climate; however the units offered for sale do not always include a verandah due to various factors considered for the end product to be accessible and affordable to potential homeowners. Instead, porches, patios or balconies are included more frequently.

Question #4

Units have historically been designed to accommodate ease of expansion. Starter units in particular are specifically minimalist in design with the intent for homeowner expansion. Only recently have expansion design options been included in drawing sets.

No research has been commissioned to identify how residents have expanded on their units.

Question #5

Please see the attached scanned excerpts retrieved from a *market demand and pricing structure analysis (June 30, 2015)* that was commissioned for the HAJ's Greenfield projects.

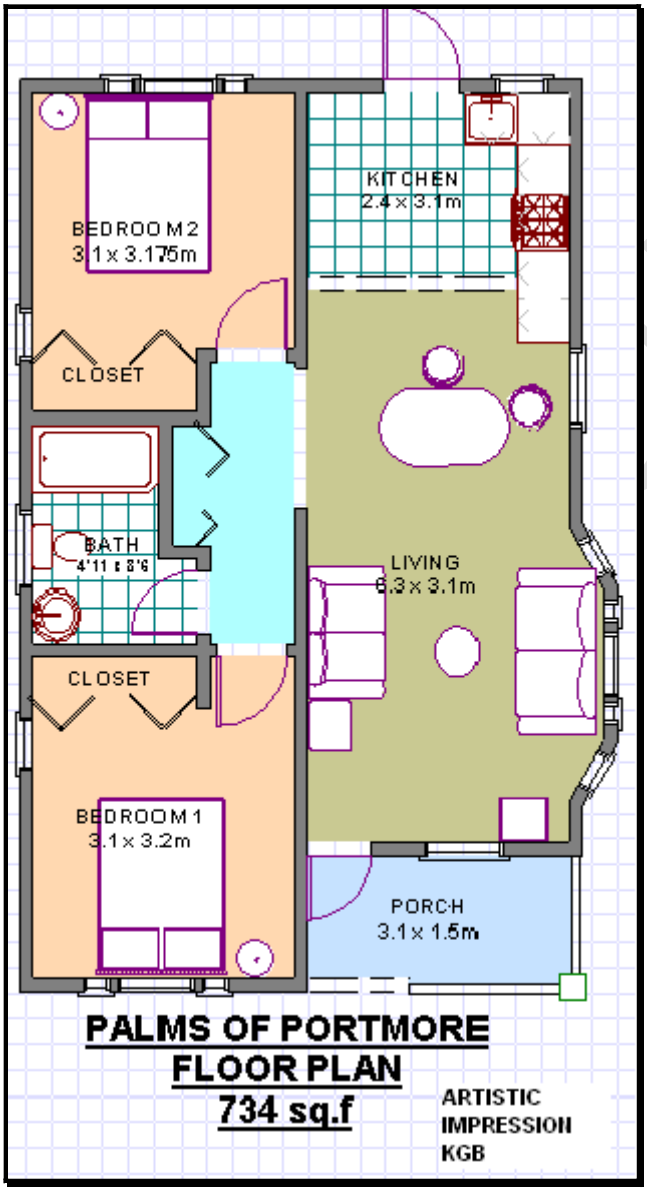
Attachment*: HAJ Excerpts – Market Demand Survey –2015- Belle Air*

Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

ACADEMIC USE ONLY

Question #6

Year 2010
Palms of Portmore
Income level: (Sale Price J$ 7.5 & 8 M)



USE ONLY

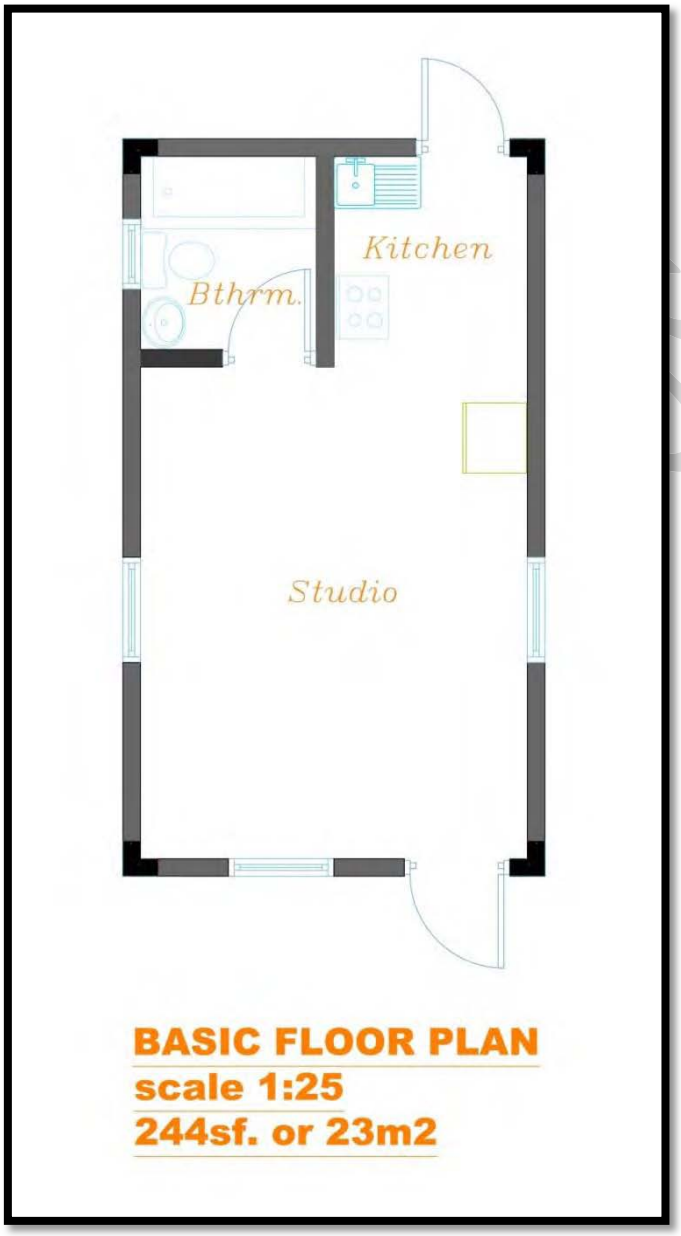
Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

Westmeade
Income Level: (Sale Price J$ 8 & 8.5 M)



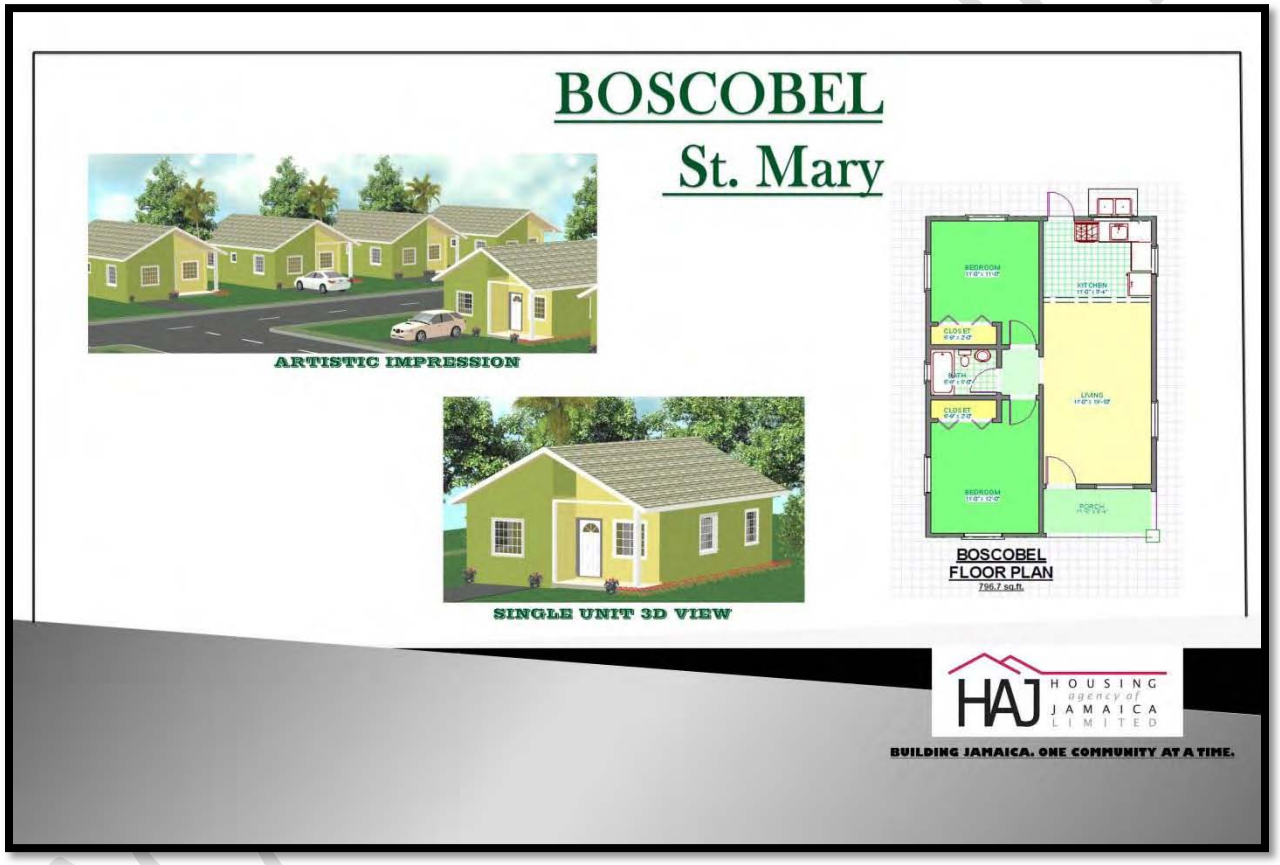
Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

Portmore Villas Studio
Income level: (Sale Price J$ 3 M)



Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

Year 2015
The Hills of Boscobel **(Sale Price J$ 8.5 M)**



Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

Year 2015
Proposed Development at Sandown Park



Information gleaned in this study is strictly for research purposes. It may be published or presented in an academic setting (with appropriate referencing) and SHOULD NOT BE USED FOR COMMERCIAL INTERESTS. If there are any further questions contact the Engineering and Design Department at the HAJ.

1.0 INTRODUCTION & BACKGROUND

The Housing Agency of Jamaica Limited (HAJL) is a wholly-owned government agency that falls under the ambit of the Ministry of Transport, Works & Housing, and is mandated to provide affordable housing solutions for Jamaicans. Their primary demographic is single persons and couples, those starting or growing their family, and returning residents wishing to retire in Jamaica, all within the low and middle-income earners in the market.

The HAJ intends to commence housing and infrastructure work for seven of its proposed Greenfield Developments to be located in St. Catherine, St. James, Clarendon and St. Ann, and as such, invited Research & Strategy Solutions Ltd. (RSSL) to partner with them with respect to providing an in-depth Market Demand and Pricing Structure Analysis for these projects. The demand data will be used to determine the pricing of units and for making informed decisions relating to the likelihood of selling the housing units if they were brought to market within the next 12-30 months.

This research is baseline and will be a milestone for different stakeholders including policy and decision-makers, marketers and sales personnel.

The proposed Housing Projects are:

1. St Catherine: Shooters Hill
2. St. James: Vernon Drive
3. St. Ann: a) Ocho Rios - Mystic Ridge
   b) The Vistas at Runaway Bay (Belle Air 3)
4. Clarendon: a) Harmony Estates
   b) Four Paths
   c) Mineral Heights

Of the seven, four were identified for inclusion in the research, namely, Shooters Hill, Vernon Drive, The Vistas at Runaway Bay and Mineral Heights. This Report represents the findings for Vistas of Runaway Bay (Belle Air) only.

Critical first step to the housing development process is the assessment of need and demand for these solutions. Assessing need will pinpoint where the affordable housing gaps exist and who has the greatest requirement for such housing. On the other hand, assessing demand will determine whether the population of interest consists of enough people who are willing and able to live in the project for both the short and long term, underscored by the ability to pay for the planned housing and service offerings.

The Report is structured to present the basic procedures and methodologies for the assessment that was undertaken, and is organized around a number of components including the research objectives, approaches, target groups, and methodologies.

4.0 MARKET SEGMENTS DEFINED BY INCOME

4.1 Market Segments Defined

To provide a wholesome analysis that would better support the decision making of HAJL, it is important that the market segments be clearly defined by income as well as the property values they are likely to afford. The primary segments are- Low, Middle and High Income earners. The Middle Income segment can be further sub-divided into Low Middle, Middle-Middle and Upper Middle.

4.2 Income Definition

The major challenge in the classification exercise was that there was no clear definition of the different market segments by the government agencies, Statistical Institute of Jamaica or the Planning Institute of Jamaica; therefore, anecdotal information and other relevant data were explored and used to support the categories. The information source most relied on was a 2012 article in the Sunday Gleaner[2] that featured comments made by the former National Housing Trust (NHT) Chairman, Easton Douglas and CEO of Coldwell Banker Jamaica, Andrew Issa.

The most salient comments made by Mr. Douglas were that 60.0% of NHT contributors were Low Income earners, earning between $5,000 and $10,000 per week. Additionally, he noted that 30.0% were Low Middle Income earners, earning $10,000 to $20,000 per week. While little clarity to define Middle to High Income individuals was provided, it is worthy of note that these were estimated to constitute only 10.0% of individuals.

To determine the other market segments, the income brackets were expanded using the interval range of $10,000 used to define Low Middle Income individuals. The estimates provided by Mr. Douglas were then translated into monthly figures and adjusted for inflation. In addition, the market segments were defined by household income, assuming the national average of two adults per family. That resulted in a doubling of income for each income category.

Market Segments By Household Income			
Market Segments	**Individual Income**	**Individual Income (Inflation Adj.)[3]**	**Household Income**
Low Income	$20,000 - $40,000	$25,166 - $50,331	Under $100,000
Low Middle Income	$40,001 - $80,000	$50,332 - $100,662	$100,001 - $200,000
Middle to Middle Income	$80,001 - $120,000	$100,663 - $150,994	$200,001 -$300,000
Upper Middle Income	$120,001 - $160,000	$150,995 - $201,326	$300,001 - $400,000

Table 2

[2] Jamaica Gleaner: Can You Afford A Middle-Income Home? Inventory Limited; Affordability Curtails Market, July 15, 2015

[3] Statistical Institute of Jamaica, inflation rate for 2012, 2013 and 2014 were 8.0%, 9.5% and 6.4%, respectively

According to the foregoing analysis; Low Income households are those with income below $100,000 per month, while Low Middle Income are those ranging from $100,001 and $200,000 per month. Middle-Middle Income and Upper Middle Income are defined to start at $200,001 and $300,001 per month, respectively.

4.3 Property Value Definition

An alternative approach to defining the market segments is by the *value of the property that they are able to afford*, which Mr. Andrew Issa did in the same article. The definition he provided are depicted in the table below, also adjusted for inflation.

Market Segments By Property Value			
Market Segments	**Income Brackets**	**Property Values (Original)**	**Property Values (Inflation Adj.)**
Low Income	< $200,000	< $9.0 M	< $11.3 M
Low Middle Income	$200,000 - $300,000	$9.0 M - $12.0 M	$11.3 M - $15.1 M
Middle to Middle Income	$300,000 - $400,000	$12.01 M - $16.0 M	$15.11 M - $20.1 N
Upper Middle Income	Over $400,000	$16.01 M - $24.0 M	$20.11 M - $30.0 M

Table 3

An implication of the definition is that the house price affordable to the Low Income segment is below $9.0 million, while the High Income price range is anything above $24.0 million. Although the figure was adjusted for inflation, we do not believe that the property values that the respective market segments can afford is much changed from what it was in 2012, given the prevailing economic difficulties being faced by households.

The household income per market segment was calculated based on the income that must be earned to make the stated property values affordable, assuming 5.0% deposit, 25 years to repay and interest rates ranging between 7.0% and 9.29%. The analysis shows that using property values as the basis of the definition of market segments would result in the Low Middle Income market segment beginning at $200.000, which is incongruent with the statements made by Mr. Easton Douglas.

7.6 TARGET MARKET BY AFFORDABILITY

TARGET MARKET BY AFFORDABILITY [Belle Air]				
FDI-7. If you wish to buy your own home, what could you afford?	Estimated Total Monthly Income of Household			
	M-M (Middle to Middle)	U-M (Upper Middle)	H (High)	Total
	Percentage (Numbers)			
1. Can't afford to buy now	7.8 (111)	-	-	7.2 (111)
2. Up to $3M	11.9 (170)	-	-	11.0 (170)
3. $3.0M - $5M	28.3 (404)	33.3 (23)		27.8 (427)
4. $5.01M - $7M	25.4 (363)	16.7 (12)	42.9 (18)	25.5 (392)
5. $7.01M - $9M	13.5 (193)	41.7 (29)	14.3 (6)	14.8 (228)
6. $9.01M - $11M	4.1 (59)	8.3 (12)	28.6 (12)	4.9 (76)
7. $11.01M - $13M	0.8 (12)	-	-	0.8 (12)
8. $13.01M - $15M	0.8 (12)	-	-	0.8 (12)
9. $15.01M - $17M	0.4 (6)	-	-	0.4 (6)
11. $19.01M - $21M	0.4 (6)	-	-	0.4 (6)
12. More than $21M	0.8 (12)	-	-	0.8 (12)
Don't know	1.2 (18)	-	14.3 (6)	1.5 (23)
Not interested	0.4 (6)	-	-	0.4 (6)
No response	4.1 (59)	-	-	3.8 (59)
Total	**100.0 (1429)**	**100.0 (70)**	**100.0 (41)**	**100.0 (1540)**

Table 55

The projected target market in Belle Air and its environs that are interested in homeownership, are likely to be able to afford house prices ranging from $3M-$5M, $5.01M and $7M, $7.01M at 27.8 (427), 25.5 (392) and 14.8 (228), respectively. For a price tag of $9M and above, the total is 8.1% (124).

7.7 TARGET MARKET BY PRICE POINT

TARGET MARKET BY PRICE POINT [Belle Air]				
FDI-8. And at what price point would you be willing to purchase?	Estimated Total Monthly Income of Household			
	M-M (Middle to Middle)	U-M (Upper Middle)	H (High)	Total
	Percentage (Numbers)			
$1M - $2.5M	0.9 (12)	-	-	0.8 (12)
2. Up to $3M	0.5 (6)	-	-	0.4 (6)
3. $3.0M - $5M	49.8 (644)	33.3 (23)		47.7 (667)
4. $5.01M - $7M	30.3 (392)	16.7 (12)	66.7	30.5 (427)
5. $7.01M - $9M	8.1 (105)	41.7 (29)	16.7	10.0 (141)
6. $9.01M - $11M	5.0 (64)	8.3 (6)	16.7	5.4 (76)
7. $11.01M - $13M	0.9 (12)	-	-	0.8 (12)
8. $13.01M - $15M	0.9 (12)	-	-	0.8 (12)
9. $15.01M - $17M	0.5 (6)	-	-	0.4 (6)
10. $17.01M - $19M	0.5 (6)	-	-	0.4 (6)
No response	2.7 (35)	-	-	2.5 (35)
Total	**100.0 (1294)**	**100.0 (70)**	**100.0**	**100.0 (1399)**

Table 56

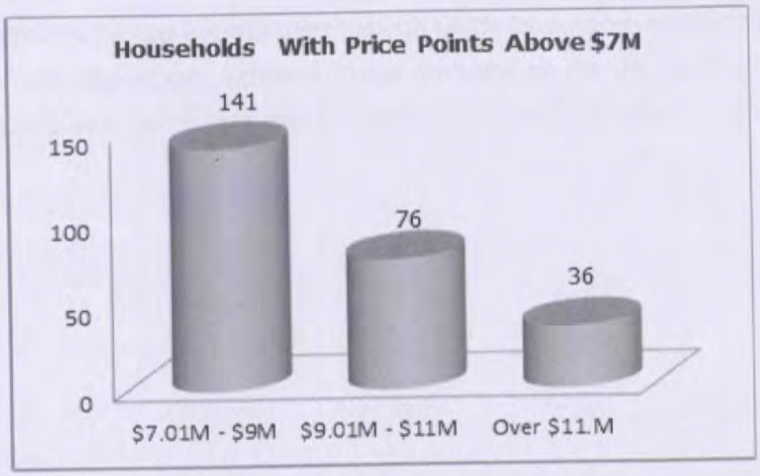
The price point of $3M-$5M is expected to be of interest to 47.7% (667) of households that want to purchase a house, while 30.5% (427) and 10.0% (141) would be attracted to prices that respectively range between $5.01M-$7.0M and $7.01M-$9.0M.

9.0 CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATION

Approximately 89.0% of respondents were interested in acquiring a home or another home; this translates to 1,540 households in Belle Air and its environs. Of this amount, it was estimated that 468 or 30.4% regarded their housing situation as unsuitable. This is expected to drive most of the demand for new housing solution. Demand is also expected to come from households wanting another home for investment purposes, which was projected at 8.2% (62).

Two (2) and 3 bedroom detached units are being targeted by HAJL for the location; these were largely consistent with the housing solutions desired by households. Households wanting to purchase and move indicated that they would like 2 and 3 bedrooms, at 46.0% (334) and 46.8% (340), respectively. Further, 94.4% (685) expressed a desire to move to detached housing solutions.

With the majority of households stating that their respective price points would be less than $7.0M, in order to deliver the planned detached housing solution, HAJL would need to focus on the 18.0% or approximately 252 households that indicated that their price points was $7.0M or higher.



If these price points were targeted, it would exclude a substantial portion of the target market interested in purchasing. Given the price points of interest, it might be better suited for HAJL to tailor housing solutions matched to the different levels of affordability. It should be noted, however, that the stated price points of interest do not take into consideration barriers those households may be encountering in their quest to acquire a home.
Some concerns of the target market include:

- The location being in close proximity to Crocodile City, a squatter community believed to harbour and breed persons of undesirable character. A desire for the community to be gated was frequently mentioned
- Running water
- Proper road, drainage and sewage system